



M. L.

Gc  
929.2  
Sh55s  
1152458

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

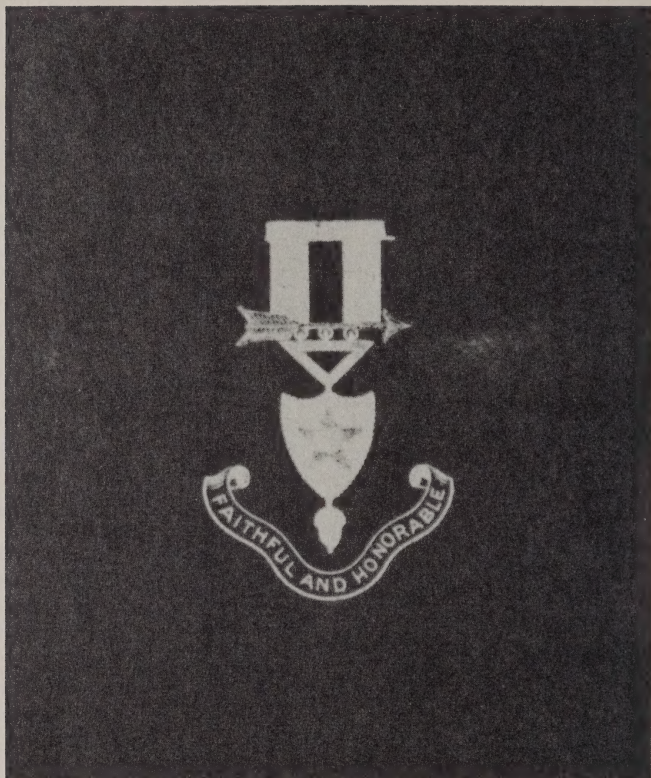




ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01430 3264



Gen. Wm. T. Sherman's Badge

Bears emblems of Armies that marched through Ga. with him. The words exemplify his life (spoken by him when dying, they were included in this representation.)



SHERMAN  
AND  
ALLIED FAMILIES

by

Bertha L. Stratton

*Bertha L. Stratton*

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF  
FORT WAYNE AND ALLEN COUNTY, IND.

79 Sommers Lane  
Staten Island 14, N. Y.

SHERMAN

Copyright, 1951, by Bertha L. Stratton

FORBES WAYNE AND ALLEN COUNTY, IND.  
OF  
THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

Lithoprinted in U.S.A.  
EDWARDS BROTHERS, INC.  
ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN  
1951



DEDICATED

t o  
my mother

Bertha Reed Ludwig

"To every man there openeth  
A way and ways and a way,  
And the high soul climbs the highway  
And the low soul gropes the low.

And in between on the misty flats  
The rest drift to and fro.

But to every man there openeth  
A high way and a low,  
And every man decideth  
Which way his soul shall go."

Anon.

Goodspeed - \$5.00

H



Sherman



Like many other Americans my introduction to genealogy was by family anecdotes which told of the parts played on the stage of yesteryear by our forbears. Thus while a compiler may state that a certain number of years' work is represented in the pages of his book, the fact is that one whose bent is in this direction, has really been working on it since childhood.

There are certain limitations inherent in this kind of work. One cannot attempt it in a comfortable frame of mind unless one is reconciled to the fact that it is impossible to present a finished line. Lineage leads backward to the dim reaches of time and forward into the unknown. The genealogist is tempted to continue gathering data, to try to resolve a difficult point, to affiliate yet one more line rather than to get in print what has been gathered. Particularly pertinent to genealogists - scholars or not - is the following criticism of this attitude recently made by the distinguished historian, Arnold Toynbee:

"...one of the traps into which modern scholars seem to me to fall is that they spend their working lives preparing for an imaginary last-judgment examination, and keep on missing the moments for action. Writing is a form of action, one has to do the best one can with the time and strength one has..." \*

The starting point for this book was the desire eight years ago to authenticate several pages of names and dates of colonial times which my mother had. There was no thought of a book growing out of this research. To those interested long letters were written telling of the results of library reading and of searches. By the time that the material had grown beyond the scope of retelling in letters, a sufficient number of lines had been amplified, and enough persons had become interested that a small printing seemed logical. This then is presented not as a definitive piece of work, but rather as a long letter to those interested, gathering up old knowledge of well-established lines and getting them down to date, and adding new lines with available documentation.

The material on the Sherman family is an example of the light that can be shed on a family when several generations have worked on resolving points and have had the results

\*Reprinted by permission of N.Y. Herald Tribune Book Review.

## Preface

printed so that others might study and add to the knowledge.

While we subscribe to the belief that we stand equal in the sight of the Creator, we are, happily, not identical, and in this difference lies one of the fascinations of genealogy. There are many delightful bypaths leading from this field - the customs, costumes, philosophy, religious outlook, coinage, weapons - glimpses of which one gets in tracing names back. Often one would like to meander off into these side paths; in the midst of copying off old names and dates, some fact makes one pause and muse on why and how. An instance of this are the given names of colonial days. They reflect the complete absorption of the colonial in outspokenly glorifying God. The Heavens declare the glory of God no more fervently than our forefathers. In their eagerness to give praise where praise was due they rather abandoned the sturdy given names of their English forbears and the names of their children became living testimonials to God. Reading these names today one cannot but ponder how remote the probability that the ears of the Creator were rejoiced more by the names Preserved, Comfort, Mindwell, Freelove, than by the old names of Henry, Barbara, Grace, Margaret. One speculates - were all the little girls docile who bore the name Mindwell - or were there some contrary misses? And what of those hapless lads named Preserved - did they survive infant mortality only to face a future more grim perhaps, in the taunts and jibes of school-fellows? And what of little Comfort - was she a solace to her parents and husband - did her friends call her "Comfy"? How did she bear her monstrous cross? In the case of the name Freelove - one would be perplexed as to any generation choosing it - polygamous community or not - but one is completely baffled as to what recommended it favorably to Puritans.

In addition to credit given in the text to the many who have taken a kindly interest in this work, gratitude is expressed to the following to whom the compiler is especially indebted: Mr. Arthur M. Maynard, Dr. Harold Bowditch, Mr. Anthony R. Wagner, Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty, Miss Edna L. Jacobsen, Miss Mary T. Quinn, Mr. Stephen T. Riley, Miss Eleanor Sherman Fitch, Miss Lena Thomas, Mrs. Oliver Cushman, Mr. Harry Eldridge, Mr. Orville D. Towne, Mrs. Geo. C. Arnott, Mrs. Edith Austin Moore, Mrs. Wells S. Baker, Mrs. Erna Parks Longcore, Rev. Roy C. Lambert, Rev. W. E. Hogg, Jr., Rev. Edward Luke Reed, the late Mrs. Geo. Sanford Andrews, Miss Lillian M. Reed, Mrs. Fred C. Reed, Miss Clara E. King, Miss Ruth Duryee, Mrs. Camille Grant Mooney, Mr. Edward H. West,



## Preface

Mrs. Rachel Mercier Perlee, Mrs. Hazel A. Pickwick, Mrs. Janey Johnson Coulter, Mr. Roger Sherman of Rye, N.Y., Mrs. Velma Bowers Green, Mrs. Rosine E. Krahmer, Admiral Forrest P. Sherman, Cdr. Ernest L. Sherman, Charles John Stevenson of the Washington County Post; also N.S.D.A.R. and Ondawa-Cambridge Chapter, D.A.R. For a helping hand in proofreading, I thank my mother and my son; for aid in indexing, my mother.

The copyrighting of this book is not meant to work a hardship on future genealogists. Future compilers with the same or related forbears may include whatever is pertinent to their work from the lineage and results of searches as given here, even as this compiler has enjoyed the same courtesies extended to her. There are many lines given here which could be extended greatly - particularly Hampton, Sherman, Stratton, Thomas, Austin and Chamberlain.

It is impossible in a work of this sort to escape errors no matter how painstaking the effort to avoid them. Anyone finding mistakes or having additional data to contribute [with a tentative view in mind of a future revised and enlarged edition] will confer a favor by communicating with the compiler.

Bertha L. Stratton

Staten Island, N.Y.  
January 19, 1951



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Preface	
East Anglian Shermans	
Origin of name	1
Essex Shermans	13
Yaxley and Essex Shermans	37
Wills linking Old and New England	44
Sherman Arms	47
American Shermans	54
Philip <sup>7</sup> Sherman, Sec'y of Rhode Is. Colony	57
Rhode Island Compact	60
Samuel <sup>7</sup> Sherman	102
Capt. John <sup>7</sup> Sherman	103
Edmund <sup>6</sup> Sherman	110
Rev. John <sup>7</sup> Sherman	111
Hon. Samuel <sup>7</sup> Sherman	113
Letter of Taylor <sup>11</sup> Sherman	116
Gen. Wm. Tecumseh Sherman	125
Admiral Forrest P. Sherman line	137
Benjamin Austin	140
Bon Homme Richard Flag	145
Thomas Brownell	151
Thomas Durfee	153
New England Ballad by Thomas d'Urfe	155
[John Henry] Ludewig Esmann	161
Gold Rush letters of Esmann	164
Richard Estes	175
Francesco Esteuse	180
Thomas Fish	183
William Freeborne	190
Hampton lineage	192
Huyck lineage	195
Rev. J. Christian Krahmer	199
Ludewig, Ludwig family	202
"The Men who called Alexander Bullions..."	210
Argyle Grant	227
Cambridge secedes from N.Y. State	228
John McDoual	229
Montfort, Mountfort, Mumford	230



# CONTENTS

Thomas Reed family - Renss.co.,N.Y.	236
Chauncey Reed's Civil War Letter	242
Edward Ryan family	254
William Stratton - Shrivenham,Eng. line	259
Joseph Thomas,Portsmouth,Rhode Is.	265
Lt.-Col.Alexander Thomas	269
Chamberlain lineage of Ursula (Oldridge) Thomas	270
"Capture of General Prescott by Capt.Barton"	273
Addenda	276
"The Doctor's Hands" by Bee Stratton	279
"A Genealogical Riddle" by Bee Stratton	280
Index	281
Appendix to Index	310
Charts	
1.Emigrants descending from Henry <sup>4</sup> Sherman of Essex,Eng.;some eminent Americans of known descent from the above emigrants	53
2.Some Sherman Cousins	53a

# ILLUSTRATIONS

General Wm.T.Sherman's Badge	Frontispiece
	Facing page
Sherman Hall, Dedham, Essex, England	12
Rear of Sherman Hall	13
Sherman Arms - drawn by Mrs. Rosine L. Krahmer	51
St. Gaudens' Statue of Gen. Sherman at Grand Army Plaza, N.Y.C. - courtesy Miss Eleanor S. Fitch	54
General Wm.T.Sherman ( " " " " " )	55
Gravestones, Turnpike Cem., Cambridge, N.Y.	76
Coila Church, N.Y.	77
Tintype - Mary Reed, Jennie Esmann, Chauncey Reed	82
Stereopticon - Edwin Towne home	83
Mary Robertson, Phoebe MacNaughton, Melvina Scoville	84
Caroline Towne and son Orville D. Towne	85
Bertha Mary Reed	92
Bertha Ludwig Stratton (compiler)	93
Hon. Roger Sherman, courtesy Yale Art Museum	108
Rosamond Fitch Richardson and family	129
Admiral Forrest P. Sherman, CNO, courtesy Newsweek	139
Frederick Austin Reed	144
Park Avenue Hotel, Murray Hill, N.Y.C.	145
Bon Homme Richard Flag, courtesy N.Y. State Ed Dept.	146
D'Urfe Arms	160
Estes Arms	179
Francesco Esteuse, courtesy: Mrs. M. Webb, Mr. P. Estes	182
Rosine Ludwig Krahmer	201
Dorothea and Charles Ludewig	202
August Henry Ludwig, as a young man	204
August Henry Ludwig, 1882-1948	205
Directors: Federal Home Loan Bank, N.Y. - Dec. 1935	206
Jeannette Ludwig Kiefer	207
Theodore Henry Ludwig; Virginia Weyerhaeuser	210
Coila Church	212
Conversation Piece - Upper Hudson River - map, courtesy, Mary T. Buffum	213
Thomas Reed, silhouette, courtesy, Rev. Edward L. Reed	236
Luke Stone Reed, " " " " "	240
Chauncey Osborne Reed, Union soldier	242
Charles Reed	243

	Facing page
Capt. Frederick C. Reed	248
Major Fred I. Reed	249
Rev. Edward Luke Reed	251
Mary Frances Ryan Osborne; Sarah Austin Ryan Reed	258
William Jos. Stratton and family	264
Eliza Lourie McDoual Esmann	267



## ORIGIN OF NAME

### and early gleanings

It is believed that at the close of the 11th century England contained no more than one and a half million people and even up to 1300 there was little need for surnames. Concern for safeguarding of property rights appears to be reflected in the earliest examples of surnames. Examination of them as set forth in "Some examples of English Handwriting from Essex Official, Ecclesiastica, Estate and Family Archives of the 12th to the 17th Century with Transcripts and Translations," prepared for the Records Committee by H.E.P. Grieve, Sr. Ass't. Archivist, Essex Rec. Off. - Pub. #6; 1949 shows nobility designated by surnames, often uncapitalized, while first names with a descriptive adjective or phrase following (usually telling whose brother or son the person was) served to identify less important persons.

By the time of the Black Death surnames had caught on and the reduction in population from the Plague did not end the custom.

Sherman is a sturdy old Saxon name of occupational derivation, signifying that the early bearers of it were engaged in the manufacture of woolen cloth from the shearings which the shearers brought them.

Before 1300 only rough weaving was done in England - the monastic houses of Essex even exporting wool to Italy. For finer weaving England then relied on imports.

This was changed when in the early 1300s Flemish clothworkers were given sanctuary in England where their skill in fine weaving made Essex renowned for its "bays and says", later called baize and serge. As early as 1382 Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, had a fulling mill in Dedham.

The ancient homes of the clothiers are, in many instances, still standing. Interested readers may turn to "The Lost Captain" by Helen Ashton for an account of these homes.

While in America the descendants of the emigrant Shermans nearly all spell the name "Sherman", this was not the case in England where one finds "Shearman, Shereman, Shirman, Sharman". There were few written documents for our forbears and the sole aim of writing a name was to approximate in spelling the sound of the spoken name.

While the German surnames are totemistic, we find that the English ones are factual, telling either a person's occupation or place of residence often, and are many times illustrative of interest in property.

This is true in the case of the name Sherman which denotes the man who took the shearings from the shearer, who did the actual clipping of the sheep, and made cloth from it. Thus our earliest knowledge of the Sherman family shows it to be enterprising. The shearman was also known as a clothier.

As all those engaged in cloth manufacture were called shermen, it is improbable that all whom we find in the 15th and 16th centuries bearing this name, were descended from one ancestor. Conversely, after surnames became fixed, one cannot assume the occupation from the surname. Thus we find such entries as "Henry Sherman, sherman", "John Sherman, merchant", etc.

While early legal records of Shermans show interesting data about them, it is impossible to make a genealogical table before that which starts with Thomas<sup>1</sup> Sherman of Diss, Norfolk, and Yaxley, Suffolk. It appears that the Shermans of both Suffolk and Essex were of good county standing as deduced from the fact that they married into Norman families. We should recall that Essex had a heavy concentration of descendants of the Norman knights who came with William the Conqueror in 1060, and that the baronies for long were held by Normans. Where there was a marriage between Norman and Saxon, the Saxon partner was doubtless an heir or heiress.

For parish records at Dedham, it is helpful to note that St. Mary's church dates from the time of Henry III [1216-.]

In doing any research in old records one needs to know that before William the Conqueror the year began with Annunciation Day, that is on March 25th. With the advent of his rule the year arbitrarily started on January 1st. After his death there were in England two methods of reckoning time, the historical year, beginning of January 1st, and the civil or ecclesiastical year, beginning on March 25th. Hence the days between December 31st and March 25th were in two years and were written March 24, 1550/51.

After 1751 the present calendar, or what is referred to as New Style was established by Act of Parliament. After Dec.

1751's last day, the first of January was designated the new year; in September of 1752 the second day was called 14 (thus adjusting the old Julian calendar.) Thus we have Old Style: Feb.11,1750;New Style:Feb.22,1750.

As many years of research have gone into the study of Sherman forbears, there is a great mass of evidence available. As Mr. Thomas Townsend Sherman had the advantage of the previous labors of Mr.Henry F. Waters, Mr.Charles A.White, and Sen. George F. Hoar, among others, and gathered all this up skilfully,so the present writer has all this in addition to the many searches which Mr.T.T.Sherman had done for him, by Mr. J.H.Lea and Mr.J.R.Hutchinson noted English genealogists. Examinations of records included those of many "Parish Registers and many wills and probate records in the Pregrogative Court of Canterbury, at Somerset House London, and at Ipswich, Bury St.Edmunds,Colchester,Norwich London Public Record Office, the British Museum and elsewhere of Manor Court Rolls, Feet of Fines, Lay Subsidies, Inquisitions Post Mortem, Patent Rolls, Close Rolls, Proceedings of the Court of Chancery, the Court of Star Chamber, the Court of Augmentations and the Court of Requests, De Banco Rolls, Common Plea Rolls, Deeds. These Rolls are not indexed. Those covering certain periods have been examined, entry by entry, for references to the name of Sherman. The searcher notes and reports each such... and they were given to an expert who read and translated and copied or made abstracts of them."(Sherman Genealogy by T.T.Sherman - hereafter referred to as T.T.S) His papers and correspondence are in three large folders deposited at the N.Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society in N.Y.C. The researches of the earlier genealogists appeared in the pages of the New England Register, hereafter referred to as the Register.

For the benefit of those who do not have access to either the above book by T.T.S. or copies of the Register, there are given here the early notices of Shermans as follows:

#### EARLY SHERMANS

June 8,1274, a license to trade in wool was granted at Westminster to Richard le Shereman merchant of Huth (Hythe) in Essex, near Colchester. (Cal. of Pat. Rolls, Edward I.)

June 1297, Adam le Scherman and Christian,his wife,of Suffolk



In the Lay Subsidy of 1327, John Sherman, of the "Village of Jakeslee," Yaxley, in the Hundred [a Hundred is a sub-division of a County: ten families of freeholders made up a town or tithing, so ten tithings composed a superior division called a hundred] of Hartesmere, Suffolk, was taxed twelve pence. (Suffolk Green Book No. IX, vol. 2, p. 24.)

In 1341, Roger Sherman, Chaplain, suffered a fine of lands in Yaxley, Eye, and other neighboring places. (Cal. of Suffolk fines, Rye, p. 193.)

In 1349-56, Henry Sherman, of Yaxley, son of John, appears in Court as follows:

Trinity Term 24 Edward III (May-June, 1349) The Prior of Eye, Suffolk, a Village about two miles e. of Yaxley, sued Henry Sherman of Jakesle, to compel him to render his reasonable account for the time during which he was the said Prior's receiver of money. (De Banco Plea Roll 362:membrane 68.)

Easter Term 27 Edward III (Apr.-May, 1352,) John son of John of the Howe, who was of Yaxley, sued Henry son of John le Sherman for debt (D.B.P. Roll 373:4.)

May-June, 1353, Trinity Term 28 Edward III, Margaret who was the wife of Ivo de Kenton sued Henry le Sherman, of Yakesle to compel him to render to her reasonable account for the time during which he was her receiver. (D.B.P. Roll 378:38.)

Nov. 1356 Michaelmas Term 31 Edward III, John Pampyng sued Henry Sherman of Yakesle to recover debt of 40 shillings. (D.B.P. Roll 392:317.)

After this, no record of any Sherman of Yaxley has been found until May, 1395 Trinity Term 18-19 Richard II) when Roger Glendale and Johan, his wife, sued John Wrenne, of Yaxley, John Dune, Thomas Sharman, Thomas Cokke and Thos. Attehowe to recover the third part of twelve acres of land in Yaxley which plaintiffs claimed in dower of the dowering of Henry Sharman, formerly Johan's husband. The sheriff was ordered to seize the aforesaid third part into the hands of the King (De Banco Plea Roll 538:182.)

The defendant, Thomas Sharman, was probably a son

of the plaintiff Johan (Sharman) Glendale.

It will be seen hereafter that Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman of Yaxley, in his will dated Jan.20,1551, mentions his "lands sumetyme Wrenys lying in Yaxlee".

There was a suit in 1394, Michaelmas Term 18 Richard II, against William Sherman, of Blyburgh, James Sherman, of Little Blakenham, and John Sherman, of Belton, all in Suffolk for "with swords, bows and arrows" taking and imprisoning Robert Garneys; James for taking and carrying away goods and chattels (De Banco Roll 535:523,) and John for forcible entry and taking of property. (Same Roll 556.)

From Dec.12, 1426, to Mar.5, 1449/50 Robert Sherman, Clerk was Rector of Ikworth, Suffolk, about eight miles southwest of Yaxley. (Ikworth Parish Registers by Ernest Jackson, p. 39.) He was sued for debt several times and in 1448 sued to recover a horse of the price of forty shillings.

Thomas Sherman, husbandman of Aspale juxta Debenham, about seven miles south of Yaxley, was a party to actions in 1438 to 1449.

William Sherman, Rector of the parish church of Thweyt, about three miles southwest of Yaxley, appears as party to actions 1439-1454.

The will of John Herberd of Yaxley, dated Jan.23,1458/9, proved June 29, 1459 (P.C.C.Stokton 17) devises "all my lands late bought of Margaret Sherman & Thomas Porter, chaplain, lying in Yaxlee in a field called Netherfield".

In 1446, Easter Term 24 Henry VI, Robert Scherman, of Coggeshall, Essex, sherman, was sued for debt (De Banco Roll 741:27) and in Michaelmas Term 27, Henry VI, 1448, he was sued as Robert Sharman, for trespass. (Roll 751:270.)

In 1493 Trinity Term 8 Henry VII, Robert Wrenne, of Yaxley, husbandman, John Sherman, of Gyslyngham, husbandman, and another, were sued by Geoffrey Dunston for forcible entry of his houses at Bury St. Edmunds and Yaxley, and taking chattels and depasturing his lands with horses and cattle on Oct.19, 1492 (De Banco Roll 925:227.)



In Apr.-May, 1460, Easter Term 38 Henry VI, John Kew, of Diss, and John Payn, of Reydon, sued to recover ten marks from each of John Sherman and Robert Sherman, both of Yaxley, yeomen. (De Banco Roll 797:325.)

The will of John Sherman of Yaxley, dated Aug.20,1465 and proved Oct.2,1466, directs that he be buried in Yaxley churchyard, and mentions his wife Margaret, his son Robert and Robert's son William. He also mentions another Robert who was probably a relative. He gives his wife a garden called " Bukksyerde," which may be the land which

Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman of Yaxley refers to in his will dated Jan.20,1550/1 - "That then I will my said syster or her assigns shall enter and dystreyn into my Mease and closes called Bukkys went or any parte or parcell therof. lyin g in Yaxlee aforesaid & the distres ther so taken to drive Lede or cary away ..." [T.T.S.,p.25]

The next Yaxley Sherman to be found in the records is Thomas Sherman, of Diss and Yaxley, who died in 1493, and with him the Yaxley Sherman genealogical table starts. The generations for the pedigree preceding Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman, being as follows:

I.Thomas<sup>1</sup> Sherman = Agnes. He d. 1492/3. Children:

I.John<sup>2</sup> Sherman of Yaxley

II.Agnes<sup>2</sup> Sherman;m.John Clerk  
or Clerke.Children:

Thomas,Elizabeth and one  
or more other sons.

II.John<sup>2</sup>Sherman = Agnes (Fullen or Fuller).He d.1504

Children:

I.Thomas<sup>3</sup>Sherman,Gent.of Y.

II.Margery;m.Robert Lockwood  
of Eye,Suffolk.Children:

1.Marie- John Ward

2.Ann = Anthony Barker

3."daughter Mary's sister  
dwelling beyond Doncaster"

III.Thomas<sup>3</sup>Sherman = Jane Waller. He was under 16 years of  
age Aug.10,1504,(father's will)  
He d. in 1551 after May 5th.

Children: 9 sons:

Thomas, Richard, John, Henry,  
William, Anthony, Francis, Bar-  
tholomew, James.

IV. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Sherman = (1) Elizabeth Yaxley, dau of Anthony Yaxley, of Melles, Suffolk, and Elizabeth Garneys, of Kenton, Suffolk. (2) Barbara Whetcroft, dau of Wm. and Alice Whetcroft of Eye, Suffolk. Children by first wife were: Thomas, Elizabeth, John, Wm. [His will not found.]

IV. John<sup>4</sup> Sherman = Elizabeth (2) Marian. [Children by (1). Children: Robert, Nicholas, Jas., Margaret, Dennys, Elizabeth, Ann, Jane.

IV. Henry<sup>4</sup> = (1) Agnes Butter- [see art. on Butters, Shermans and Coggeshalls in Reg. by Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty.]

(2) Marion, widow of Ed. Willson. [no issue by her.]  
Children: Alice, Judith, Henry,  
Edmund, Thomas, Robert, M.D.

[To date no other Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman has been established. For further discussion of this man, see Chapter II, Essex Shermans; Chapter III, Yaxley and Essex Shermans.]

IV .William<sup>4</sup> Sherman = Faith Lany, dau. of Rich. Lany, citizen and scrivener of London.

[William Sherman is bu in St. Stephens Church, Ipswich, where "under a marble is: ... Sherman: Or, a lion rampant sable, between three leaves vert, impaled with Laney." (Peter Le Neve's Suffolk Notes) - "the late Rev. Henry B. Sherman of Esopus, N.Y. in 1852 saw the remains of the brass plate" (Reg. 54, p. 64.)

Children: Richard, William, Elizabeth, Margaret, Faythe, Amy, Jr.

IV .Anthony<sup>4</sup> Sherman = Mary Guydat; dau of Sir Anthony Guydat, Kt.; Children: William, Robert, Beatrice, Margaret, Mary, Thomas, Anne.

[Possibility of relationship between Yaxley Shermans and Essex ones through the mention of cousins in the will of Henry Reignoldes which sets forth Sherman, Withipoll lines is taken up in Chapter on Yaxley and

Essex Shermans. The Benjamin Wittipoll therein mentioned is the husband of Margaret<sup>5</sup> Sherman, dau. of Anthony<sup>4</sup> Sherman and his wife, Mary Guydat.]

IV. Francis<sup>4</sup> Sherman = Sibell Grey, dau of Thomas Grey, Gent. of Goswold Hall, in Thrandes-ton, Suffolk. (Reg. 54, p. 65)  
Child: Alexander<sup>5</sup> Sherman.

IV. Bartholomew<sup>4</sup>. No mention of possible wife.

. James<sup>4</sup> Sherman = Margery Gaymore. Children: Bridget, Marie, Francis

The immediately preceding pages give the reader the generations of Yaxley Shermans that start with Thomas<sup>1</sup> continue with John<sup>2</sup> and end with Thomas<sup>3</sup> whose wife was Jane Waller.

Next in order are the wills of Thomas<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup> given in abstracted form as follows:

#### WILL of THOMAS<sup>1</sup> SHERMAN

dated "In the Name of God Amen the fourth day of the month of November 1492 I Tho: Sherman of Dysse being of ... to be buried in the churchyard of the Parish church of Dysse I bequeath to ... altar ... church ... Gilde of St. Nicholas Gilde of Corp. Christi ... high altar ... Yaxle ... William Tyb-benham my servant ... each of my godsons and goddaughter s 4d ... lane called Stybys (or Styvys) ... reparation of church of Reydon ... of Stuston ... I will that Agnes my wife shall have my tenement except three houses namely a Berne a stable a nethouse next ... tenement of Agnes Melton with the croft lying between the land of Thomas Cowper on the one part and the Lord's copyhold land in the tenure of William Boty on the other part for the term of her widowhood and eight cows. Item I will that John my son shall have my lands and temements in Dysse and Yaxle aforesaid to fulfil ... to each of the four orders of Friars of Norwich ... Item I will have an honest priest to sing for my soul ... Item I bequeath to Agnes the wife of John Clerk one cow of the best ... to Thomas Clerk my godson one cow with calf ... to Elizabeth Clerk one heifer and to each of the sons of the said John Clerk one calf., to each of the daughters of John Sherman one calf ... to Thomas Shereve my godson one calf. The residue ... not bequeathed

I give ... disposition of the aforesaid John Sherman and John Clerk whom I ordain ... executors ... Dated the place day and year aforesaid. Proved at Norwich 4 April 1493 administration granted to John Sherman ... (Consis.Ct. of Norwich, Register Awbrye, fol.130.) [T.T.S., p.18,19.]

WILL OF JOHN<sup>2</sup> SHERMAN

dated Aug.10,1504; proved Dec.12,1504 "I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, our Lady Saint Mary and to all ye holy company of heaven. To be buried in the parish yard of our lady of Yaxle aforesaid. To the high altar of said church for tithes forgotten, or too little paid, three shillings four pence. ... To Agnes my wife for her life, my tenements in Yaxley called Hobbes, with all the land, both free and bond thereto appertaining, and a close called tilers close. ... also ... for her life my tenements in Yaxley wherein I now dwell with all the land, both free and bond and other appurtenances ... or else my tenement in Dysse with appurtenances (except a close called Elmswell) at her choice. The other tenements to be let by my executors "to ffynde wt my children" and pay my debts and then to my son Thomas at the age of twenty two....he paying to his sister Margery when she comes to the age of twenty two years ten pounds.

If my said daughter Margery decease within the age of twenty two years, then I will the said Thomas shall provide a priest a year to sing for my soul, and my friends souls, and another priest another year at his most ease.

If Thomas my son decease within the age of twenty two years then all the above named tenements ... shall be sold by my executors and Margery my daughter, if she live, shall have to her marriage twenty pounds, and the residue to be disposed by the discretion of my executors. Also I will that if Thomas my son and Margery my daughter at the age of sixteen years will not be content and ruled by my executors for their "fyndyngs" then Thomas my son to have ... every year twenty six shillings eight pence and ... Margery yearly thirteen shillings, four pence...

And I will that a close called Emswell in Dysse afore said excepted be sold by my executors to the performance of this my testament. To Thomas my son at twenty two years four quarters of barley and a cow. To Margery... eight comb of barley and a cow. To Robert my servant eight bushels of barley. To each... godchildren twelve pence. My said wife and



Thomas Fullen, my father in law, to be executors. (Consis. Ct. Norwich, Rix 42.) [Reg. 54, p. 152.]

Reference is made in the recently published book "The Conquerors" by Thomas Costain to early wills leaving money for prayers for the souls of the departed and to the eventually scandalous condition which followed, for chantry posts became desirable to priests who had entered the church for an easy living.

# WILL OF THOMAS<sup>3</sup> SHERMAN

dated Jan. 20, 1550/1; proved at London, Nov. 16, 1551. "... in the fourth yere of the reigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lorde King Edward the Sixt. I Thomas Sherman of Yaxlee in t h e Countie of Suff. and in the dioces of Norwiche... to be buried in the Church of Yaxlee... Item I give to the high aulter for my tithes forgotten or to letill paide iijs. iiij d.... poor people ... Yaxlee vjs. viij d.... poor people of Eye tenne shillings... of Thrandeston iijs. iiij d. to ... of Burgate iijs. iiij d.... of Dysse tenne shillings... of Redon iijs. iiij d.

Also to Jane my wief my mesuage wherein I dwell wt all my other Meases Londes tentes Medowys pastures woodes weyes and hereditamentes in Yaxlee and Eye lying and being on the Est syde of the way leding from Norwiche to Ippiswiche for terme of her lyfe/except one close callyd Cokys close which I will my sister Locwood have for terme of her lyfe/ of the whiche close the same my syster ys nowe in possession/ And also Except and resvyd at the said Mease wherein I do n o w dwell the olde parlour the Chambr our. the said plour the soler ouer the hall and the Chamber next the hall dore the byrne the Melhouse/ space for four horse in the stabyll . The Soler ouer the stabyll and libte in y<sup>e</sup> bakhous to bake and to brewe which I will Thomas my sonne have to hym his heires and assignes with free lybertie ingate and outgate in and to all the said howses and other the premisses before except & Resved at all tyme ... said wief payeing the rentes to the lordes of the fee/that is to sey to the Kinge Grace for the Manner of Eye by yere xvj s. jd./and to the Mann<sup>r</sup> of Eyehall by yere vd/ And to M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Yaxlee for fyve acres of Lande called fulburnys by yere... Also I give ... to Jane ... tenne Combes of wheate Twentie Combes of Malte/Eight Keyn, ffiftie shepe/four horsse at her close/and

and thone half of all my Swyn and pultery. ...Jane... shall haue the use and occupieng of my two bedstedes and beddes ...with the Couerynges, and all other thinges to the said beddes belonging with a Cobord and Stoles on the seyd Chamber, terme of her lyfe, and after her decease to remayne to Thomas and ... assignes/And if it fortune my wief to marry ageyn. Then I will Thomas my sone to enter and have the said ... to Thomas...my Counter table and the two bedstedes and loeddes ... in the olde parlour w<sup>t</sup> two other of my best coveringes ...and...thinges to y<sup>e</sup> said beddes ...belonging/also to Jane ...a syluer pece weing viij ounces/ a syluer salte weying viij ounces...and if ...her to marry, to remayne to Thomas/...to Jane thone half of all my stuff of household...other half to Thomas my sonne, he paying t o each of his brethern twentie shillinges when they shall come to thage of xxj<sup>ti</sup> yeres/...to Thomas...one Goblet... and a syluer salt pcell gilt, and thre syluer spones/ and to eiche of my Children a syluer spone/...to Thomas... one of my geldings and foure other of my horse and Coltes a t his election after hys mother hath chosen/

To Richard my sonne twentie markes over and beside all suche money as I have given hym or lent hym whiche is aboute xxx ti/

To John my sonne fourtie poundes/

To Henry my sonne fourtie poundes/ to be payde to hym when he comyth oute of his prentyshode/

Also ...to Willm my sonne fourtie poundes/ to be payde lyke as to Henry/

Also...to Anthony my sonne fourtie poundes to be payde when he comythe to the age of xxij yeres/And yf it shall appere to myne Executors at the said xxij yeres that yt shall be more for the profyt of the said Anthony to haue an Annuittie of fourtie shillinges by yere then to have the fourtie poundes/Then I will Thomas my sonne to have the said xl<sup>ti</sup> / and he to make Anthony a good suer Sufficent Annuittie of xls yerely going oute of my londes sumetyme Wrenys lyi n g in Yaxlee ...

Also to ffraunces... Mease Londes...in Dysse in the countie of Norff. ...late bought o<sup>r</sup> John Waren of Disse/... Mease Londes ...Countie of Suff....age of xxij<sup>ti</sup> yeres fyve poundes/...to Barthilmewe my sonne fourtie poundes...James fourtie poundes...each of my godchildren xij d/ syster Locwood Annuittie of Twentie shillinges yerely.

I will yf Janne my wief ... cleym...or sue for enny Dowry  
...or sew for eny parte or parcell...contrary to ...wyll  
Then... wyfe have no pte...

Also I will yf any of all my Children shall make eny sute  
trobyll or cleym to or for eny maner of londes Tentres or  
...contrary to ...will then I will that ony suche childe or  
children so cleymyng eny part or parcell of my londes tentres  
or goodes other then I have to them severally given or as -  
signed ...shall have no parte nor pcell of eny Legacie o r  
bequest ...

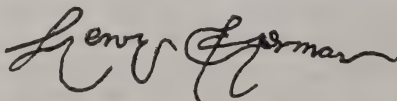
And all the Residue of my goodes Cattelles debtes mony  
plate and all my other goodes I put them Holy to the good  
disposicion of myne Executours to the pformance of this my  
testament and Wyll and to the bringing yp of my Children  
being within Age untill they come to thage of xxj yeres  
Whom I ordeyn and make Robert Kene of Thrandeston gentil -  
man and Thomas my sonne myne Executors/...I shall desire  
and requyer S<sup>r</sup> Henry Bedyngfeld Knight to be/ to whom I  
giue for his payne and faver for and in dyding of myn Exe-  
cutors ...fourtie shillinges/

By me Thomas Sherman/ wytnesses John Whetyngham Edward  
Torold William Eglyn vicar of yaxlee.

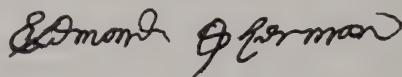
(Prob. test.coram dno Cant.Archiepo apud London xvj<sup>o</sup> die  
Mens Nouembris Anno Dni Millimo quingentesimo quiquagesimo  
primo.) [Reg.54,p.153.]

.. . . .

Signature of Henry Sherman of Dedham,England,made in 1586  
[as in Sherman Genealogy by Thos.T.Sherman,p.64,facing]



Autograph of Edmond Sherman of Dedham,Eng.,1591.From a Ded-  
ham Manor Roll.[as in Sherman Genealogy by Thos.T. Sherman  
facing p.64]





# LOUTH, LINCOLNSHIRE, ENGLAND

Church and street, St. Mary's Hall on the right

View from the street, looking towards the church tower





REAR OF SHERMAN HALL, DEDHAM, ESSEX, ENG.

Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman

4. IF HENRY, THE ELDER, OF COLCHESTER AND DEDHAM is son of Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Jane Waller of Diss, Yaxley, then he is of the fourth generation in the Yaxley Sherman line, and for convenience in tracing, and for studying the points, both for and against as set forth in various Sherman genealogies, he is so designated in this volume. The possibility that the Essex descent from Yaxley may go further back than Thomas<sup>3</sup> is taken up in a later chapter under the heading of Yaxley and Essex Shermans. \*

Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman, b about 1520 [his third child but first son, Henry<sup>5</sup> was of full age in Sept. 1570, when he was excused from attendance at Dedham Manor Court]; m about 1541 to Agnes [probably Agnes Butter, as Pierce Butter in his will dated Aug., 41 Elizabeth (1599) and proved Nov. 26 1600 (P.C.C. Wallopp 68) mentions "cosen Henry Sherman." ] Agnes Sherman was buried at Dedham, Oct. 14, 1580 [parish register as given in Reg. 50, p. 417.] As an elderly widower he m (2) Marion Willson, widow of Edmund Willson, at Dedham, June 5, 1581 (Reg. 66, p. 326.) No issue by her. He m. (3) Margery -. No issue by her. [For Butter see art. by Mr. G.A. Moriarty in Register of 1922 - Oct.]

LEGAL REFERENCES to HENRY<sup>4</sup> Sherman of Dedham:

1. At a Court held Wednesday in Easter week, 1548, a precept was issued to Henry Sherman to remove rubbish "from the foot way against his door" under penalty. This establishes him as a householder as of that date.
2. In the lay subsidy of 5 Edward VI, 1557, Henry Sherman was taxed at Dedham, Lexden Hundred, Essex, on £22 in goods.
3. At the first court of Queen Elizabeth, held on Nov. 9, 1 Elizabeth (1559), Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman and others took the chief pledges with homage or acknowledgment to the Lord of the Manor of tenure under him.
4. In years 1561 through 1564 and in later years, he was sworn of the homage.
5. During Easter Term 8 Elizabeth, 1566, Henry Sherman paid for license to agree with Thomas Rochester, clerk, and Dorothy, his wife and Henry Broke, clerk, and Barbara, his wife, of a plea of covenants concerning one messuage.

\* See New Light on Henry Sherman  
by B.L. Stratton, 1954

age, one orchard, one garden and one rood of land with appurtenances in Dedham. (C.P.P. Roll 1243:486.)

6. On Sept. 30, 1567, he took surrender of a cottage and one rod of copyhold land and also "the fourth part of one cottage and 14 acres of copyhold land called the Hykell." He is then called Henry Sherman, Senior. This Hykel or Heckel land was held by later generations of the Sherman family.
7. Michaelmas Term 13-14 Elizabeth, 1571, Henry Sherman, otherwise called Henry Sherman, of Dedham, Essex, clothier, sued Thomas Webbe, of Woodbridge, Suffolk, clothier, for debt (C.P.P. Roll 1296:595.)
8. Michaelmas Term 14-15 Elizabeth, 1572, Henry Sherman, otherwise called Henry Shearman, of Dedham, clothier, by Miles Lakyn, sued Thomas Webbe, of Woodbridge, clothier, for debt. (C.P.P. Roll 1307:895.)
9. In 1573, and probably earlier, Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman and Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman were living on adjoining properties, as a precept was then issued to Henry, Sr., to "scour his ditch from the door of Henry Sherman, Jr., as far as the house of John Stone."
10. In Easter Term 17 Elizabeth, 1575, Henry Sherman, of Dedham, clothier, with William Cutter, of Dedham, clothier, Michael Upcher, of Dedham, clothier, and Lewis Sparhawke, of the same, mercer, were arbitrators in matters in dispute concerning the will of Thomas Lewes late of Dedham, deceased, and the will of Elizabeth Lewes, late of Dedham, widow, deceased. (Coram Rege Roll 1253:235.)
11. On Sept. 26, 1575, Henry Sherman, Sr., acquired by surrender "the third part of the fourth part" of the Hykell property.
12. On Oct. 22, 1578, Nicholas Fynce surrendered certain land to the use of Henry Sherman, Sr. (his father-in-law) on conditions.
13. On Apr. 12, 1581, Thomas Cradocke surrendered all his part and purpart of and in one house and barn and 14 acres of land to use of Henry Sherman (probably Hykell.)
14. On Mar. 20, 1590/1 Manor Court found that Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman, the elder, a tenant of this manor, died since the last court. He held certain lands called the Heckell and Wayland containing 14 acres and a pightell called

Byrdes containing 1 1/2 acres. Robert<sup>5</sup> Sherman, youngest son of the said Henry, is his heir according to the custom of the manor. These court rolls also show many transactions concerning lands in regard to Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman, Sr. and his sons Henry and Edmund.

CHILDREN OF HENRY<sup>4</sup> and AGNES Sherman of Dedham:

- I. Alice, b about 1542; m Nicholas Fynce about 1562 and had Elizabeth, Nicholas, Judith, Nicholas, Anne, Alice, Sam. Alice, wife of Nicholas Fynce was bu at Dedham, Oct. 20, 1580.
- II. Judith, b about 1545; m at Dedham, Oct. 27, 1566, W m. Petfield (Reg. 50, p. 414.) and had Susan, Mathew, W m. Richard, Elizabeth, a son, a son, Deborah. Judith R was bu at Dedham, April 9, 1601 (Reg. 66, pp. 324, 5.) At Dedham Manor Court held Apr. 22, 1601 found she had d.
- III. HENRY<sup>5</sup> Sherman, of Dedham, clothier. (see p. 20)
- IV. Edmund Sherman, of Dedham, clothier. (see p. 33)
- V. John Sherman, of Dedham, Tythingman, there Easter, 1572 Was bu at Dedham, Oct. 16, 1576 (Reg. 50, p. 417.) Will proved 1576 (Commissary Court of London for Essex & Herts file for 1576, No. 49.) Mentions brothers-in-law William Pettfyld and Nicollas Fynce and brother Robert Sherman also testator's mother and father, not naming either of them. Henry Sherman "the younger" a witness (Reg. 50, p. 279.) Probably no issue.
- VI. Thomas Sherman (?) see Yaxley and Essex Shermons.
- VII. Robert Sherman, M.D., of Dedham, Colchester and London, youngest son.

WILL of HENRY<sup>4</sup> SHERMAN

dated Jan. 20, 1589/90, and proved July 25, 1590, (P.C.C. Drury 51) is as follows:

In the name of God Amen the twentiethe daye of Januarye a thousande fyue hundred Eightie nyne and in the twoe and thirtieth yere of the raigne of oure soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth I Henry Shearman the elder of Colchester in the county of Essex beinge whole of memory and in perfect mynde thankes be to god do make constitute and ordeyne this my laste will and testamente revoking all other willes and testamente made by me ffirste I bequeathe my soule into



the handes of Almightye god my maker acknowledging Jesus the sonne of the lyvinge god my onlye Savyoure and Redee-mer by whose pretious blood shedding all my synnes ar wash-  
ed away which hath satisfyed the wrathe of god the father and I by his merittes and by noe other meanes shall enher-  
ite the kingdome prepared for the faithfull. I acknowlede the holie ghost the god of comforte which hathe sealed me  
up to the euerlastinge Couenunte of eternall joyes my Bodie Icommitt to the earthe from whence yt came to be buried in  
the parishe church of Dedham. Item I will and bequeathe to Doctor Chapman the preacher of Dedham Sixe pounde to be  
paied within sixe monethes after my Decease. Item I will to Mr Parke<sup>r</sup> ffortie shillinges to be paied at the same tyme.  
Item I will to the poore of Dedham twentie pounde to be a contynewall stocke for the poore to the worldes ende and  
the vse and benefit of it to goe to the poore. ffurther my will and mynde is that it shalbe ordred at the discretion  
of the gouernoures of the free schoole of Dedham or t h e greatest parte of them and they go take securities for the  
pryncypall. Item I will and bequeathe unto Henrye Shearman my sonne my Shearmans crafte to hym and his heires for ever.

Item I giue to Henrye Shearman my sonne all the house-  
holde whiche is in his house which he hathe alreadye. Item I giue vnto my Sonne Henry Shearmans children that is to  
saye to Henry Shearman Samuel Shearman Daniell John Ezech-  
iell Phebe Nathaniell and Anne Shearman to eache of them  
fyue pounde a peece to be paied to ths sonnes at the age of  
twoe and twentie. And yf any of them dye before they shall  
accomplishe the foresaied age then I will yt to be equallie  
devided betwixt the reste aliue and to the Daughters at one  
and twentie, And yf they die before this age then I w ill  
theire porcon to be equallie Devided betwixte my sonne Hen-  
ryes children then alive. Item I will and bequeathe to Ed-  
monde Shearman my sonne tenne pounde. Item I giue to Ed-  
monde Shearman the sonne of my sonne Edmonde Shearman thir-  
teene pounde thirteene shillinges and fower pence to be  
paied vnto hym at the full age of twoe and twentie yeres .

And yf he die before he come to the age of two and twentie  
then I will it to be devided betwene Richarde Shearm a n  
Bezaliell Shearman Anne Shearman the children of my sonne  
Edmonde Shearman. Item I will and bequeathe to Richarde  
Shearman Bezaliell Shearman Anne and Sara Shearman t h e  
children of my sonne Edmonde Shearman to eache of t h e m

ffortie shillinges a peece to be paied to the sonnes a t  
the full age of twoe and twentie and to the daughters a t  
one and twentie. And yf any of them dye before they shall  
accomplishe theire full age then I will theire parte to be  
deuided amongeste the reste that lyue of Edmond Shearman s  
children. Item I giue to Edmonde Shearman my sonne my best  
cloake. Item I will and bequeathe to William Petfeilde my  
sonne in Lawe twenty pounds to be paied within one whole  
yere after my Decease. Item I giue to the three children  
of my sonne in law Petfeilde that is to saye Richarde Pet-  
feilde to Susan Petfeilde and Elizabeth Petfeilde to eache  
of them Sixe pounce thirteene shillinges fower pence to be  
paied to the sonne at two and twentie yerres of age and to  
the Daughters at one and twentie. And yf any of them dye  
before the age beforesaid then I will theire portion to be  
equallye deuyled betwene the children of William Petfeilde  
then alieue. And my will and mynde is that my saied sonne  
Petfeilde shall have the occupyng of that money until  
the children shall come to theire full age putting in suff-  
icient suertie to my executors to paye the money as ys ab-  
ouesaid. Item I giue to Margerye my wife twoe and twentie  
pounde to be paied within three monethes after my Decease.  
Item I will that she shall haue all her househoulestuffe  
whiche she broughte me and that househoule which we re-  
newed and boughte synce we marryed. Item I will that Mar-  
gerye my wife shall haue all my Broome wood and logges  
which I haue at my Departure. Item I will and giue to Mar-  
gerye my wife twentie shillinge of money. Item I giue to  
M<sup>r</sup> Margerye my wife that twelue pound which is due vnto me  
from Tendring yf my executors can recover yt of hym. Item  
I will that Margery my wife shall have her dwellinge for 2  
yerres in that parte of the house wherein we do nowe dwell  
that is in the lower parloure and the twoe chaumbers next  
M<sup>r</sup> Ruddes and parte of the backehouse yf my sonne Robert  
do enioye the house. But if it be redeemed and he do no t  
enioye it then I will that my sonne Robert shall paye vnto  
Margery my wife fower pounde for twoe yerres dwellinge. Item  
I giue to Margery my wife my tipped pott tearme of her life  
and after her decease I giue it to Judithe my daughter. I-  
tem my will is that yf Margerye my wife doe make eny clayme  
or title to the thirdes or any parte of that house wherein  
I nowe do dwell that then she shalbe frustrate of the twoe  
and twentie pounde before given her and I will the fore

saied twee and twenty pounce to be Deidued between my three sonnes Henry Edmonde and Robert Shearman. Allso my will and mynde ys that she shall put in bonde to myne Executors before she shall receyue any parte of her Legacy that she do not troble or moleste myne Executors or my sonne Robert in any thinge this is giuen them. Item I will and bequeatheto Robert Shearman my sonne three skore pounce which three skore pounce I gaue for the state of the house wherein I now dwell which was latelie Richarde Kinges Berebruer of Colchester. And yf it shall happen that the saied three skore pounce be not paid according to bargayne and sale at the tyme appoynted then I giue the foresaied house wher nowe I dwell latelie Richarde Kinges with the yards and appurtunce to Robert Shearman and his heires for euer. Item I giue to Robert Shearman my sonne all the coppiehoulde called the Hebell or knowe by any other name conteyninge by stimacon ffifteene acres more or lesse with the Barne and cotage to it and twee acres called Byrdes nowe in the occupation of William Petfeild to hym and to his heires for euer. Item I giue to my saied sonne Robert Shearman ffowertye (xl) pounce of good and lawful money to be paid vnto hym within sixe monethes after my decease. I giue it to hym and to his heires. Item I giue vnto Jane Shearman and to Anne Shearman the daughters of my sonne Robert Shearman to eache of them ffyue pounce a pease to be paid vnto them at one and one (sic) and twentie yeres of age. And yf any of them dye before their full age then I will it to be Devided betwene the children of Robert e Shearman then alieue. Item my minde is that Robert my sonne shall have the occupyinge of the money vntill the children come of age, puttinge in sufficient suertie to my Executors for the principall. Item I giue vnto Robert my sonne all my householdstufte which I had before I marryed Margerye my wife that is to saye Beddes ffeatherbeddes Cubbardes, Bedsteadles, pillowes Brasse pewter hanginges together with the great cupbourd in the parlor and the Sealinge with the three tapestrie cushions. Allso I giue vnto hym three payer of sheetes and all oth<sup>r</sup> ymplemente of househoulde. Allso I giue vnto Robert my sonne my Silver and gilte goblett. Allso I giue vnto Robert Shearman my sonne my best gowne. Item I giue vnto Robert my sonne one sword and a Byble. Item I giue vnto Judith Petfeilde my daughter the cheste and lynnyn vpon the Soller (three payer of sheetes excep-

ted before giuen to Robert my sonne) Item I giue vnto Henry Sherman my sonne twelue siluer spoones. Item I giue unto my sonne in Lawe Nicholas ffynce ffortie shillinges. Item I giue vnto the poore of Alhallowes parishe Sixe shillinges eight pence. Item I giue to Robert my sonne the typped pott which hathe. Item I giue to Henry Shearman my son all my Armoure except that which I gaue to my sonne Robert Item I will that yf the fortie pounce which is due vnto me by the heires or Administrators of Richarde Kinge beere - bruer be recouered then I will the saied fortie pounce to be equallie devided between Henrye Shearman Edmonde Shearman Robert Shearman Judith Shearman my children. I tem I giue vnto Judith Shearman my Daughter my Sydesaddell and cloathe to yt. I giue to Robert Shearman my saddle. I tem I giue to William Petfeilde my best gowne save one. I tem I giue to Henry my sonne my best cassocke hatte and nightcappe. Item I giue to Christofer Stone a cloathe Dublet. Item I giue to Caser an olde payer of hosen. To Richard ffycher my olde gowne. Item I giue to Edmonde Shearman Henry Shearman Robert Shearman my sonnes to each of them xx s in goulde and to each of theire wywes twentie shillinges in goulde. Item I will that the halfe yeres Rente due at my decease of all my landes and tenementes shall goe to the performance of my will. I giue to Judithe my daughter twentye shillinges in goulde. Item I giue all my goodes vnbekueathed to be equallie Devided betwixt my three sonnes Henry Edmonde and Robert Shearman. Item I make and ordeyne Henry Shearman and Edmonde Shearman my sonnes Executors of this my laste will and testamente witnesses vnto this my will theise whose names be vnderwritten p me Ricam Symnell. By me Oliuer Pygge thelder. By me Nathaniel Bassackes p me Henrye Osborne. This ys Henry Shearmans marke made with his owne hand.

A Codicell annexed to my will for some Respitt of payinge Legaceys by my Executors the xv<sup>th</sup> day of ffebruary.

I will that the twentie pounce for the poore shalbe paid at oure Ladie day next twelve monethes. I will that Doctor Chapmans Sixe pounds be paid at the same tyme. I will that M<sup>r</sup> Parkers fortie shillinges be paid at the same tyme. I will that Nicholas ffynces fortye shillinges be then paid. I will that my sonne Robert haue ffyue pounds paid hym this next Lady daye and tenne pounce at the next Mydsommer and thirtie fyue pounce at oure Ladie daye next come twel-



month. I will that the Legaceys for my sonne Edmondes children be payed at our Ladie daye come tweluemoneth. I will that Petfeilde haue fortie pounde payed hym this next mydsommer. Item whereas the twentie pounde which I gaue to the poore was appoynted to be ordred by the gournours of the free schoole at Dedham. Nowe my minde ys that my sonne Henry Shearman shall haue the occupyinge of it tearme of his life putting in Sewertie for to paye the princypall and fortie shillinges a yere to theire vse to be bestowed in wollen and Lynnen cloathe. Item my will is that my Executors shall paye my sonne Robert vse for fyue and thirtie pounde for the latter halfe yere./ By me Oliuer Pigge the elder by me Nathaniel Bassockes.

Probatum fuit testament Suprascriptu vna cum Codicillo vicesimo quinto die Mensis Julie Anno Domini Milli<sup>o</sup> quingentesimo nonagesimo Juramento Thome warde Notarii publici procuratoris Henrici Shearman et Edmondi Shearman filiorum et executoru in trmoi testamento nominat te Quibus commissa fuit Administraco bonom iurium et creditoru dei defunctide bene et fideliter Administrand ad sancta dei Evangelia Jurat.

#### Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman

5. Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman, son of the above Henry<sup>4</sup> and Agnes (Butter?) Sherman, b about 1547; m "Henry sherma & susan Law - rance were Maryed y<sup>e</sup> 14. of Junij 1568." (Reg.67,p.154 has article by T.T.Sherman which quotes parish register of Moze Essex co. p.27 of Crisp's edition. Credit for finding this record goes to Mr.Clarence A.Torrey of Chicago.Previously it was believed that Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman's wife was Susan Hills In his will Henry mentions "my brother Lawrence of Estthorpe" co.Essex. This also agrees with the fact that the first child of Henry, his dau Phebe, was bap at Dedham May 1,1570 (Baptisms,parish Register,Dedham, where she is mentioned as"dau of Henry Sherman jr.") (Reg.50,p.415); Henry<sup>5</sup> predeceased his wife, he being bu at Dedham, Aug. 28,1610 (Burials, parish Register,Dedham, where he is styled "Henry Sherman the elder") (Reg.50,p.417) Susan Sherman was bu at Dedham, Sep.13,1610 (Burials, parish Register,Dedham, where she is recorded as"Wife of Henry Sherman the elder" Reg.50,p.417.) Both the will of Henry and that of his widow are given herinafter.

LEGAL REFERENCES TO HENRY<sup>5</sup> SHERMAN of Dedham, Essex, Eng.:

1. In Sept. 1570 Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman, Jr., is essoined (excused for non-attendance at the court baron or Manor Court.) This shows he was of full age at this time and so was born circa 1547-49.
2. On Oct. 4, 1573 Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman was elected constable for the coming year.
3. In 1573 he lived in house adjoining that of Henry<sup>4</sup> at which time the precept to Henry<sup>4</sup> was issued "to scour his ditch from the door of Henry Sherman, Jr., as far as the house of John Stone." (Sherman Genealogy by T.T. Sherman, p. 58.)
4. On April 11, 1575 Henry<sup>5</sup> was still constable, (Ibid, p. 58 - references to Mr. Sherman's book will hereinafter be made in the abbreviated form of - T.T.S.)
5. Named in the will of his father, Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman.
6. See YAXLEY AND ESSEX SHERMANS for possibility of Henry<sup>5</sup> being grandson of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman of Yaxley, Suffolk, Eng.
7. The will of Henry Reignoldes, of Little Belstead (near Ipswich) Suffolk, dated Aug. 9, 1585, proved Oct. 13, 1587, gives "to my cousin Sherman of Colchester, five pounds." This might refer to Henry<sup>4</sup> or Henry<sup>5</sup>.
8. Pierce Butter, of Colchester, in his will dated Aug., 41 Elizabeth (1599) and proved Nov. 26, 1600 (P.C.C. Wallop 68) appoints his friend Henry Sherman, the elder, an Executor, gives to his son Daniel "my lease... called Brookhouse, now in the occupation of Anthony Whiting for so many years as he [Daniel] is his apprentice, his said master [Anthony] to have the use of it as his [Anthony's] father-in-law, my cosen Henry Sherman shall think good." [Anthony Whiting m. Anne Sherman, dau. of Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman.]

CHILDREN OF HENRY<sup>5</sup> and SUSAN SHERMAN of Dedham:

- I. Phebe<sup>6</sup>, bap. at Dedham, May 1, 1570 (Reg. 50, p. 415) m. to Simon Fenn, of Dedham, clothier. He d. 1610; his will dated Jan. 16, 1609, proved May 11, 1610 (P.C.C. Wingfield 43) - to wife Phebe messuage "... Sowthowse wherein I dwell in Dedham, and in Stratford, Suffolk, and Bramford, Suffolk, to sons..." (See YAXLEY AND ESSEX SHERMANS.)
- II. Henry<sup>6</sup> Sherman, of Dedham, clothier, bap. at Dedham, Aug. 26, 1571 (Reg. 50, p. 415.)

- III. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Sherman, of Dedham, bap. there Jan. 11, 1572/3 (parish Register of Baptisms, Reg. 50, p. 415) "Samuel son of Henry Sherman." This Samuel is the father of our Philip who settled in Rhode Island. Data on this Samuel follows the wills of Henry<sup>5</sup> and Susan Sherman.
- IV. Anne, bap. at Dedham, Aug. 7, 1575 (Reg. 50, p. 415, m. at Dedham, Jan. 8, 1595, Anthony Whiting, of Dedham, Clothier He d 1629. His will proved July 14, 1629 (Consistory Court of London, Book Bellamy, Leaf 326) [T.T.S., p. 80] mentions wife Anne, sons Symon and Anthony and John; daughters, Phebe and Susan and Anne; my two brothers [brothers-in-law referred to at this time as brothers at this time] "Henry and Ezechiell Shereman shall sell house and lands in Langham". Wife executrix. Witnesses Lyonell Chewte and Henry Shereman. Her will dated Sept. 15, 1638, proved Dec. 13, 1638. (Com. of London for Essex and Herts. File for 1638-9, No. 152) she was then widow of Thos. Wilson; mentions her brother Edmund Sherman of Colchester, and "my loving brother Ezekiel Sherman," Executor. (Reg. 50, p. 390; T.T.S. p. 81).
- V. Daniel Sherman, of Dedham.
- VI. Nathaniel Sherman, bap. Dedham, June 19, 1580; bu June 21 1580.
- VII Nathaniel Sherman, of Dedham, Clothier, bap. Dedham, Jul. 11, 1582.
- VIII John Sherman, bap. at Dedham, Aug. 17, 1585; father of Captain John Sherman, of Watertown, Mass. who was the ancestor of the Hon. Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence.
- IX. Ezekiel Sherman, of Dedham, clothier.
- X. Edmund Sherman, of Colchester
- XI. Mary Sherman d. infan? bap. at Dedham, July 27, 1592 (Reg. 50, p. 415).

The Heckel land (originally 15 acres), which descended to Dr. Robert<sup>5</sup> Sherman from his father Henry<sup>6</sup> Sherman was mortgaged by the doctor to his nephew Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman to secure the payment of £40 to Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman. This was on Dec. 23, 1597. Dr. Sherman matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, 1575. B.A. 1579/80. M.A. 1583. M.D. 1595. Fellow of College of Physicians, 1599. (Athenae Cambridgiensis vol. 2. p. 285; T.T.S. p. 87). He m (2) in 1597 Bridget Jenney, dau of Francis Jenney, of Knettishall, Suffolk, Esquire. His will proved Jan. 20, 1602, names his brother Henry Sher-

man and friend Roger Gwynn as executors. (Reg. 50, p. 284; see T.T.S. p. 87)

WILL OF Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman

dated Aug. 21, 1610, and proved Sept. 8, 1610, (Consistory Court of London Book Hamer, No. 7, leaves 33-36.) is as follows:

"In the name of god Am The one and twentieth Day of August in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and tenne I Henry Shereman thelder of Dedham in the County of Essex Clothier being in good remembrance the Lord be prayed Do make and ordayne this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme as followeth. ffirst I give and bequeath my soule vnto Allmighty God who infused it into my mortall and corrupt body and hath washed and purged it from all the defilements of sinne originall and actuall with the whole punishment therefore due vnto mee, in and by the precious blood of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christe. Ane my body to be buried at the discrecon of myne Executor Item I give and bequeath vnto Susan my wife all that my house wherein I now dwell with the Lands with the woade house and all the apptenances therevnto now belonging, holding of the manor of Dedham Hall by estimacon twentie Acres more or lesse which I had of the Surrender of my ffather I give them to her during her naturall life And my will and meaning is that my wife shall keepe the said houses in good lawfull and sufficient repacons as conveniently as shee may during all her said Terme and that she make no strippe nor waste vpon the pmisses and that she leave at the end of her terme in the dwelling house the panne and the Lead and in t h e woadhouse the Lead to them and to eyther of them fastned and belonging And yf my said wife shall not keepe the said houses in repacons as aforesaid and shall make strippe and waste vpon the said houses and Lands at anie tyme above and beyond the Valewe of twenty shillings then my Will and meaninge is that my sonne Henry Shereman shall enter vpon the said houses & Lands within two monethes after such default made and then and from thenceforth shall pay During her life to the said Susan yearly the full summe of sixtene pounds of lawfull money of England at fower severall tymes and Quarters of the yeare the Accompt for the yeare and every quarter thereof being made fro the first day of



the said Henry Sherman his entrance into and vpon t h e pmisses as aforesaid and that by even and equall porcons the whole sume being divided into fower parts Provided that at the full end of everie quarter also the said Henry or his Assignes shall bring the said money as aforesaid to the then dwelling house of the said Susan and for everie default thereof whensoever it shall happen to bee that forfeite to the said Susan twentie shillings Item after my wives Decease I give and bequeath all the foresaid houses and Lands with their apptenances with my two taynters vnto my Sonne Henry Sherman and to his heires for ever. Itm I give and bequeath vnto Henry Sherman my sonne the joyned bedstead and the bed on it as it now standeth in the guest Chamber and the Cupboard in the same Chamber and the longe Table in the Hall with six Joyned stooles to have them after my wife's decease and vntill then my will and minde is that my wife shall have the vse and occupacon of them and after to leave them in ye house to my sonne Henry as afore bequeathed and to his heirs . Item I give to Suzan my wife six of the best of my silver spoones and to Henry my Sonne six other silver spoones of the best next to them before to my wife bequeathed . Item I give and bequeath to Susan my wife the summe o f threescore pounds of lawfull English money. Item I give more to Suzan my wife my Tapestry Covelett my best silver Salt eight of my best milch kine the bedstead in the Parlour wherein I vse to ly with the bedds on it and all things therevnto belonging with the Cubboard in the same Parlour and two Chests in the same place the one a Danske Chest the other a Joyned Chest with a little Cofer two needle wrought Cushions in the Hall and one silver Cup Item I give more vnto Susan my wife my black Ambling Mare with the furniture to her belonginge Item I give and bequeath to my said wife fower Seames of Rye that is to say two Seames presently after my Death to be delived and two seames more within fower monethes after, both by myne Executor. Item my will and meaning is that my wife shall have perceive and take everie yeare during her life six loads of wood in and vpon ye Lands at this time to me belonging and in my occupacon. Provided that she taketh indifferently vpon one part as vpon another to whomsoever bequeathed and as the wood shalbe of most fitt groweth for that purpose with ingresse and egress into

into all and every parcell of the said Lands to fell and carrie the said six loads of wood as afore bequeathed All so I give vnto Susan my wife halfe my hoggs with the halfe of all my househouldstuffe whatsoever before unbequeathed as halfe of the Linnen and Draperie halfe of the brass, pewter, Dayrie Vessells brewing Vessells and other things fitt and needfull for house keeping All the Resideu of householdstuffe and Cattell not bequeathed, my minde and will is shalbe equallie divided amonge all my children Item I give and bequeath vnto Nathaniell Shearman my sonne the house wherein now William King now dwelleth with the Lands therevnto belonging called Scotts by estimacon five Acres more or less with the apptinances to him and his heires forever vpon condicon that he shall pay vnto my Sonne Daniell Shearman or his heirs the summe of ten pounds of lawfull English money within two yeares after my Decease Item I give vnto Nathaniel Shearman my Sonne my broad Looome which is now in the occupacon of John Orris of Lawford with the furniture thereto belonging Item I give and bequeath vnto John Shearman and Ezekiell Shearman my sonnes all those my Lands which were late Doctor Shermans called the Heckell and golding Acre to bee equallie Divided betwixt them by myne Executors to them and to their heires for ever Item I give and bequeathe vnto John Shearman my sonne one feild called Wayland by estimacon seaven Acres more or lesse to him and his heirs for ever. Item I give and bequeath vnto Ezechiel Sherman my sonne three Acres of Meadow lying in broad Meddowe holding of the Mannor of Dedham Hall And three Roods of Meddowe holding of the Mannors of Overhall and Neatherhall in Dedham to him and to his heires forever. Item I will and bequeath vnto Edmund Sherman my sonne all my lands holdinge of ffaytes & Wades called by the name of Garlicke feild, and Ardley Lands and Boremans Acre or anie other name to his and his heirs for ever Provided that my furth minde and will is concerning all and the severall Lands to my sonnes, John, Ezeikiell and Edmund aforesaid bequeathed, that yf this my three sonnes John, Ezeikiell, Edmund or anie of them shall lett sett over or sell their Land s to them given as aforesaid that then they and everie one of them shall lett sett over and sell their Lands to them given as aforesaid to Henry Sherman my Sonne yf so he will at a reasonable rate and price as shalbe thought fitt by two men chosen by my Cosen Edmund Gallaway But and yf they or

anie of them shall otherwise then according to this my me  
 aning will let set over or sell the Lands aforesaid then  
 my full will and minde is that they and everie one of them  
 making Default contrary to my will in this case shall pay  
 vnto my Sonne Henry Sherman five pounds of lawful English  
 money everie one so offending five pounds for himselfe as  
 a Legasie to the said Henry by me given out of those Lands.  
 And the said Legacie by them and every of them to be paid  
 as aforesaid within one weeke after the letting, setting  
 over or selling of the said Lands contrary to this my will.  
 Item my minde and will is that my three Sonnes John Sherman  
Ezechiell Sherman, and Edmund Sherman shall enter vpon and  
 enjoy their Lands given them as aforesaid Pntly after m y  
 decease Item my will and my minde is that my eight Acres  
 of Land in the Hall feilde shalbe sould within two yeares  
 after my Decease to the best advantage and the money recei-  
 ved of the same and disposed as followeth Item I first give  
 thereof vnto Henry ffenn Sonne of Simon ffenn five pound s  
 of lawfull English money All the Residue of the money  
 which shall remaine of the sale of that Land I give equa-  
 lly to be divided amongst my Childrens Children to be paid  
 within fower monethes after the Sale of the said Land And  
 the said Legacies so given vnto the said Children to be  
 paid vnto their parents in lawfull English money they the  
 said parents laying in securitie to my Executors for their  
 discharge Item I give and bequeath vnto Mr. Rogers Preach-  
 er of Dedham the summe of eight pounds of lawfull English  
 money to be paid him by mine Executors within fower yeares  
 after my Decease, That is to say fourty shillings a yeare  
 for foure yeares Item I give and bequeath to the increas-  
 ing of the pores stocke of the Towne of Dedham forty shill-  
 ings of lawfull English money to be payd by my Esecutors  
 Item I give and bequeath vnto Henry Sherman my sonne m y  
 Wood lying in Ardley that I bought of William Baldwin to  
 him and his forever Condiconly that my said sonne Henry  
Sherman pay or cause to be paid vnto my sonne Daniel Sher-  
man or to his heirs y<sup>e</sup> sume of xij<sup>ti</sup> of lawfull English  
 money within six monethes after my Decease And also twenty  
 shillings of like lawfull English money to be paid by m y  
 sonne Henry Sherman To Pheabe ffenn my Daughter within six  
 monethes after my Decease Item I give and bequeath vnto  
Daniel Sherman my sonne the summe of twenty pounds of law-  
 full English money to be paid by myne Executor within six  
 monethes after my decease to him and to his he



monethes after my decease to him and to his heires the said twenty pounds, as also the above bequeathed twelve pounds to be paid him vpon condition that he shall discharge my Executor of the summe of five and twenty pounds which he received to vse of mee and my sonne in Lawe Symon ffenn e Deceased for w<sup>ch</sup> we stand bound to Mr. Boad as also that he discharge myne Executor of other twenty pounds for which I stand bound with him Item I give unto my Daughters in lawe to each of them x<sup>s</sup>. to be paid by my Executor Item I give vnto Anna Pettfield Daughter of William Petfeild forty shillings of lawfull English money to be paid by myne Executor within one yeare after my Decease Item I will and my meaning is that myne Executor shall pay vnto Anne Sherman my brother Doctor Shermans Daughter five pounds of lawfull English money which was the gifte of her Grandfather and in discharge thereof and at her full age of two and twenty yeares it was once before paid into her fathers hands yet fearing that she should be voyd of it for want of provision of his part I will that it be paid as aforesaid Item I give vnto Mrs. Dowe (?) of Stratford Tenne shillings To Mr. Richard Ravens Parson of Watesfeild x<sup>s</sup>. To Mr. Sage Curate of Dedham xx<sup>s</sup>. To Calvin Humfrey sonne of Mr. Humfrey Schole mayster of Dedham x<sup>s</sup>. And to Gilbert Hills my Brother in lawe x<sup>s</sup>. All the said five Legacies to be paid within six monethes after my Decease Item I give vnto my brother Lawrence of Esthorpe my best Cloake I give vnto James Hasset thelder of Dedham six shillings eight pence within thre monethes after my Decease Item My will & meaning is that my two sonnes Henry and Samuel Sherman shall sell my eight Acres of Land in the Hallfeild to the best advantage of my Childrens Children as afore bequeathed within two yeares after my Decease And my meaning is that the mayne proffit which shall arise of the said Land during the said two years shalbe paid by them to my said sonne Daniel and his heires Item my will and meaning is that the Residue of all my goods vnbequeathed my Debts & Legacies being paid and my funerall charges being answered both Corne, Cattell, and money and all other things whatsoever shalbe equallie divided betwixt my Children Item my will and meaning is that George Cole thelder William Cole Edmund Sherman and John Pye shall indifferently divide my goods vnbequeathed betwixt my Children Item I Do ordain and make Suzan my beloved wife my sole Executrix to see this my last Will and Testa-



ment p formed And I give vnto her that my part of the Lease of the Rayes Revoking all other Wills formerly by mee made And further I appoint my Cousen Edmund Galloway Clerke the supervisor of this my will requiringe his helpe in any controversie that anie wayes by occacon of this my last Will and Testament may arise betwixt my Children or anie of them And for his paynes I will that he shall have twent y shillings of lawfull English money to be paid by myne Execitrix within one yeare after my Decease In wittnes whereof to theis two sheets of paper containyng my last will I have set my hand and seale the day and yeare above written Henry Sherman In the pnce of John Pye and Henry Young and Thomas Onyon the Marke of Henry Younge."

Probatum fuit hujusmodi Testamentum apud Colchester octavo die mensis Septembris, Anno Domini 1610, juramento Magistri Georgii Cole Not.Pub., procuratoris Susanne, relict dicti defuncti et executricis in hujusmode testamento nominate, cui commissa fuit administratio.

Dudodecimo die mensis Septembris, Anno Domini 1610, apud Chelmsford, administratio bonorum Henrici Sherman, senioris, dum vixit de Dedham in comitatu Essex; defuncti, nondum administratorum per Suzanna eius relict et executrice, jam etiam defuncta, testamento suo hujusmodi annexato, commissa fuit Henrico Sherman, filo naturali et legitimo dicti defunct, necon executori testamenti dicte Suzanne Sherman defuncte.

Adm. de bonis non Sept.12, 1610, to Henry Sherman, the younger, eldest son of deceased and executor also of Susan Sherman, deceased (Reg.50,p.285 and 68, p.149). Susan Sherman, the widow, was buried at Dedham, Sept. 13, 1610 (Abstract of will Reg.50,p.417). Her will, dated Aug.31, 1610 was proved Sept.12,1610 (Consistory Court of London, Book Hamer No.7,leaf 13) [T.T.S. p.78,79] and is as follows:

"In the name of God Amen ye xxxj<sup>th</sup> day of August Anno Dmi 1610 I Susan Shearman of Dedham in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex, Widow being sicke of body but of good and pfect memorie (god bee thanked) do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme as followeth. ffirst I bequeath my soule into the hands God that gave it and my body to bee bestowed in Christian buriall. Item I give vnto Harry Sherman my sonne my silver and gilt Salt and my best tapestry Coveringe Itm I give and bequeath vnto Samuel Sherman my Sonne my

six silver spoones w<sup>ch</sup> my husband gave mee marked with E and S Itm I give more vnto Samuel Sherman my Sonne my feathered bed in the plour w<sup>th</sup> the bolster a paire of blank - ets and a Covering Itm I give and bequeathe unto Daniel Sherman my Sonne the summe of Twentie pounds of lawfull English money to be paid w<sup>th</sup>in thre moneths after my decease Itm I give and bequeath more vnto my sonne Daniel Sherman foure of my eight beasts w<sup>ch</sup> my husband gave mee and a re marked out for my vse Itm I give and bequeathe vnto Nathaniel Sherman my sonne the summe of twenty pounds of lawfull English money to be paid w<sup>th</sup>in Six monethes after my decease Itm I give vnto John Sherman my Sonne my Cubbor d standing in y<sup>e</sup> Parlour Itm I give and bequeath vnto Ezekiel Sherman my Sonne the summe of tenne pounds of lawfull English money to be paid him w<sup>th</sup>in Six monethes after my decease Itm I give and bequeath vnto Ezekiel my Sonne my new silver cup Itm I give and bequeath vnto Edmund Shearman my Sonne y<sup>e</sup> summe of ten pounds of lawfull English money to be paid him w<sup>th</sup>in one moneth after my decease Itm I give and bequeath vnto Edmund my Sonne my bedstead in the Parlour w<sup>th</sup> the flocke bed vpon it and the flockbolster and the yellowe Rugge. Itm I give and bequeath vnto Pheabe ffenne my Daughter one Cowe my least Silver Cupp and one of my nedle worke Cushions Itm I give and bequeath vnto Anne Whighting my Daughter two beasts one needle worke Cushion and my danske Chest in y<sup>e</sup> Parlour Itm I give vnto my sonne Daniels wife my best gowne Itm I give vnto my Sonne Nathaniels wife my Danske Chest w<sup>ch</sup> standeth in the guest chamber I give vnto Robert Salmons Sonne my great Grandchild one Cowe Itm I give vnto Mary Sherman my Sonne Samuels Daughter my Joyned Chest in the Parlour Itm I give vnto Susan Sherman my Sonne Daniels Daughter my leaved Table in the Parlour. Itm I give vnto my Brother Gilber Hilles the summe of tenne Shillings Itm I give and bequeath vnto Mr. Rogers my blacke mare Itm I give vnto Susan Galloway Daughter of my Cosen Edmund Galloway my best violet petticoate All the Residue of my goods vnbequeathed my will and meaning is shallbe equally divided amongst all my Children Itm I ordaine and make my sonne Henry Sherman my sole Executor to se this my last Will and Testament faithfully performed And for his paines I give him the Lease of the Rayes given mee by my husband In Witness whereof I have herevnto sett my hand and Seale the day and yeare above written The marke

of Susan Sherman in the presence of Edmund Galloways, John Pye.

Probatum fuit hujusmodi Testamentum apud Chelmesford duodecimo die mensis Septembris, Anno Domini 1610, juramento Henrici Sherman, executoris, cui commissa fuit administratio. (Abstract of will Reg.50,p.286.)

#### Samuel<sup>6</sup> Sherman

6. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Sherman son of the above Henry<sup>5</sup> and Susan (Lawrance) Sherman, bap. at Dedham, (parish Register of Dedham Baptisms:"1572-3 Jan.11 Samuel son of Henry Sherman";Reg. 50,p.415.) m Phillippa probably around 1597 as first child Mary Sherman is recorded in parish register at Dedham as bap. 1599 Oct.2 "Mary dau. of Sam Sherman" (Reg.50,p.415); Samuel predeceased his wife as he d at Ardleigh, one of his properties a few miles from Dedham, (Reg.24,p.64); his will dated Jan.20,1615/16,proved Mar.2,1615/16. No copy of her will is at hand.

LEGAL REFERENCES TO SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> Sherman of Dedham & Ardley:

1. Legatee under will of his grandfather Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman of Colchester and Dedham,dated Jan.20,1590.
2. Mentioned in will of his father,dated Aug.21,1610.
3. Legatee under will of his mother Susan Sherman,dated Aug.31,1610.
4. Mentioned in will of brother Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> Sherman dated Jan.13,1615.
5. In Dedham Manor Court Rolls (Duchy of Lancaster Court Rolls) it is recorded that at a Court held at Dedham Oct.2,40 Elizabeth (1599) Henry [son of Henry<sup>4</sup>] and George Cole, surrender to the use of Samuel Sherman and heirs, the third part of one parcel of land called Peppers field, containing 3 acres, which they took at a Court holden 4 October 1591, on the surrender of John Wrenck.
6. He was overseer of the will of his brother-in-law Simon Fenn dated Jan.16,1609, proved May 11,1610 (Reg.50, p. 285.)

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> and PHILLIPPA Sherman of Dedham and Ardley:

1. Mary, bap. at Dedham, Oct.2,1599.Legatee under will of her grandmother, Susan Sherman.
2. Samuel Sherman, bap. at Dedham,Oct.20,1601 [?] Reg.24,



p.64;50, p.415). He d at Boston, Mass., about 1643; Inventory taken on 2:1:1644. Children:Samuel<sup>8</sup>,Martha<sup>8</sup>,Mary<sup>8</sup> and Philip (doubtless named for our Philip who was the brother of Samuel<sup>6</sup>). See also will of John Ward. (Reg.46,p.318.) (Philip<sup>8</sup> deceased in 1652) Boston records show births of the following children to Samuel<sup>7</sup> and Grace Sherman:Philip, b.Dec.31,1637;Martha,b.Sept.5,1639;Nathaniel,b.Dec.19,1642. (Reg.2,p.401)

3.Henry Sherman,bap.at Dedham,Nov.20,1601 (Reg.50,p.415.)

4.Martha Sherman,bap. at Dedham,Jan.24,1604.(Reg.24,p.64)

5.Sarah Sherman,bap.at Dedham,Feb.11,1606 (Ibid)

6.PHILIP<sup>7</sup> SHERMAN, bapt. at Dedham, parish Register of baptisms,"1610-11 Feb.15 Philip son of Samuel Sherman" (Reg.50,p.416.) Biographical art. see (Reg.24,p.65.)

Settled in Roxbury,Mass. first then was one of the purchasers of Aquidneck, 1638. For further paragraphs on him see AMERICAN SHERMANS.

#### WILL of SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> SHERMAN

dated Jan.20,1615/16, and proved Mar.2,1615/16, is as follows: (Abstract furnished by Prof.Frank Dempster Sherman for the Reg.67,p.157,158 [Prof.Sherman late of Columbia Univ. was a descendant of Philip<sup>7</sup> through his son Peleg<sup>8</sup> and collected a tremendous amount of information about the Sherman family. Mr.Thomas T.Sherman mentions him in his Sherman Genealogy as "the supreme authority on the genealogy of the various branches of the family in America. The tireless energy, patience and perseverance with which his skillful and exhaustive researches in this field were conducted for many years, coupled with his great accuracy, resulted in the compilation by him of comprehensive genealogies of reliability and inestimable value. It is greatly to be regretted that he did not live to complete his work. His records are now in the New York Public Library, the gift of Mrs.Sherman" ] [T.T.S. p.5,6]

[Archdeaconry of Colchester, 1585-1614,Cooke, 31.]

"The Will of Samuel Sherman of Dedham and Ardley, co.Essex 20 January 1615/16. To Phillipp my well beloved wife lands ... in the parish of Dedham.To Henry my sonne, after decease of my wife, my customary messuage, called Hardinges in



Dedham, where Thomas Cole now dwelleth, together with 2 acres nearby, and two fields, one of them lying next t h e Heathe called Dedham Heath (about 4 acres) and the other lying between last-recited field and a close or field called Poppes field (about 4 acres.) To Phillipp my sonne and to Samuel my sonne, after decease of my wife, all that messuage or dwelling house wh<sup>ch</sup> was some tyme John Wrenches, where I late dwelt in Dedham. Further to son Samuel, after the decease of my wife, all that orchard lying at the east end of the barn therewith, one close called Poppes field d (about 4 acres) and one close called Bushie field, parcel of the tenement Hardings adjoining to the nether end of the said Popes field, and seven roods of meadow in a place in Dedham called Corpittes. To Phillipp my sonne, after decease of my wife, five closes of land ... in the tenure and possession of Lionel Cheute (about 8 acres) parcel of lands late John Wrenches. To Mary and Martha my daughters, t o either of them £40 at age of twenty years. To wife Phillipp all household goods. Philipp, my wife, and John Uppcheire of Dedham, my brother-in-law, to be executors. To the poor of Ardley 15s. To Mr. John Rogers of Dedham 20s. Witnesses: Rob't Warde, Henry Sharman, John Ward, Ezechiell Sherma<sup>a</sup>, George Hudson. Nathaniel Hecksor of Ardley, yeoman, overseer. Proved March 2, 1615/16, 'Iuramento Johnnis Upcher, executoris... et Jacobi Thwaites, pcuris Philippa Sherman ...Executrice ' etc."

THIS WILL IS SEALED WITH A SEAL WHICH SEEMS TO BE  
THE SEA-LION OF THE SHERMAN CREST (Reg.67,p.158).

Of Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman's descendants there were some who left Dedham, Essex around 1632 for the American Colonies. Of these are Philip<sup>7</sup> and his brother Samuel<sup>7</sup>; Capt. John<sup>7</sup> [John<sup>6</sup>, Henry<sup>5</sup>]; Edmund<sup>6</sup> and his sons, Samuel<sup>7</sup>; Rev. John<sup>7</sup> [Edmund<sup>7</sup>] who returned to Dedham, Ed<sup>d</sup>. there Jan.9, 1742, bu Jan.11. "His tombstone in Dedham Churchyard has upon it in a circle at the top the arms of Sherman-a lion rampant between three leaves..." (Reg.51,p.35;67,p.157; also (T.T.S.,p.106,7) Edmund<sup>6</sup>, an old man when he came to Mass., later went to Wethersfield, Conn. then to New Haven, Conn. where d in 1641 (New Haven Colony records, v.1, p.52.)

Edmund <sup>5</sup> Sherman

5. Edmund<sup>5</sup> Sherman, son of Henry<sup>4</sup> and Agnes (Butter?) Sherman (cont. from Essex Shermans, p.15) of Dedham, Essex, clothier, b. about 1548 (see T.T.S., p.60, 82) m. (1) Anne Pellatte at Dedham, Apr. 25, 1570 (Reg. 50, p. 414.) She was bu at Dedham, June 8 1584. (Id. p. 417.) General Sherman's line goes back to this first m of Edmund<sup>5</sup>.

In his second marriage, Edmund<sup>5</sup> m Anne Clere (id. p. 414.) Of the children from this m was Mary<sup>6</sup> who m Andrew Bacon and were of New England. The second m took place at Dedham, on Sept. 11, 1584. Anne was dau of Nicholas Clere, of Colchester Essex, clothier, Alderman and M.P. (Mar. 23, 1576; 1578) Essex Review 4 p. 240.)

Edmund<sup>5</sup> Sherman was buried at Dedham, Dec. 22, 1600 (Reg. 50, p. 417.) His will, dated August 1, 1599, codicil Dec. 20, 1600 proved Apr. 30, 1601 (P.C.C. Woodhall 24.) Lands and personal property to wife Anne for life. "To son Edmund, after decease of my wife, all the houses and lands before given to said wife and a house and seven acres called Ryes, where he now dwells and my sherman's occupation." To son Richard at four and twenty. Similiar bequests to sons Bezaliell, Samuel, John and Benjamin. To eldest daughter Anne Sherman at one and twenty. Similiar bequest to daughter Sarah. To Hanna my daughter which I had by my second wife at one and twenty. Same to daughters Susan and Mary at similiar ages. To sister Judith Pettfield for life "the tenement wherein Edmond Browne ... dwelleth". Lands, including "my house at the church gate" to be sold by my brother Henry Sherman and my kinsman (brother in law) Symon Fenne, clothier, of Dedham. "My youngest daughter Mary" under twenty. After wife's death gives to son Bezaliell tenement called Ryes, now in occupation of Edmond on condition that he pay Richard £ 50. "After my sister's death, I give the field and tenement before given unto her during life, unto the Governors of the Public Grammar School in Dedham, to be improved for a dwelling house for a schoolmaster... which schoolmaster should freely teach one poor child [Charity Commissioner's Reports, Collected Volume for Essex, p. 101] To Sarah, Hanna the daughter of Anne my second wife, Susan, Samuel and John, my children, twenty shillings a piece which was bestowed upon them by their grandmother Cleere." Wife Anne, Executrix. Rev. Dr. (Edmund) Chapman and my brother in law Robert Lewys Supervisors.

Codicil: To eldest daughter Anne Sherman and son Bezaliell and daughter Sarah, each forty shillings which their grandfather Sherman gave them to be paid them at the ages mentioned in his will. (Reg.50,p.283.)

CHILDREN OF EDMUND<sup>5</sup> and (1) Anne Pellatte of Dedham:

- I. Henry<sup>6</sup> Sherman, bap. Dedham, Sept. 4, 1570 (Reg. 50, p. 415.)  
Bu at Dedham Jan. 1, 1586 (Reg. 67, p. 156.)
- II. EDMUND<sup>6</sup> Sherman, b at Dedham about 1572. Went to New Eng. and was of Wethersfield and New Haven, Conn.
- III. Ann<sup>6</sup> Sherman, bap. Dedham, Oct. 9, 1575. d. y. (Reg. 50, p. 415.)
- IV. RICHARD<sup>6</sup> Sherman, bap. at Dedham, Mar. 3, 1577 (Reg. 50, p. 415)  
Went to New England. Of Boston, Mass.
- V. A child, b. and bu at Dedham, Feb. 4, 1579. (Reg. 66, p. 325.)
- VI. Anna<sup>6</sup> (or Ann) bap. at Dedham, Mar. 7, 1581. (Reg. 50, p. 415.)  
m. at Dedham, May 15, 1601, John Anger, of Dedham, clothier (Reg. 50, p. 414.) whose will dated Jan. 19, 1624, was proved Feb. 18, 1624. (P. C. C. Byrde 19.) mentions wife Anna, sons... sister Judith Sherman... cousin Henry Sherman, cousin Jn. Ward
- VII. Bezaliel<sup>6</sup> Sherman, b about 1582, of St. Lawrence parish, Ipswich, Grocer.

CHILDREN OF EDMUND<sup>5</sup> and (2) Anne Clere (of Colchester):

- VIII. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Sherman, bap. Dedham, July 4, 1587; m. Thos. Warner.
- IX. Anna<sup>6</sup> Sherman (called Hanna in her father's will), m. at Dedham, May 3, 1610, Richard Backler, of Dedham, clothier. (Reg. 50, p. 390, his will.)
- X. Susan<sup>6</sup> Sherman, bap. at Dedham, Feb. 17, 1591. d. unm.
- XI. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Sherman, of Dedham, clothier.
- XII. John<sup>6</sup> Sherman, of Dedham, clothier.
- XIII. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Sherman, bap. at Dedham, Mar. 27, 1597.
- XIV. Mary<sup>6</sup> Sherman, bap. at Dedham, Mar. 20, 1599 (Reg. 50, p. 415.) m. after May, 1619, Andrew Bacon, and came to New England. Will of brother Samuel dated June 14, 1643 says "I give unto my sister Bacon in New England ten pounds to be sent her or her husband in linen cloth and shoes by my cousin Edmond Sherman." (Reg. 50, p. 392)

#### Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman

6. Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman, son of Edmund<sup>5</sup> and Anne Pellatte Sherman b. at Dedham about 1572. He is mentioned in will of his grandfather Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman dated Jan. 20, 1590, "To Edmund Shearman, the son of my son Edmonde" £13.13s.4d. at two and

twenty. Also mentioned in will of his father Edmund<sup>5</sup>, see p.33. Edmund<sup>6</sup> m. Joan Makin, daughter of Tobias Makin of Fringringhoe (Reg.51,p.313.) Went to New England, was at Wethersfield, Conn., 1635, later went to New Haven, Conn. where he died in 1641. (see American Shermans)

1152458

CHILDREN OF EDMUND<sup>6</sup> and Joan Makin Sherman:

1. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Sherman, bap. at Dedham, June or Oct. 23, 1599. (Reg. 50, p. 415) clothier, m. (1) -; (2) as a widower at Bilston, Dec. 8, 1656, Grace Stevens of Stratford, Essex. (Reg. 50, p. 414.)  
He went to New Eng. and was at Watertown, Mass., where he was admitted Freeman, May 25, 1636. (For complete account of his stay in America, see American Shermans. He returned to Dedham. His will dated Apr. 11, 1673 and proved May 28, 1673 (P.C.C. Pye 64) mentions his wife Grace and makes her Executrix.  
Three children: John, Martha, and Edmund. To John £200 at twenty two; to Martha at twenty; to Edmund at twenty-two. The third child, Edmund<sup>8</sup>, is of interest because it is on his tombstone in Dedham Churchyard that were shown in a circle at the top the arms of Sherman, a lion rampant between three leaves and the arms of Freeman of Hertfordshire (for his wife); a helmet (squire's) surmounted by a demi-lion rampant (Reg. 51, p. 35.)
2. Ann Sherman, bap. at Dedham, Sept. 15, 1601.
3. Joan Sherman, bap. at Dedham, Dec. 13, 1603.
4. Hester Sherman, bap. at Dedham, Apr. 1, 1606. (Reg. 50, p. 415) m. Andrew Ward (signed his name "Warde") who was admitted freeman at Watertown, Mass., May 14, 1634. (See American Shermans)
5. Richard Sherman, (see Reg. 50, p. 417)
6. Bezaleel Sherman (ibid)
7. Rev. John Sherman, b. at Dedham, Dec. 26, 1613, bap. there on Jan. 4, 1614 (Reg. 24, p. 66)  
A.B. Trinity College, Cambridge, 1629. A.M., 1633. Came to Watertown and was dismissed from the Church there to Wethersfield, Conn. (see American Shermans)
8. A child bap. at Dedham, June 18, 1616.
9. Hon. Samuel Sherman (see American Shermans)
10. Grace Sherman, m. John Livermore. (See American Shermans)
11. A daughter, "youngest daughter" in will of Samuel Sherman (see T.T.S., p. 111)



John<sup>6</sup> Sherman

6. John<sup>6</sup> Sherman, son of Henry<sup>5</sup> and Susan (Lawrance) Sherman (cont. from Essex Shermans, p. 22.) bap. at Dedham, Aug. 17, 1585 (Reg. 50, p. 415.) m. before May 14, 1610, Grace Makin, sister of Joan Makin, wife of Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman, of Connecticut, and daughter of Tobias Makin, of Fingringhoe, Essex. Will of Tobias Makin dated May 14, 1610, was proved Sept. 10, 1610 and mentions his dau Grace Sherman (Consist. Ct. of London, Bk. Hamer No. 7, leaves 45-48.)

John<sup>6</sup> Sherman was buried at Great Horkesley, Essex, Jan. 24, 1616 (Reg. 66, p. 323.)

Grace Sherman, after the death of John<sup>6</sup> Sherman, m. Thomas Rogers. They were living at Dedham when their dau Elizabeth (who m. Daniel Smith) was bap. there, Nov. 16, 1617 (Reg. 66, p. 325.) Grace Rogers and her husband Thomas Rogers and her children, John Sherman and Elizabeth Rogers emigrated to Watertown, Mass., about 1636. (See American Shermans)

CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>6</sup> and Grace Makin Sherman:

1. Captain John<sup>7</sup> Sherman, bap. at Great Horkesley, Essex, (about 5 1/2 miles s.w. from Dedham) Sep. 3, 1612. (Reg. 66, p. 323.) He came to America with his mother, step-father, and half-sister, about 1636. (See American Shermans.)
2. Richard<sup>7</sup> Sherman, bap. at Gr. Horkesley, Essex, Aug. 7, 1614 (Reg. 66, p. 323); was living in England in 1662 when inventory of his mother's estate was taken.

. . .  
One would rather wonder why the wealthy clothiers and other merchants did not establish themselves on as firm a footing in the new world. The Woolen Act of 1699 and similar prohibitions made this impossible. The tide of emigration had carried so many wealthy men to America that England feared the vigorous competition which this foretold. Feeling her economic life threatened she forbade manufacture by the colonies. Thus most of the fortunes of the emigrants had greatly dwindled by the next generation. This was not only a personal loss but meant that few universities could be established for there was no extra money.

One can understand England, perplexed by her great overgrown infant, imposing the laws which made us farmers but for those descendants of university men who yearned for learning, it worked a great hardship.

As the arms of the Yaxley, Suffolk Shermans and those used by the Dedham, Essex Shermans are practically identical in every way; and as from the time that there was a College of Arms (Richard III) identical arms were not allowed to unrelated families, one must agree with the statement in the Guillam book, Display of Heraldry which in its 4th ed. pub. in 1660 on p.189 remarks as follows: "the Dedham Shermans were originally extracted from Yaxley in Suffolk". Mr. Jhas. A. White also states "The Arms of the Shermans of Essex as recorded in the College of Arms, are the same with slight variation as the Arms of the Yaxley Shermans" (Reg. 54, p.64.)

The problem before us is then, when did the Essex Shermans branch off from the Suffolk family?

The most probable explanation so far, and one to which a vast amount of research has been brought by various ones of the Sherman family (and other genealogists) is the explanation which Mr. Thomas T. Sherman sets forth in his many-paged book. Mr. Sherman as a lawyer presents his case in a legal way. He is however, objective, for he also gives the points against.

Mr. Sherman believes that Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman was the first of our Shermans to be of Dedham, Essex, and that he was son of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman and Jane Waller (dau of John Waller of Wortham) who resided at Yaxley and had children: Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Anthony<sup>4</sup>, Francis<sup>4</sup>, Barthilme<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>.

Both Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman and his widow Jane mention a son by the name of Henry, but neither refers to his place of residence. Thomas<sup>3</sup> in his will dated Jan. 20, 1550/1, proved at London, Nov. 16, 1551 (Reg. 54, p.153) leaves to "Henry my sonne fourtie poundes to be paide to hym when he comyth oute of his prentysshode". Now as Henry<sup>4</sup> was b about 1520 (see Essex Shermans) he must have been around 30 years old in 1551. and was the father of several children, and had been recognized as a householder in 1548 when the precept was issued for him to remove rubbish (see Legal references to Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman of Dedham). This does not put him in the light in which one is accustomed to find an apprentice. It is, however, not impossible that it was true and Henry<sup>4</sup> may have been an exception to the rule. This compiler has in this interest corresponded with Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty, an American authority on English research and he states

that there are some known exceptions to the usual age for apprenticeship, but that they are few.

With nine sons to provide for, Thomas<sup>3</sup> may have availed himself of a good opportunity for Henry<sup>4</sup> to learn the occupation of clothier, even though this chance came at a time beyond that usual for a young man to be so engaged. As he leaves no land to his son Henry<sup>4</sup>, it is also possible that the property at which we first find our first Essex Sherman (Henry<sup>4</sup>) may have been purchased by his father for him around 1547.

Jane, widow of Thomas<sup>3</sup> married (2) Gardiner; she d. a widow in 1573. Her will dated Jan.10,1572/3, proved Mar.11 , 1572/3. (P.C.C.Peter 9.) is quoted from as follows: "Tobe buried in the churche of Yaxley by my late husbände Thomas Sherman Item I giue and...vnto Henry Sherman my sonne xx<sup>l</sup> of like money..." She names all of her nine sons except William; the wives of all of her sons except Henry, Richard and William, Bartholomew. It is Mr.Sherman's belief that she omits her son William because he was very wealthy. By this time Henry of Dedham was also very well-off, and if he was the son of Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Jane, he had already had his share of the family inheritance in setting him up in business and in a home.

At first glance the matter of distance would seem to offer a serious problem in connecting the Shermans with land in Norfolk and Suffolk with those in Essex. However, in a family with nine sons, it seems inevitable that one would find them scattered. William<sup>4</sup> and Richard<sup>4</sup> proved sons of Thomas<sup>3</sup> had homes in London. Bartholomew also was called citizen and grocer of London.

Richard Sherman of Diss in Co.Norfolk in his will (see T.T. S. p.29) leaves to "my nephew Thomas Sherman of Palgrave £20. ...To my nephew Thomas Sherman of Diss, my brother Henry Sherman's sonne £5...to Richard Sherman my close in Bressingham...to my wife Margaret "lease of the house in London. Nephew Thomas Sherman, of Palgrave, Supervisor." Now one has to determine whether the Henry Sherman named in Richard Sherman's will is our Henry Sherman of Dedham. If they are not the same, then there are two Henrys of about the same age in East Anglia. The years of exhaustive research made by all in this endeavor to clarify this point have not shown that there are two Henrys. Examination of the will of Thomas<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>) of Diss, and the will



of Thomas<sup>5</sup> (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>) of Palgrave, might clarify the Yaxley-Essex relationship. The testators doubtless followed the custom and mentioned brothers, sisters, in-laws, and cousins in their wills. Since the sweeping searches made by the eminent Lea and Hutchinson for Mr. T. T. Sherman revealed no other Henry it is reasonable to affiliate Henry<sup>4</sup> with Thomas<sup>3</sup> as son and father.

There was an established trade link between Essex and Suffolk as shown in the following: "Michaelmas Term 13-14 Elizabeth, 1571, Henry Sherman, otherwise called Henry Sherman, of Dedham, Essex, clothier, sued Thomas Webbe, of Woodbridge Suffolk, clothier, for debt (C.P.P. Roll 1296:595.) Perhaps through this Thomas Webbe, Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman heard of a place for his son, Henry, in the woolen manufacturing center of Dedham.

Michaelmas Term 14-15 Elizabeth, 1572, Henry Sherman, otherwise called Henry Shearman, of Dedham, clothier, by Miles Lakyn, sued Thomas Webbe, of Woodbridge, clothier, for debt. (C.P.P. Roll 1307:895.) The Enc. Brit. states that Woodbridge is 79 miles NE by E from London, and appears (on map) to be about one-half the distance from Dedham on the way to Eye. One can see from this suit that Henry of Dedham was no stranger in Suffolk.

We also note that Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman's son, Dr. Robert Sherman of London, m (2) Bridget Janney, dau of Francis Janney, of Knottishall, Suffolk, Esq. (her pedigree in Lincolnshire pedigrees in Harl. Soc. Pub. page 547 - her mother was Margaret Peyton, dau of Sir Robert Peyton, Knt.) [T.T.S. p.87,9]

Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman's granddaughter, Phebe (Henry<sup>5</sup>) m. Simon Fenn, of Dedham, clothier (see Children of Henry<sup>5</sup> and Susan Sherman of Dedham). When Simon Fenn d. he left to "wife Phebe messuage 'commonly called Sowthowse wherein I dwell,' in Dedham, and land in Stratford, Suffolk, for life, after her decease, to son Henry. [will proved May 11, 1610 (P.C.C. Wingfield 43). He also made devises of lands in Bramford, Suffolk to sons Henry, Clement, Samuel and John. He mentions a brother of Stratford, Suffolk.

Another grandchild of Henry<sup>4</sup> leaves land in Suffolk as follows: Samuel<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) of Dedham, clothier, whose will was proved Dec. 12, 1644 (P.C.C. Rivers 14) [T.T.S. p.114] leaves to wife "house I now dwell in, with lands" in Dedham Also to her "my house and lands in Suffolk, in Crettinge or".



After noting the continuing connection between the Warde family and that of Sherman in Suffolk and in Essex, it has seemed possible that search of Ward (Warde) wills and deeds may throw new light upon the time when the Essex Sherman s branched off from the Suffolk ones. As far as I have been able to learn this angle has not been tried. There are, however, references to the Ward family in T.T.S' book and I bring them together here from various pages in his work for consideration.

In 1535, Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman etc. sued Geoffrey Warde, of Yaxley (T.T.S., p.35) who may have been father of John Ward who was husband of Thomas<sup>3</sup> 's granddau Marie (Lockwood). Robert Lockwood, of Eye, Suffolk, in his will, proved Jan. 19, 1558-9 (Bury St. Edmunds Wills 1558, folio 461) [T.T.S., p.22] leaves bequest to daughter Marie wife of John Ward.

In Essex we find Samuel<sup>6</sup> Sherman m Phillippa Ward (see Essex Shermans) and of the witnesses to Samuel's will there were Robert Warde and John Ward.

It is possible that these later Wards in Essex were descendants of the earlier Wards of Suffolk, and may have been known to each other in the first place as cousins of cousins.

The last legal reference to Henry Sherman in the wills of Thomas<sup>3</sup> 's sons is in that of William Sherman whose will was proved Aug. 9, 1583 (P.C.C. Rowe 40) in which he mentions his brother Henry "I remit, release and forgyve unto my brother Henry Sherman all such debts that he oweth me. I bequeathe him a Ringe of gold value 49 shillings" (T.T.S. p.62) Unfortunately he does not mention the residence of his brother Henry.

Another point which tends to lessen the possibility of Henry of Dedham being a son of Thomas<sup>3</sup> is the fact Richard<sup>4</sup> Sherman of Diss, Norfolk and London left a bequest to his nephew Thomas Sherman, "my brother Henry Sherman's sonne" His will was dated Jan. 21, 1587, proved Feb. 10, 1587 (T.T.S., p.29) and mentions this Thomas Sherman of Disse, while in Jan. 20, 1589 Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman in his will mentions no son by the name of Thomas. It is possible that he did have a son named Thomas who lived at Disse and died between the dates of the two wills, or he may have provided for him in the years before his will. As Richard<sup>4</sup> mentions another Thomas<sup>5</sup> son of his brother Thomas<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>) and states that this

Thomas<sup>5</sup> is of Palgrave, we note that there are two known Thomases of the fifth generation (grandsons of Thomas<sup>3</sup>.)

It may also be worthwhile to note the references to Clerke kinsmen in Suffolk and Essex wills. Henry<sup>5</sup> in his will (see p.28) appoints "my Cousen Edmund Galloway Clerke the supervisor of this my will".

Now Thomas<sup>1</sup> in his will (see p.8) "I bequeath to Thomas Clerk my godson... to Elizabeth Clerk...to each of the sons of the said John Clerk.

William<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>) [see p.7 this work;p.61 of T.T.S.] who married Faith Lany had Clerke connections for Richard Lany in his will, dated Nov.14,1538,proved Jan.22,1539/40 (P.C. C.Alenger l.)mentions "my kynswoman Margery Clerke."

In connecting the Yaxley and Essex Shermans it is well to examine"the will of Henry Reignoldes, of Little Belstead (near Ipswich),Suffolk, dated Aug.9,1585, proved Oct. 13, 1587, [which] mentions his wife Elizabeth and gives 'to my cousin Sherman of Colchester, five pounds'. Mentions 'My brother Edward Withipoll, Peter Withipoll and Benjamin Withipoll'. 'My brother Paul Withipoll'. (Reg.50,p.281.)

The cousin Sherman here referred to is probably Henry<sup>4</sup>Sherman, of Colchester. If so, it is evidence that he was the brother of Anthony<sup>4</sup> Sherman and son of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman, of Yaxley.

The following facts indicate this. Edmund Wythipoll, of Ipswich, and Elizabeth Hynde, his wife, had sons Edward, Peter,Benjamin and Paul, and daughters Frances and Elizabeth. Elizabeth was probably the wife of the testator Henry Reignoldes. (Visitation of Suffolk, 1561.) He was son of Robert Reignolde by his third wife.

Robert Reignolde's fourth wife was Mary Waller, of Ipswich. She was daughter of William Waller, of Ipswich, and mentioned in his will dated Mar.1,1535/6, proved Aug.31, 1536 (P.C.C.Hogen 39.) Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman, father of Anthony<sup>4</sup> Sherman and of Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman, of Colchester, married Jane Waller, daughter of John Waller, of Wortham, Suffolk.(Visitation of Suffolk, 1561.)

George Waller, brother of said Jane Waller, married Mary Yaxley, daughter of Anthony Yaxley, of Melles,Suffolk, whose other daughter Elizabeth Yaxley was the first wife of Thomas<sup>4</sup> Sherman, of Diss and Yaxley,brother of Henry<sup>4</sup> Sher-

man, of Colchester, and of Anthony<sup>4</sup> Sherman.

Benjamin Wittipoll married Margaret<sup>5</sup> Sherman, daughter of Anthony<sup>4</sup>.

If Robert Reingolde, the father of Henry Reingoldes, the testator, and Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman, the father of Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman married sisters or cousins, Henry Reingoldes might call Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman, of Colchester, his 'cousin Sherman of Colchester.'"

Star Chamber Proceedings begun in 1587 by Barbara Sherman, widow of Thomas<sup>4</sup> Sherman, above mentioned, refer to Anthony<sup>4</sup> Sherman and his death and give the maiden name of his widow and names of her father and second husband. Reference is made therein to Anthony<sup>4</sup> Sherman's daughter, Margaret Wittipoll." (T.T.S., p.67)

Bezalel<sup>7</sup> Sherman (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) of Mitcham, Surrey, Merchant, b. about 1637. (Reg. 50, p. 391) m. Anne Norton, b. about 1659, dau. of Richard Norton, Esq., of Mitcham, at St. Mary Aldermary, London. Allegation, Jan. 19, 1677/8 (Reg. 50, p. 397). His will, dated May 10, 1687, proved Sept. 15, 1687 (P.C. Foot 121) refers to indenture Dec. 16, 1685, between him "by the name of Bezaleel Sherman of London, merchant and citizen and mercer of London," and Anne his wife and Richard Norton of Mitcham, Surrey, Esq., ... and others ... and refers to an agreement dated January 19, 1677, concerning his marriage with Anne, one of the daughters of said Richard Norton. The manor of Thorington, Suffolk, capital messuage in Wherstead called Thorington Hall, other manors and lands in Suffolk. "My son Norton Sherman. Three daughters Anne, Elizabeth and Hester Sherman, nephew Bezaleel, son of brother Nathaniel Sherman late of Dedham, clothier, deceased. Brother in law Mr. Edward Fisher. Kinsman John Wall of Stratford, Suffolk, clothier. (T.T.S., p. 126; for will of John Wall see Reg. 50, p. 396.) Another link between the Shermans of Suffolk and of Essex may be noted in a cousin of the above Bezalel<sup>7</sup> Sherman. This is Bezalel<sup>6</sup> Sherman (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) of St. Lawrence Parish, Ipswich, Suffolk, grocer, b. about 1582; mentioned in will of his grandfather, Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman; devisee under will of his father dated Aug. 1, 1599 of tenement called Ryes (Reg. 50 p. 283.) m (2) Priscilla Burges, dau. of Rev. John Burges, S.T.P. Bezaleel was buried at St. Lawrence, Ipswich, Oct. 9, 1618; will proved Dec. 3, 1618 (P.C.C. Meade 125.) "To Joane Sherman, daughter of my brother Edmond Sherman <sup>E</sup>40, at the age of four and twenty years. To John Sherman, son of my said brother Edmon-

de...at same age"...Wife and her father, Dr. Burges, Executors (T.T.S., p. 113) (see chapter on Sherman Arms for the arms in chancel of Broadwell church as used by John<sup>7</sup>, son of the above Bezaleel<sup>6</sup> and Priscilla (Burges) Sherman.) Bezaleel<sup>6</sup> did name both of his two children, John<sup>7</sup> and Ursula<sup>7</sup> and notes "my son at 24 and my daughter at 21. The will of Rev. John Burges, parson, of Sutton Coldfield, Warwick proved on Oct. 26, 1635 (P.C.C. Sadler 105) gives "to John Sherman and Ursula Sherman... £10 (For bapt. of Ursula see Reg. 50, p. 288) April 30, 1615, at St. Lawrence, Ipswich. Her brother John at same place, May 4, 1617.

Ursula Sherman was betrothed to the youngest son of Gov. Winthrop of Mass. but she died before the marriage took place. (Talcott, S.V. Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families, p. 684)

Inasmuch as the name Edmund appears in Sherman families from the time when Henry<sup>4</sup> Sherman named his second son Edmund, it may be interesting to note the probable origin of this as a given name in England. About 870 King Edmund was slain by the Danes; in 903 he was buried at Beodricesworth, one of the royal towns of the Saxons. By 925 the fame of St. Edmund had spread and the name of the town was changed to St. Edmund's Bury. (see Enc. Brit. 11th ed., vol. 4, p. 868). Doubtless many East Anglians who went to the abbot's fairs (granted in 1235 by Henry III) and to the shrine of the good saint considered Edmund a fine name for their children.

Essex and Suffolk families are connected by a Ward will as follows: Robert Ward, son of Lancelot Ward of Lexdon within the liberties of Colchester. To wife, Parnell... sons, Robert, John and Samuel; daughters, Mary, Martha and Sarah. Executors Brother John Ward, uncle Robert Spring; brother in law, John Upcher, of Dedham, and brother in law George Sewell of Halstead. Supervisors: Cousin, Thomas Cole; and Cousin, Samuel Spring. Witnesses: Isacke Ford, Thomas Cole and Phellep Shearman. Signed Jan. 8, 1616/17; proved May 9, 1617. (Waters, vol. 2. pp. 114-5.) [This abstract is on Card 39, Sherman Family Records, Frank Dempster Sherman, vol. 1; this is the compilation which the N.Y. P.L. had mounted and bound]

Mr. Sherman notes that Samuel<sup>6</sup> Sherman whose wife was Phillipa also calls John Upcher "brother in law" in his will. It seems probable that this is true. The name Philip occurs only in



three known instances. First there is Philip<sup>7</sup> Sherman, son of Samuel<sup>6</sup> and Phillippa Sherman. Both Philip<sup>7</sup> and his brother Samuel<sup>7</sup> name a son Philip.

John Anger, husband of Anna<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup> and Anne Pellatte) in his will dated Jan. 19, 1624, proved Feb. 18, 1624 (P.C.C. Byrde 19) mentions cousin John Ward, wife Anna, etc. with references to Sherman relatives (Reg. 50, p. 401; T.T.S. p. 84, 85.)

#### Wills linking old and new England.

The emigrant Shermans had been away from old England but a few years when a Sherman will of Dedham, Essex mentions relatives in America.

Anne<sup>6</sup> Sherman (Henry<sup>5</sup> see p. 22, Essex Shermans) as widow of Anthony Whiting, of Dedham, Clothier, married (2) Thomas Wilson. Her will dated Sept. 15, 1638, proved Dec. 13, 1638 includes mention of "daughter Phebe Barnard of New England... ten pounds and to her two children born here before she went over vizt. John and Samuel... to each of them twenty shillings apiece..." (Reg. 50, p. 390)

Symon Whiting, of Dedham, clothier, in his will dated Apr. 17 1637, proved June 15, 1637 (P.C.C. Goare 99) "gave unto ould Richard Sherman, of New England, ten shillings" (Reg. 50, p. 389; T.T.S., p. 111). This Richard was brother of Edmund<sup>6</sup> who died in New Haven, Conn. in 1641.

The above mentioned Richard<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) signed his name "Shearman" (T.T.S., p. 111.) When he came to make his will dated Apr. 7, 1660, proved in Suffolk county, Mass., July 13, 1660 (Rec. Commrs. Report, vol. 9, p. 75) he mentions wife Elizabeth; gives legacies to daughter Ann Shearman, Priscilla Garrett, Martha Browne, Abigail Damine; legacies "to my two dau<sup>s</sup>. in England into ye hands of my cousine Mr. Anger of Cambridge to be sent unto my said two dau<sup>s</sup>., if then liueing, or else to ye child or children of them". (Ann and Priscilla were the daughters in England) [Reg. 9, p. 227; T.T.S. p. 111]

Samuel<sup>6</sup> Sherman (Edmund<sup>5</sup>) of Dedham, clothier, in his will dated June 14, 1643, proved Dec. 12, 1644 (P.C.C. Rivers 14) mentions in addition to relatives etc. in England, "I give unto my sister Bacon in New England ten pounds, to be sent her or her husband in linen cloth and shoes, by my cousin Edmond Sherman. To my loving sister Sherman, Edmond's widow, twenty

and to her son Samuel...to her son John Sherman...to her daughters Grace and Ester Ward and her youngest daughter..." The widow of the above testator, Ester (Burgess) Sherman in her will dated Aug. 14, 1646, proved Sept. 3, 1646 (P.C.C. Twisse 125.) leaves legacy to sons Edmond, Beza, Nathaniel, to son John "for and towards his maintenance at Cambridge," and to daughters ... "to Richard Sherman of New England three yards of broadcloth." (Reg. 50, p. 392; T.T.S., p. 114, 5) [for use of Sherman arms by theologian John Sherman see p. 43]

The will of Anne Ward of Stratford, Suffolk, signed 16 Oct. 1634, proved 7 Nov. 1634, to eldest son John Ward £20...which with legacy left him by his father's will doth make one hundred and three score £ to be paid ..age of 2 and 20 years. To son Samuel Ward £50 ...with father's...doth make £150... to be paid at age of 2 and 20 years. To two sons John and Samuel all plate... the one part to be reserved in hands of Mr. John Clerke of Colchester to be given ...son John...the other part...hands of John Barker of Stratford, clothiers to be given ...son Samuel...age 2 and 20 years....to sons John and Samuel my one quarter part in ship called the Unity of Manntree and all stock therein...to minister of Stratford ...to lecturer in Dedham.

Executors: John Clerke of Colchester, co. Essex, chirurgion and John Barker of Stratford, co. Suffolk, clothier, £10 apiece for their pains. (Seager 105; Register v. 46, p. 317).

In Ipswich in New England we find John Ward (mentioned in his mother's will above) signs his will on Dec. 28, 1652. "It was sworn to in court 25 1 mo. 1656 by Mr. Robert Payne, to whom it was sent sealed up with a letter" (Reg. v. 46, p. 318.) abstract follows: "to my cousin Nathaniel Ward, son of my uncle Nathaniel the house and land given me by my father in his will, and lying in Mersey in county of Essex in old England; to my said uncle the rents and profit of that tenement since I made Edmund Sharman of Dedham last my attorney. To my cousin Ward's of Wethersfield two youngest sons £20 apiece when of age of one and twenty years; to my cousin John Barker's eldest daughter Anne Barker £20; to Samuel Barker my cousin John Barker's son £10 (it is to be understood John Barker of Boxted in Essex.) to my cousin Samuel Sharman's two youngest sons £10 apiece (this to be understood my cousin Sharman that died some x years since in Bos-

ton in New England, to be paid to him at one and twenty or to those that have now the care of them. £10 to my cousin Philip Sharman of "rood" Island...to Nathaniel Ward, cousin, when of age. Witnesses: Richard Shearman and Thos. Spale. chirurgeon's chest to Thos. Andrews of Ipswich. £20 to Robert Payne and he executor; remainder to Harvard College. Testator is called chirurgeon 19 Nov. 1651 in vol. xli. 63 of Essex Court Papers. (Genealogical Gleanings in England by Henry F. Waters; Register. v. 46, p. 318.)

[Goodspeed lists four Ward genealogies which if available might show more links between Ward and Sherman. The only one which your compiler has seen is Descendants of Wm. Ward who settled in Sudbury in 1639, by Andrew H. Ward, A.M., pub. in 1851. No affiliation is shown there. He gives the ancient Ward arms as Az., a cross baton, or; Crest wolf's head erased The frontis. is of Major General Artemus Ward.]

Grace Porter (dau of Tobias Makin; sister of Joan who was wife of Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman) m (1) John<sup>6</sup> Sherman, son of Henry She m (2) Thomas Rogers (3) Roger Porter and she d a widow June 3, 1662 (Watertown Records 1st Book, p. 35) having made her will in 1661, undated, proved at Watertown, June 17, 1662. [Entered and Rec. in Reg. of Wills lib. 2, pg. 41. 17 (4) 1662, inventory taken June 14, 1662] On this is a note about the division of Grace Porter's estate as follows: 'In case their brother in England shall legally obtain against the estate, that they joyently...' "This brother in England was Richard<sup>7</sup> Sherman, brother of Captain John<sup>7</sup> Sherman. The witnesses to the will were the Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Sherman and Mary his wife" [Rev. John<sup>7</sup> being a first cousin, once removed from Grace Porter's first husband, John<sup>6</sup> Sherman.]

The other links between England and America are the fact that the Enc. Brit. in its article on General Sherman states that he was descended from Edmund Sherman who emigrated from England to the Mass. Bay Colony in 1634 (see American Sher-mans). There are very few Americans mentioned in this work with such categorical statements as to derivation. The arms used by the American Sher-mans also show their affiliation with English Sher-mans as will be taken up under a separate heading.



As soon as fighting men in England fought encased in armor need arose for devices to identify friend from foe. Each man chose his own emblem as there were no prior claims nor regulations. His arms were his personal property and were what pleased individual fancy. The most usual devices chosen were of animals symbolizing bravery. Other popular ones were plays on the names of the arms bearers. From many a whimsical device one learns that knights of old had a keen sense of humor.

Not many generations went by before there were many descendants of the original arms bearers. Differences appeared to show the relationship of the bearers. Even with the differences there arose need for regulation, even though early arms were assumed rather than granted. Regulation protected the rights of all

The College of Arms was started in 1464 by Edward IV; chartered in 1483 by Richard III. The function of this body is to regulate the use of arms, grant new arms, record by a census (called Visitation) of each generation the armigerous persons in England. Seals etc. were shown the Heralds to authenticate the claim. Today the proofs of pedigree are presented to the Herald who drafts out the knowledge on the line in question which shows which branches of a family are and which are not on present evidence entitled to the arms which are already on record at the College. The question of a variant is referred to the Kings of Arms who decides if a variant can properly be confirmed by Letters Patent as appertaining to a branch. The College of Arms is located on Queen Victoria Street, London, E.C.4.

Americans who believe that they have armigerous ancestors may consult the "Rolls" of arms of the New England Historic Genealogical Society as made by the Society's Committee on Heraldry for registered coats of emigrants of all parts of our country. The Secretary of the Committee is Dr. Harold Bowditch, of 44 Harvard Avenue, Brookline, Mass. to whom one may write for an application for examination of the evidence of the immigrant's right to the coat. The fee for examination and registration is nominal. While between four and five hundred coats have been registered there are still many armigerous immigrants whose right to a coat is not recorded here.

When the Visitations started there were many whose conviction in this regard would agree with the statement made by



Oswald Barron, today's authority on heraldry: "A coat is not held from the Crown, but is a piece of personal property, the right to which depends simply upon user and the right as against others upon prior assumption." [The Ancestor, vol. VI July 1903, p.162.] It follows therefor, that when one cannot find arms recorded that one cannot assume that they are not genuine. Those whose ancestors anciently assumed these arms but whose descendants never recorded them may rightfully bear them.

Conversely, it seems consistent to hold that arms which have been granted by the College are held from the Crown and come under its regulations as chartered.

When in our civil war with England we won independence, it is to be noted that patriotic Americans did not regard that they should give up the arms of their forbears. An example appears in the inventory of Roger Sherman, one of the drafters and signers of the Declaration of Independence. There we find his copy of the Sherman coat of arms [see American Shermans.]

In England in 1597 there were nine degrees of Honor five of which were noble - Gentleman, Esquire, Knight, Baron, Lord - four of which were excellent - Earl, Marquess, Duke and Prince. By 1847 there were eleven degrees of Honor - Gentleman, Esquire, Knight, Baron, Baronet, Lord, Viscount, Earl, Marquess, Duke and Prince. Within the last generation the terms Esquire and Gentleman have lost the last vestiges of significance of the meaning which they had for the early emigrants to America.

The arms of the Shermans of Yaxley as registered at the College of Arms from a search made by Mr. Anthony R. Wagner, Richmond Herald and reported to your compiler in a letter of 27 January 1948 are: "Or a lion sable between three holly leaves vert, and for the crest, A sea lion gules charged on the breast with three bezants. These arms are entered in the Visitation of Devon 1620 as belonging to the Shermans of Ottery St. Mary a branch of the Yaxley family. No pedigree of the American Shermans showing their English descent has ever been registered here or, so far as I can see, submitted for registration which is surprising considering the importance of the family and the interest of their pedigree." [Your compiler has gathered evidence of descent from the Hon. Philip Sherman and when this book is finished

will send to the College of Arms papers and this book when applying for registration of the pedigree of the American Shermans.]

Burke in his General Armory of 1878, p. 922, gives as the arms of the Sherman family: "Or, a Lion Rampant sable between 3 oak leaves, vert. Crest: A Sea Lion sejant or (or sable or argent.)"

For Sherman of Newark, county of Leicester, Visitation in 1619 Burke gives (also see Marlboro Soc. Pub. II) William<sup>6</sup> Sherman aged 34 years, son and heir of John<sup>5</sup> Sherman and grandson of William<sup>4</sup> Sherman, grocer and merchant of London, fifth son of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman of Yaxley, time of Henry VII (1485-1509), with the arms similar to Yaxley: He beareth Argent a Lyon Sable, between 3 holly leaves, Proper, by the name of Sherman; the lion charged on the shoulder with an annulet for difference. Crest: a sea lion sejant argent, guttee de poix, finned or.

John Gwillim's Display of Heraldry, pub. in 1660, on p. 189 of the 4th ed. states that the Dedham Shermans were "originally extracted from Yaxley in Suffolk" (see also Reg. 51, p. 357.)

"The Arms of the Shermans of Essex as recorded in the College of Arms, are the same with slight variation as the Arms of the Yaxley Shermans." (Charles A. White, Reg. 54, p. 64.)

The Sherman Genealogy, by Charles Pomeroy Sherman, pub. in 1922 giving as authority "The Battle Abbey Roll" (for Pomeroy) Dutchess of Cleveland, pub. 1889, states on p. 5: Sherman Arms and Motto:

"Virtute mortem vincere" (conquer death by bravery)

Crest: (Dedham) a demi-lion ramp. Sable.

(Yaxley) a sea lion sejant per pale Or and Argent guttee de poix, finned of the first.

The above-named Charles P. Sherman is descended from the Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Sherman, who came to Mass. with his father, Edmund<sup>6</sup> and brothers the Hon. Samuel<sup>7</sup>, and Edmund<sup>7</sup>

The last-named Edmund did not remain in America but returned to Dedham where there is in the churchyard a tombstone for his son Edmund<sup>8</sup> and his second wife, Mary Freeman. In a circle at the top of this stone are the arms of Sherman - a lion rampant between three leaves (in addition to the arms of Freeman) a squire's helmet, surmounted by a demi-lion ramp.

and an inscription (see p.35.)

The will of Samuel<sup>6</sup> Sherman (Henry<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) "is sealed with a seal which seems to be the sea-lion of the Sherman crest". (see Essex Shermans.)

William<sup>1</sup> Sherman (Thomas<sup>3</sup> Sherman) who died in 1583 was buried in St. Stephens Church, Ipswich, where there is a brass tablet with the figures of a man and woman and part of an inscription remaining as follows: "...ied the bodye of William Sherman, gent./...Grocer of London, who deceased the /.. ne in the yere of our Lord God 1583/". Arms: Sherman, A lion rampant between three oak leaves and Sherman impaling Lany. (Topographer and Genealogist Vol. II, p.303.)

Peter Le Neve's Suffolk notes say that under a marble is : "here lieth buried the body of William Sherman Gent., late citizen and grocer of London who deceased 1 June 1583. Sherman: Or, a lion rampant sable, between three leaves vert, impaled with Laney."

The late Rev. Henry B. Sherman of Esopus, N.Y., wrote that in 1852 he found the brass plate with this remaining of the inscription: "2 shields of arms, one of Sherman (of Yaxley) and the other of Sherman impaled with Arms of Lany... (Reg. 54, p.64.) [Yaxley and Essex Shermans, p.40.]

That there was need for arms as identification of the man may be seen from this: Henry<sup>4</sup> in his will dated 1589/90 mentions a bequest of Armoure for sons, Henry<sup>5</sup> and Dr. Robert<sup>5</sup> (Essex Shermans, p.19) One may judge that Henry<sup>4</sup> had a very real use for arms.

Talcott, S.V. in his Genealogical Notes of N.Y. and New England Families, pub. 1883, states that he found from original sources that the Hon. Philip Shearman of Rhode Island Colony used arms as follows: "On a shield or, a Lion ramp. sable, between 3 oak leaves vert. Crest: a demi-lion ramp. sable." These original sources included town records, family papers deeds etc. in possession of the family; monuments, leases of lands. (p.680.) As Philip Shearman served in official capacities for some years in Rhode Island there were many town and colony records on which he had occasion to use a seal.

"The New Milford land records contain ...instruments ...for Roger Sherman as...grantee...as grantor...also deeds by him in an official capacity...1748 to 1769...the seal used by him on some deeds is the fig. of a lion ramp." (T.T.S., p.157)







Sherman

The inventory of the Hon. Roger Sherman's estate which was exhibited to the Court, District of New Haven, Aug. 5, 1793 recorded in Probate Records, Vol. 16, p. 637, shows "1 Coat of Arms<sup>1B</sup>". A reprod. of this coat appears in the "Sherman Genealogy" by Mr. Thomas T. Sherman who was a descendant of Roger and possessed the copy mentioned in the inventory. Written beneath the painting are these words: "He beareth Or, a Lion Rampant Sable, between 3 leaves proper. Crest on a wreath, a Sea Lion Or, by the name of Sherman."

This work has been tentatively identified as the work of a coach painter named Hurd, who doubtless copied a seal in the possession of the Hon. Roger Sherman.

It would appear that even before the Signer was dead that more than one copy of the arms were in his family as in a letter to their grandfather, Maria, Betsey and Harriet Sherman on Jan. 21, 1793, writing from New Haven, Conn. state that their father in separating from his wife and children had a s "stripped us of all the Furniture...not even excepting our Portraits, and arms of the Family, which we would wish to retain as a remembrance of the family from which we are descended." This was addressed to the Hon. Roger Sherman, Philadelphia. (T.T.S., p. 225)

The Sherman pedigree is to be found in the N.Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society's Record, v. 42, p. 208, #7. A col. ill. is shown in the Record, v. 44, opp. p. 341. of the arms as above. The third part of A Roll of Arms, registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Soc. pub. in 1936, #216. SHERMAN, Edmond of Wethersfield, 1635 and New Haven, Conn., his brother Richard of Boston, Mass. and their sister Mary Bacon; also Samuel of Boston, Mass. and his brother Philip of Roxbury, Mass. and Portsmouth, Rhode Island as well as their first cousin Captain John of Watertown, Mass., these three being first cousins once removed to the first-named Edmond, Richard and Mary.

Arms: Gold a lion sable between three oak-leaves proper.

A crest is not given here because various ones were used as noted above. Your compiler has been puzzled for a long time by these variable crests. In answer to my query on this point Dr. Bowditch has explained that "oneman might use a variety of crests in different tournaments, the various sons of one father frequently used different crests..."

Anyone wishing to delve deeper in this regard should have recourse to the amplifying material which searches at the

at the College of Arms may reveal.

The late Miss Mary Sherman of Ogdensburg, N.Y. some years ago corresponded with one of the Sherman family in England and was sent by her a black and white print of the Sherman arms. Mrs. Velma<sup>4</sup> Bowers Green (John<sup>3</sup> Bowers, Chloe<sup>2</sup> Sherman, Loveland<sup>1</sup> Sherman) of Ogdensburg states that these arms are the same as those of Roger Sherman as shown in Mr. Thomas T. Sherman's Genealogy.

The Enc. Brit. lists a Mr. Montague Shearman in its 11th ed. v. 10, p. 618, (Football, in the "Badminton Library"). The English author Miss Helen Ashton knew a Sir Montague Shearman who was living after the first world war but did not know his origin. His wife was formerly a Miss Long of N.Y.C.

Mr. Anthony R. Wagner's examination of the records at the College of Arms in regard to Jane Waller's ancestry yielded the following in a letter to your compiler dated 27th January 1948: "The pedigree of Jane Waller who married Thomas Sherman of Yaxley is entered in the Heralds' Visitation of Suffolk 1561. She was daughter of John Waller of Parham, Suffolk by Margaret daughter of John Thorold of Thornham, Suffolk and John Waller was son of Thomas Waller of Parham by a daughter of .... Hotofte of Colombyn Hall, Suffolk, The arms of these Wallers were - argent a bend engrailed cottised sable, and they quartered arms which appeared to be those of Shardelowe namely - argent a chevron between three crosses crosslet fitchee azure. It might be possible to trace the Waller pedigree back further and trace the Shardelowe marriage."

Turning to Burke's General Armory one notes the following for Shardelowe of Suffolk. "From the seal of Sir John Shardelowe, temp. Henry VI. Ar. a chev. gu. in chief 2 crosses crosslet fitchee and in base a cross botonnee fitchee az. Crest. a plume of feathers ppr. Supporters. 2 heraldic antelope." Burke lists Shardelowe arms for Norfolk county also, quite similar to those above.

Perhaps someone will trace the Shardelowe marriage back and be able to identify which of this name were ancestors of Jane Waller.

Thorold is one of the names registered in the Roll of Arms as #71. It was confirmed by the College of Arms in 1631 but whether this is the family of Jane Waller's grandmother is not known to your compiler.







# SOME SHERMAN COUSINS

Henry<sup>4</sup>Sherman, of Essex, England

Edmund	5	- - - - brother-	- - - - - Henry <sup>5</sup>
EDMUND	6	-1st cousin to:	Samuel 6--bro.-----John <sup>6</sup>
SAMUEL	7	-2d "	PHILIP 7--1st-----Capt. JOHN <sup>7</sup>
John	8	-3d "	Sarah 8--2d -----Jos. <sup>8</sup>
John	9	-4th "	AbigailMumford 9--3d -----Wm. <sup>9</sup>
Daniel	10	-5th "	Ruth Fish <sup>10</sup> --4th-----Hon. Roger <sup>10</sup>
Taylor	11	-6th "	Jos. Thomas <sup>11</sup> --5th--Mehetable <sup>11</sup> -sis.-Sarah <sup>11</sup>
Chas. R.	12	-7th "	Jos. Thomas <sup>12</sup> --6th--Wm. M. Evarts <sup>12</sup> -1st-Geo. F. Hoar <sup>12</sup>
Gen. W. T.	13	--8th "	Col. Alex. Thomas <sup>13</sup>

1. Cousinship of those in the same generation is designated by the word "first", "second" etc. to show the degree of relationship. Example: Daniel Sherman is 5th cousin to Ruth Fish and to Hon. Roger Sherman while the latter two are 4th cousins.

2. Cousinship of those of different generations is designated by the word "removed" with the words "once", "twice", "three times" etc. indicating the degree of removal. Example: Gen. W. T. Sherman is 5th cousin 3 times removed from Ruth Fish and from Hon. Roger Sherman. The emigrants, Hon. Philip and Capt. John are 1st cousins once removed from Edmund<sup>6</sup>.

The American Shermans of colonial ancestry are descended from those Shermans who, beginning with Philip in 1633, emigrated from Essex, England in the third decade of the 17th century. All told there were Philip and his brother Samuel; their first cousin John, known as Capt. John. These spelled their name Shearman, although when others write of them their name is variously spelled. Their first cousins once removed: Edmond with his sons, the Rev. John, Edmond and Samuel; his daughters Hester (wife of Andrew Warde); Grace (wife of John Livermore); Mary (sister of the first-named Edmond) [wife of Andrew Bacon]; Richard. This second group spelled their name Sherman, with the exception of the last-named, Richard Shearman. By 1638 there was also in New England Phebe (Whiting) Barnard (Anna<sup>6</sup>, Henry<sup>5</sup> Sherman.)

As far back as one can trace the Sherman family one finds the same characteristics which the emigrants lost no time in showing and which in each generation since are the same. The Shermans are noted for their strong convictions, forcefully expressed, steadfastly adhered to and in many cases winningly presented so that others agree with them. Each generation has its cause and history shows that there is always a Sherman to "strike a blow for freedom".

Hardly had they been listed as "freemen" (recognized as having the franchise in the colony) than they took active parts in the government of the colony. The Rev. John became a controversial figure in his preaching; Philip dissented with the Bay colony over their narrow views toward those who differed with them, and was disarmed and banished (to become a strong figure in Rhode Island.) John (John<sup>6</sup>) became active in civil and military affairs of Watertown and besides becoming Captain of the trained band, was in 1660 a Steward of Harvard College. Edmond<sup>6</sup> with his sons removed to more liberal Connecticut about 1636, where his son, the Hon. Samuel, became a leader in New Haven Colony; his brother Edmond<sup>7</sup> returning to England, where in Dedham, he died.

The descendants of these early American Shermans include in their midst many distinguished citizens of whom it may be said as of Philip at the time of King Philip's War "that in these troublesome times and straits... this Assembly desiring to have the advice and concurrence of the most judicious inhabitants... do desire at their next sittinge the Company and Council of..." [General Assembly of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations held at Newport, April the 4th 1676.]



St.Gaudens' Statue of Gen.Wm.T.Sherman  
at Grand Army Plaza,Central Park,N.Y.C.





*W. T. Sherman*

Wm. Tecumseh Sherman  
General of the Army

Among eminent descendants of the Puritan forbears, are the Hon. Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence, drafter of the famed Conn. compromise (he was from Conn.) which made possible the agreement of the warring factions of the meeting; General William Tecumseh Sherman; General Thomas West Sherman; statesman, the Hon. John Sherman; Lt. Robert H. Gamble; the Hon. Ebenezer R. Hoar; the Hon. Samuel Hoar; the Hon. Rockwood Hoar; Gen. Miles Reber; Gen. Sherman Miles; Lt.-Col. Alexander Thomas; James Schoolcraft Sherman, vice pres. of the U.S.A.; Senator Geo. F. Hoar; poet Frank D. Sherman; Gov. [N.H.] Sherman Adams; S.V. Talcott; Thos. T. Sherman; Lt.-Col. Frank S. Henry; Admiral Forrest R. Sherman.

The settlement called Massachusetts Bay was begun in 1625 when Roger Conant with mercantile aid established settlers near Cape Anne. They purchased a tract from the Plymouth Colony, secured a charter from Charles I and called it "the Company of the Mass. Bay". Charles I inadvertently gave new impetus to colonization by his falling under the influence of the bishop of London who introduced new ceremonies and vestments approximating to the Romish standard. Omission of new mandates was rigidly punished. All the popular ministers in the kingdom were thus either silenced or under immediate peril. Their only refuge seemed to be in a region where the power of Laud could not reach. In 1629 6 vessels of very Puritan character sailed. In 1630 a second party set out in the Winthrop fleet of 17 vessels. There were nearly 1500 settlers who came. These were of a uniformly superior type of emigrant, were well-educated, and brought with them wealth to improve the new country. (Sears: The Pictorial History of the American Revolution with a sketch of the early history of the country... and a chronological index, pub. 1845, p. 72.) While all desired religious freedom, not all were zealots, but all were united in a yearning for independence under old-time English law.

As the word "freeman" is often used in these early days, it is worthwhile to define it. The Enc. Brit. in the 11th ed., vol. 27, p. 664, states that the Mass. Bay Colony was composed of stockholders who "became members as the result of the purchase of shares or of migration to the colony as planters, or of both acts combined. In the Virginia Co. they were known as the 'generality', in the Mass. and other companies as the 'freemen'. In them, when met as a democratically organized body under the name of 'quarter court' or

'general court', was vested the governing power of the company. It elected officers, chief among whom were a treasurer or governor, and a council or board of assistants. These as well as the subordinate officers, held for annual terms only. Four times a year, at the law terms, the general courts met for the transaction of business, elections being held at the spring meeting. Membership in such companies might be indefinitely increased through the issue and sale of shares. Differing from this was the New England Council which was a closed body, its membership being limited to forty. In 1629 the Mass. Company settled its business relations in England and removed to New England with its charter and governing body. The new order was that only members of the Independent or Congregational church could vote or hold office. This gave those of the Puritan faith complete political and judicial power."

This Puritan migration from England and the consequent emphasis on faith rather than works (!) caused dissension. Some, who themselves were Puritans and because of their wealth and social position were among the privileged of the colony, did not hold with this narrow way of life and were banished. Thus were formed Providence Plantations in 1636; Portsmouth in 1638; Newport in 1639; Warwick in 1642.

After 1620 there was no need anywhere in England for a "conversation piece" when family and friends got together. When the new baby had been admired, death, taxes and new marriages discussed, the new colt looked at and the regrettable bequests of the latest Sherman will fully considered, there was always the topic of the new world.

One can picture a family gathering in 1625, perhaps at the home of Edmond<sup>6</sup>. The minister is there and one of the adventurers. The talk is all of New England, the adventurer having recently returned from there. "Ideal spot for you Shermans with your Puritan sympathies. Lots of land and you can live in peace with other Puritans. English law without any bishop."

The young lads hear this and sit dreaming - hunting, fishing, trading with savages. The future Rev. John sees himself as Puritan minister in the midst of like spirits. The other youths are all eager for this great adventure. While the future Rev. John is lost in his reverie, his brothers Edmond and Samuel glance at their father. There's no doubt about it, he seems fired with the project. It looks



as though there is some chance of their going to America. Of course they will have to finish their education first. They must talk to their other cousins, Wards, Angers, and Whiting. How jolly (or whatever the 17th century slang was) it would be if they all went.

Fifteen-year old Philip thinks too it would be a great adventure to sail on a fine vessel. He recalls the ride on the wool barge that took him to London last year [hypothetical] the bargemen calling "through" as in the early dawn they slowly approached London. [see Costain, T.B. The Conquerors, p. 110 for "through"] Philip had been severely reprimanded for the escapade but it had been worth it. He had while in London visited his cousins and he had decided he would like when grown to see more of the world. This new England would be like the Isle of old-time Saxon days. Like most Essex families, Philip had Norman blood but his allegiance was to the ways of life of the Saxon thanes. Should he live in New England he would do all he could to see that men were free to worship as they chose.

To go West in the 1600s was to come to America and it is no wonder that it appealed to so many. Today with new lands gone forever, the descendants of these early ones look somewhat wistfully backward at the great zest for life that these men brought with them. For generations there was a West, new settlements being planted farther and farther away from the first plantations. Today the descendants of the first settlers are scattered over the country. It is doubtful whether there is another family in America which has delved so continuously into its English ancestry and the clear light which has been shed from this persistent searching is an example of what other families might find should they pursue their genealogy thus.

#### The Hon. Philip<sup>7</sup> Shearman

7. Philip<sup>7</sup> Shearman, son of Samuel<sup>6</sup> (Henry<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) and Philippa, bap. at Dedham, Essex, England (Parish Register of Baptisms, "1610/11 Feb. 15 Philip son of Samuel Sherman" (see Essex Shermans, p. 31); named in will of his father, dated Jan. 20, 1615/16 (see Essex Shermans, p. 31); received £10 from his cousin, John Ward of Ipswich, New England, in 1656 (see Wills Linking Old and New England, p. 45, 6); came to Bay Colony in 1633 where he m. Sarah Odding and his first two children were born; Freeman 1634; in 1635 returned to Eng-



land; in Roxbury again in 1637 where he was disarmed; was disowned by First Church of Roxbury (Congregational); and holding with the convictions of the Rev. Porter, Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson removed from the Bay Colony and was one of the 19 persons who purchased from the Indians the island of Rhode Island in 1638; was distinguished citizen and office-holder in the latter Colony; lived to see his children grown and grandchildren about him; died in Portsmouth in March, 1687; was ancestor of many eminent Americans. Following are the many references which your compiler has found in various historical books for Philip Shearman:

Philip Shearman came to America in 1633:

"Philip Sherman came 1633, two years after John Eliot."

Ellis, History of Roxbury Town, p. 30.

"Philip Sherman came into the land in 1633 a single man and afterward married Sarah Odding, a daughter of the wife of John Porter by a former husband. This man was of a melancholy temper. He lived honestly and comfortable among us several years. Upon a just calling" [to urge other of the Sherman relatives to come to America?] "he went for England & returned again with a blessing". [this phrase is obscure today, but your compiler has been unable to find anyone who can explain it] "But after his father in law, John Porter, was so carried away with the opinions of familism and schism he followed them & removed with them to (Rhode) Island. He behaved himself sinfully in these matters (as may appear in the story) and was cast out of the church".

Drake's, Town of Roxbury, p. 300, quoting from Rev.

John Eliot's records of the 1st Church of Roxbury [John Porter was in Roxbury, 1633; freeman, Nov. 5, 1633; had wife Margaret; removed to Boston; there a supporter of Wheelwright, and disarmed, 1637; removed to Rhode Island soon; signed compact, 1638; was an Assistant, 1641, and after some years lived in Portsmouth and Wickford, 1674".]

"Philip Sherman came to Roxbury, 1633, a single man; freeman May 14, 1634, first on the list after Gov. Haynes; married Sarah Odding, daughter of John Porter's wife by a former husband; went home early but soon came again and was led away, says the church record, to familism by Porter; disarmed Nov. 1637, and banished next year; went to Rhode Island; there signed the compact of civil government, Mar. 1638; was Secretary or Recorder of the Colony, 1648, and representative, 1656"

Savage, Jas. Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, showing three generations of those who came before May, 1692, on the basis of Farmer's Register. vol. 4, p. 83

Order to disarm:

"Whereas the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England, insomuch as there is just cause of suspicion that they, as others in Germany in former times, may upon some revelations make suddaine irruption upon those that differ from them in judgment, for prevention whereof it is ordered" etc. "among Roxbury men disarmed was Philip Sherman... of the three citizens of Roxbury driven hence at this time, two, John Coggeshall and Henry Bull, were afterwards governors of Rhode Island; while a third, Philip Sherman, became a distinguished citizen and founder of that colony".

Drake's Town of Roxbury, p. 292, 3.

"Mass. Court ordered Philip Sherman to appear on March 1 2, 1638 before them," he did not but continued as prominent figure in Rhode Island, General Recorder 1648-52, deputy to Assembly, 1665-67.

Tradition states he was "devout but determined man" also "neat and expert penman and an educated man"; "will shows he was wealthy for those times".

New England Families. Rhode Is. ed. by Amer. Historical Society, N.Y. 1924. Philip Sherman, p. 136.

The General Court of Mass. held at Newton, Oct. 2, 1637 named Philip Sherman as one of those ordered to depart from the colony.

Talcott, S.V. Genealogical Notes of N.Y. & New England Families. p. 687.

Philip Sherman settles in Rhode Island:

According to Talcott, Philip Sherman intended to settle in N.H. but the climate proved too severe and so lands there were abandoned. He consulted with others who held the same views about the Bay Colony, and they discussed a place for resettling with Roger Williams at Providence. He advised them to purchase the island, Aquidnet, in the Narragansett Bay. which they did. Title was obtained from the Indians by the 19 purchasers; a compact signed; regular government set up at Portsmouth, R. Is., although the capitol of the Colony was later transferred to Newport.

Probably the clearest light we get on the reasons for removal from the Bay Colony appears in Dr. John Clarke's letter written in 1652 in which he states that the religious disagreement was over whether one achieved grace by works or evidence of the Spirit. Clarke, himself was evidently not a religious zealot, but was searching for a community free from contention. (Chapin, Howard M. Documentary History of Rhode Is., v.2, p.16.)

All authorities agree that Philip Sherman, after being disowned by the Roxbury church, joined with the Friends.

Purchase of Aquidneck:

The articles of incorporation of the group of men who with William Coddington as leader established themselves on the Indian island, whose English meaning is Peacable Island, are as follows: [Sherman Family Rec. v.1, Card 44 by F. D. Sherman]

"we whose names are underwritten do here solemnly, in the presence of Jehovah, incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and, as He shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of His given in His Holy word of Truth, to be guided and judged thereby." 2.Chron:II:3.; 2.Kings:11:17.

This Compact was signed by the chief men of the party (Antinomians) whom Chapin (ibid, p.17) says were educated men, on the 7th day of March of the first month 1638. They chose Aquidneck because it was not under the patent of Mass. or Plimoth.

Names of those who incorporated: Chapin (ibid, p.19)

Wm. Coddington	John Sanford	Richard Carder
John Clarke	Edward Hutchinson Junr.	Es.
Wm. Hutchinson, J.	Thomas Savage	Wm. Baulston
John Coggeshall	Wm. Dyer	Edward Hutchinson,
Wm. Aspinwall	Wm. Freeborne	Senr.
Samuell Wilbore	<u>Phillip Shearman</u>	Hennery Bulle
John Porter	John Walker	Randall Howldon

According to the dating system of Old and New England at this time the year began March 25; according to the Aquidnet (like all early spelling, this word is variously spelled) system the year started on Mar. 1st. Example of the same day:

Sun. Mch. 24, 1638 Old Style; Sun. Mch. 24, 1639 Aquidnet style; Sun. April 3, 1639, New Style. Confusion confounded!

The Dutch trader, Adriaen Block in the spring of 1614 had explored the waters of Narragansett, or Nassau Bay, discovered Block Island, and discovered Roode or Red (since corrupted into Rhode) Island. (Booth, Mary L., History of the city of New York, vol. 1, p. 40).

The Island was bought of Caunonicus and of Mianantomu, Sachem who had command of the Narragansett and Aquidneck Island. (Chapin, ibid, p. 26.)

General Meeting: 3d mo 13 day 1638:

This included Wm. Freeborn and Philip Shearman.

Alotment: "4: everyone of this body shall have for his present use one acre of meadow for a Beast, one acre for: 5: sheep, & one acre a halfe for a horse, to be layd out at the discretion of Mr. Sanford & Mr. Willbore & John Porter. every Inhabitant prvided of one muskett, one pound of powder twenty Bullets & Two fademe of match, with Sword and rest & Bandeliers, all completely furnished:

Church was a state church & town gov't appointed a committee in regard to the meeting house." [still not erected some time later]

"7: It is ordered that the neck of Land by Mr. Esson's house shall be sufficiently fenced in with five Rayles at the place where John Samford Will Balston & Philip Sherman shall appoint, for to lye as a Comon feild belonging to the towne: & the fence to be begun on the 2d day ensuing."

"universal military training... ages 16-50. General day of training in bearing arms. Meeting of 12th day. 9th month." (Chapin, ibid, p. 33-45.)

There developed a rift between the followers of Mrs. Hutchinson and the rest of the colony. On Aprill. 30. 16[39]:

"We whose names are underw[ritten] do acknowledge ourselves the Loyall subje King Charles, and in his nameselves into a Civil body Politicke a unto his lawes according Matters of Justice: made choice of Wm. Hutchinson... We have also for the helpe & ease publique business & affaires for one yeare Also chosen Unto him William Balston, John Porter, J. , Wm. Freeborne, John Wal[ker] Phillipe Shermon, as also will [Aspinwall jr] lay out landes as they shall be disposed"] (Chapin, ibid, p. 58.)

Recalling that Philip Sherman was born in 1610/11 it would appear that at the age of 29 he was considered very able.



The Indians had called the upper part of Rhode Island Pocasset but the new proprietors gave it the English name of Portsmouth. Following the rift among the colonists, Coddington and his followers moved the capitol of the colony from Portsmouth to the new town, which was called Newport, in 1639.

Portsmouth acknowledges authority of Newport over it; notice of meetings sent "your worship." (Chapin, ibid, p.66.)

Union of Newport and Portsmouth; record of Mch. 12, 1639/40 Sherman one of those to lay out lands in Portsmouth. (Ibid, p.96.) "meeting the 10th of the 12 mo. 163[9] It is mutually agreed by the p. that these quanteties of grow in these places following... Philip Shermon Tow acres ab from the Towne of the same side..." (Ibid, p.67.)

#### Land title:

As Coddington retained the original record book and as all title to real estate was vested in him and his friends it is clear that those who set themselves up apart found that their transactions had no legal standing in the Colony. In the case of the controversial Mrs. Hutchinson, she removed not only from the Colony but from New England. It is stated that Mr. Hutchinson privately told the Rev. Mr. Oliver (who was sent to Portsmouth from Boston to see how the people fared in a religious way) "that he was more tied to his wife than to the church and that he believed his wife to be st. of God." (Chapin, p.72, 89.)

#### Price paid for Rhode Island:

A letter from the Newport Historical Society states that the price was forty fathom of white beads, the deed being recorded in Chapin (see above). As the purchasers also gave as a gratuity, ten more fathoms of beads and a broad cloth coat, twenty and three Coates and thirteen howes, also two tarkepes the Indians seem to have made a good bargain.

#### Wampum or wampum-peage:

Shell money of the Indians whose value was fixed by legal enactment, three to a penny and five shillings a fathom. In 1640 the Mass. standard was 240 beads to a fathom. At first there were three beads to a penny, five shillings a fathom. Where six wampum went to the penny, the fathom consisted of 360 beads. Conn. received wampum for taxes in 1637 at four a penny. The Indians then received roughly 200 shillings and while that is only around \$50 today, one must remember that as only wealthy people had minted money one cannot hold

that the \$50 of 1639 was the equal of a like sum of today. To obtain the relative value one must multiply by at least ten making the purchase price around \$500 for the island. As the object of the proprietors was to settle themselves and families in a congenial place rather than to engage in land deals and resell at high prices, it seems a fair transaction. (for art. on wampum, see Enc. Brit. 11th ed. v. 28, p. 302) [for relative value of money, see Stratton, H., A Book of Strattons, v. 1. p. 64)

Removal of the last of the Indians:

was effected by gratuities - "the 11th day of May 1639. Received by me Miantunnu (as a gratuity) of Mr. Coddington and his Friends unitted for my paines and Travill in removing off the natives off the Island of Aquedneck tenn fathom of Wampumpeage and one broad cloth coate

Dat May 14, 1639

Mian

tannomu

Weshaganesett, his marke

Witnesses:

Miantinomu his marke

Wonimenatony

his marke

The 22th of November 1639. Rec'd by mee Miantunomu of Mr. Coddington and his Friends united Twenty and three Coates and thirteen howes to distribute to the Indians that did Inhabitt off the Island of Aquedneck in full of all promises...as also two tarkepes...In the fourteenth yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereign Lord King Charles... (Ibid, p. 72-77.)

Court Roll of Freeman: Rhode Island Colony:

16 Mch. 1641, included Philip Shearman. (Chapin, p. 119.)

Services of Hon Philip Sherman as noted by F.D.S.

from original Records, Portsmouth, R. Is. (Card 46, F.D.S.)

June 1649-1656 inclusive: "Chosen Towne Clerke for this next yeare in sewinge." *Sherman. Genealogy by F.D. Sherman.*

Towne Magistrate" June 1656

May 16, 1651. "Ordered that Philip Shearman shall have 5 pounds for 5 years service of his Clarkship. Also ordered that 15 s. is due to Philip Shearman from the Towne, for writing out the General Court Orders for the Towne."

1656 to 1673, every year" Member of the Towne Council."

Apr. 23, 1679. Tax Assessor.

Apr. 4, 1683. Chosen to lay out a highway.

Oct. 12, 1684. Member of the Committee of Adjudication. Chosen the same again, Apr. 1, 1685 and Apr. 9, 1686.

Advice desired in King Philip's War:

At the General Assembly of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, held at Newport, April the 4th 1676, it was

"Voted, that in these troublesome times and straites in this Collony, this Assembly desiringe to have the advice and concurrence of the most judicious inhabitants, if it may be had for the good of the whole, doe desire at their nexte sittinge the Company and Council of Mr. Benedict Arnold, Mr. John Clarke, Mr. James Barker, Mr. Obadiah Holmes, Mr. William Vaughan, Mr. William Hiscocks, Mr. Christopher Holder, Mr. Phillip Shearman, Capt'n John Albro, Mr. William Wodell, Mr. George Lawton, Mr. Robert Hodgson, Mr. William Carpenter, Mr. Gregory Dexter, Capt. Randall Houldon and Capt. John Greene; and the Generall Sargeant to inform the severall persons the Assembly's desire herein.

Voted. this Assembly is adjourned till Tuesday next, the 11th instant." (Original records as in Sherman Family Records, F.D. Sherman, Card 45, vol. 1)

There are many references for Philip Shearman's service in Rhode Island. The following is the last given here:

Peirce, E.W., Colonial Lists. Civil, Military and Professional Lists of Plymouth and Rhode Is. Colonies... 1621-1700. For Rhode Is. Colony he lists on p. 120. Secy or Gen'l Recorder Philip Sherman Portsmouth, May 16, 1648 to 1651

On the geography of Rhode Island he is remembered only in the fact that a pond in the Narragansett country is named Sherman pond.

The ancestry of Sarah Odding has not been completely searched. It is stated generally that she was b in England where she was dau of George and Margaret Odding (nee Lang); her father dying, her mother m Dr. Porter and all three came to

America, probably early in 1633 as on Nov. 5, 1633 John Porter was made Freeman (Mass. Records. vol. 1: p. 368.) It is likely that he performed the m. of Philip Sherman and Sarah Odding. WILL of Philip<sup>7</sup> Shearman, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

dated 31 July 1681, and proved 22 Mar. 1686/7. (Town of Portsmouth, R.I. "Land Evidence, 2nd Book, No. 1, p. 260.) is as follows:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Philip Shearman, yoeman, aged seventy-one years, of the Town of Portsmouth in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, being in good memory, praise be therefor given to Almighty God, do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament In manner and form following: (that is to say): first and principally I commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God and my Body to the earth to be decently buried by my executor hereafter named. And as for the disposition of my worldly estate, it is in manner and form following; first I give t o Sarah my Loving Wife the use and her dwelling in the first room at the west end of my now Dwelling house & the bed and bedding with the furniture thereto belonging now standing in the aforementioned Room. Also I do hereby ordaine and appoint my Son Samuel my sole Executor to see this my Last Will and Testament truly performed; And to bind himself, heirs, Executors and Administrators for the true performance hereof; furthermore my will is that my executor shall sufficiently maintain my Loving wife with food and Raiment and all necessities whatsoever during her natural life and at her decease decently to bury her; furthermore, I do give unto Sarah wife ten good ewe sheep to be marked out of my flock f o r the sole use and Dispose both of bodies and wool yearly, wch said number shall be kept by my said Executor during t h e naturall life of Sarah mysaid wife freely and without a n y charge to my Wife.

Item: I Do give unto Eber my Eldest son that which I have already given him, ten acres of land in the bounds of Portsmouth aforesaid at a place called Briggs swamp joining to a parcel of Land of his own to him and his heirs forever. And all my horse flesh in the Narragansett country excepting one mare, the second best; such excepted mare, I give to Thomas Mumford and Peleg Mumford my Grand Children.

Item: I give unto my son Peleg five ewe sheep.

Item: I give unto my son Edmund a quarter share of meadow and a sixteenth part of a share of upland Lying in



Ponagansett within the Township of Dartmouth in the colony of New Plymouth in New England with all the privileges thereto belonging or any wards appertaining. And also my whole Right in the purchase of Squamscutt now called Westerly by the Collony to the said Edmund and his heirs.

Item: I give unto my son Samson after the decease of my said wife his half of the breadth of my farm wch I now dwell upon from the westward end to the sea and three Road more in breadth the whole Length of the aforesaid Land and bounded southward upon a straith Line Eastward from the Southward upon a straith Line Eastward from the south west corner of that orchard now called Samson's upon a straith line to a Land marke about a Road short of the cart way that goes from my dwelling house to my barn in Portsmouth aforesaid. And from the said Land marke upon a sloap line five Road westwardly of my barn until it comes to the line of the aforesaid half-breadth of the aforesaid farm to him and his heirs forever and to have the third part of the hay a nd grass yearly of the aforesaid farm. And my son Samson a nd my son Samuel to have Equall privileges in the Aribble Land of the aforesaid farm during the naturall life of Sarah my Wife.

Item: I give unto my son Samuel all the remaining part of my aforesaid farm with my now dwelling house and all the other buildings upon the said part of the Land Lying southward of the other part of my farm now given to my son Samson as aforesaid to him and his heirs forever after t h e Decease of Sarah my wife and to have two parts of the grass and the hay during the natural Life of Sarah my wife.

Item: All my neat cattle, hors Kind, Sheep Kind and Swine I do give unto my son Samuel aforenamed Executor, (Excepting two oxen and a fattig cow.) And also all my moveable goods (Excepting two great Chests with lock and key to each o f them, which said Chests I give unto Sarah my wife) the aforesaid executor paying the several Legacies herein this my will specified both the aforementioned and what shall hereafter be Exprest in this my will.

Item: I give unto my son Samson aforenamed one white faced mare with her foale and all those four Indians wch we jointly bought.

Item: I give unto my son Samson and son Samuel my Draught horse and two draught steers Equally betwixt them.

Item: I give unto my son John my bay mare.

Item: I give unto my son Benjamin all the Remaining part of my Land at Briggs' Swamp whereupon the said Benjamin's house now stands, being by estimation Twentie acres be t h e same more or less to him and his heires forever.

Item: I give unto my daughter Sarah ten ewe Sheep to be paid to her the year after my decease.

Item: I give unto my daughter Mary ten Ewe Sheep t o be paid to her the year after my decease.

Item: I give unto my daughter Hannah five pounds of New England silver money for the proper use of her selfe a n d children to be paid her the year after my decease.

Item: I give unto my daughter Hannah five Ewe sheep t o be paid to her the year after my Decease.

Item: I give unto my daughter Philip ten Ewe sheep to be paid to her the year after my decease.

Item: I give Benjamin Clarke to my son Edmund until he comes of age of one & Twenty years, the said Edmund finding the said Benjamin with sufficient food and clothing during the Terme aforesaid.

Item:

I the abovesaid Philip Shearman do ordain a n d appoint this to be my Last Will and Testament, making void all former wills and testaments heretofore by me made.

In witness Whereof I have hereunto sett my hand a n d seal this one and Thirtieth Day of the month commonly called July, Anno Domini one Thousand six hundred and Eightie one.

Philip Shearman. (seal)

Before the signing and sealing of this my Will and Testament, I the aforesaid Philip Shearman do Declare that whereas the word Assigns is omitted in the giving of t h e several parcels of Land to my Children:

That it is my true intent and meaning that I do give the said several parcels of Land specified in my above written Will to my children to their heires and Assigns forever.

Signed and  
sealed in the  
presence of  
Job Almy  
Philip  
Phettiplace  
Elias Williams

Proved Mar. 22. 1686/7".

(see Sherman Gene a l o g Y, by F.D. Sherman, vol. 1, Cards 48, 49, 50.)

This clear and concise will shows a devout man, an able administrator, loving husband and father. It appears that he had

held onto his inheritance from his father and had prospered in New England. His division of his estate appears just and thoughtful. While the public view of him was that he was of "melancholy temper but able in public affairs" one can hardly see him in quite that light at home since he was mindful of his young grandchildren Thomas and Peleg Mumford in giving them a mare.

One wonders what the "two great chests with lock and key to each of them" contained. Family treasures brought from England? Silver spoons, teapot, tapestries? These worldly goods would be frowned upon by the Quakers, but it seems probable that Philip coming from a background of love for fine clothes and household goods would be reluctant to sell these heirlooms which were contrary to the faith which he had embraced. Rather did he pack them away, leaving the distribution to his widow. Perhaps he hoped that when another generation had gone by that the austerity of the Friends' principles in this regard would be worn off a bit and that his grandchildren might enjoy the gleam of polished silver and the bright threads in an old tapestry. Perhaps a time will come when the wills of the children will be copied and our curiosity be satisfied as to what was in the chests. During the American Revolution it is stated that the British carried off much of the Newport library (the finest in America at the time) and many of the town records (if these records could be located in England and returned many a genealogical puzzle could be solved). (McCabe, J.D., Jr. The Great Republic, pub. 1871, p. 288.)

CHILDREN of PHILIP<sup>7</sup> and SARAH (ODDING) SHEARMAN: 13

Eber, Sarah, Peleg, Mary, Edmund, Samson, William, John

Mary, Hannah, Samuel, Benjamin, Philip[a]

1. Eber<sup>8</sup>, b. 1634 at Roxbury, Mass. Bay Colony; m. Mary Wilcox.

(Sherman Family Records, F.D. Sherman, card 41)

mentioned in father's will as "eldest son"; received 10 acres of land in Portsmouth... joining parcel of his own ... all ... horse flesh" [excepting mare given Mumfords] (see p. 65)

His descent includes Wm. Watts Sherman who states that Eber Sherman settled on the west side of Narragansett Bay at what was later called N. Kingston. Mr. W.W. Sherman's line is in the Record (N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society's pub.) v. 43, p. 309. He states that Eber Sherman d. 1706. Mr. W.W. Sherman was m (2) to Sophia A. Brown of the



Brown Univ. family. Mr. Sherman was b in 1842; d in 1912.

2. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Sherman, b at Roxbury in 1636 (Miss Mary T. Quinn, in charge of Archives, Office of the Sec. of State at R. Is. states that "In 'The Greenes of Rhode Island' there is an entry from 'Mumford Memoirs' by James G. Mumford, M.D. which states that Thomas Mumford married Sarah Shearman who was born at Roxbury in 1636 and that there were four children by this marriage, Thomas born 1656, Peleg born 1659, Abigail no birth date given and the fourth and last child Sarah born 1668. This same information is contained in an article on the Shearman family in the 'Narragansett Historical Reg.', Vol. 2, p. 230." According to the Mumford Memoirs Sarah Shearman married Thomas Mumford in 1655. He was first of Portsmouth, but wished to settle on new soil where there was no civil turmoil, and purchased a great tract of land known as the Pettaquamscutt purchase with four others. Sarah and her husband resided then in that part of Rhode Is. which is now N. and S. Kingston. Thomas Mumford was High Constable and came of a good family in England (see Mumford line.) Sarah died after her father (she is mentioned in his will proved 1687) and before her husband who died in Feb. 1692. The Mumford Memoirs state that she lies buried at the Mills in the old Mumford lot.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS and SARAH<sup>8</sup> (SHEARMAN) MUMFORD: 4.

1. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Mumford, b 1656.
2. Peleg<sup>9</sup> Mumford, b 1659.
3. Abigail<sup>9</sup> Mumford, b. 1662 (Savage, v. 3, p. 253)
4. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Mumford, b. 1668.

WILL of Sarah<sup>8</sup> (Shearman) Mumford not at hand. Her husband died intestate. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Mumford in deeding his sister Abigail<sup>9</sup> Mumford Fish 170 acres of land in Kingston stated that he was heir at law, his father dying intestate (Mumford Memoirs)

Abigail<sup>9</sup> (Mumford) Fish

Abigail Mumford, born 1662 (see above) married May 1, 1682 Daniel Fish (he died Sep. 16, 1723) who was son of one of the early Portsmouth settlers, Thomas Fish (brother of the ancestor of Hamilton Fish.) (Vital Records of Rhode Is. vol. 4 Portsmouth-mar. p. 21:1-28. "Fish, Daniel, of Thomas, and Abigail Mumford, of Thomas; m. by John Albrow, Asst. May 1, 1682". This is in many other R. Is. genealogies including Austin's 160 Allied Families, p. 95, giving Fish pedigree. (See Fish.)



## CHILDREN OF DANIEL and ABIGAIL (MUMFORD) FISH:

1. Comfort, b. Feb. 9, 1682/3 ; m. - Broadway.
2. Thomas, b. July 3, 1685
3. Ruth, b. Nov. 2, 1687
4. Daniel, b. July 11, 1690
5. Sarah, b. Jan. 29, 1693/4
6. Jeremiah, b. Sep. 15, 1698.
7. Abigail (not in Vit. Rec. but named in Daniel Fish' will.)
8. Mary, (" ")

(Vital Records of Rhode Is., v. 4, p. 21:1-28. "Fish, of Daniel and Abigail"); children also listed in Austin: 160 Allied Families, p. 95. Mumford Memoirs also state that Sarah Shearman "had seen her son Thomas and her daughter Abigail married and a small army of Mumford and Fish grandchildren..." Will of Daniel Fish dated 28th day of 11th month called Jan. in year 1716/17, proved 15th of 8th mo. 1723, Town Council Records, Portsmouth, R. Is., vol. 2, p. 101 and 102. (see Fish) Refers to his daughter Ruth as Ruth Thomas. Portsmouth, R. Is. Quaker records for the 19 Day of Oct. 1723 state that Ruth Thomas' sister "Abigail Fish in deed conveyance of land to Joseph and Ruth Thomas left to Ruth Thomas in the will of her father Daniel Fish which he made 11 No 28-8. 1716/17."

Mary Fish, widow of Thomas Fish (whose executor she was) has her son Daniel Fish as executor of her will, dated 1697, 9, 9 Proved 1699. Inven. E 130 2 s. She mentions Comfort, Ruth, and Thomas children of her son Daniel (Austin, 160 Allied Families, p. 97, 98.) (See Fish for complete data).

RUTH<sup>10</sup> (FISH) THOMAS

Ruth Fish, born Nov. 2, 1687 (see above) daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Mumford) Fish was married and had children by Jan. 28, 1716/17 when her father refers to her as "Ruth Thomas" He states that her sisters, Comfort Broadway, Sarah, Abigail and Mary Fish are to pay Ruth Thomas twenty-five pounds each or her children, within four years after the decease of testator. As her son Joseph was married Mch. 15, 1737 he was born before the will was written. Perhaps Daniel Fish merely assumed that there would be more children before the year of his death and the years of grace for the fulfilling of the legacies by the sisters. It is obvious that Daniel Fish was not pleased with his daughter Ruth Thomas. The probable explanation is that she had married outside the Quaker faith.

There appears to be no record of a Quaker wedding for her as one would expect from this Fish family. Joseph Thomas, Sr. and his wife, Ruth Fish had many descendants, and the tradition among these widely scattered Thomases is uniformly that Joseph Thomas was of the Thomas family which resided first in Marshfield, the homestead of the emigrant, Wm. Thomas, Esq. descending to the eldest son in each generation. When Old Plymouth Colony expanded with its constablewicks in New Plymouth as early as 1655 one soon finds marriages between the descendants of early Pilgrims and descendants of those of the Bay Colony who left there to settle in Rhode Island. In 1680 Nathaniel Thomas, Justice of Marshfield, Plymouth co. was one of eight who made the second Pocasset Purchase (see THOMAS) and in New Plymouth, especially Middleboro, showing that he performed marriages (one town record has his note to himself to remember to also make record in Plymouth records).

It seems probable that this Nathaniel Thomas performed the marriage of the above Joseph Thomas and Ruth Fish, she well-established as of an old Portsmouth family, he new in Rhode Island. The Thomas family, of merchant adventurer background, were Congregationalists, and as Rhode Islanders were mostly seceders from this faith, a marriage to a Congregationalist was rank heresy.

The children of this marriage were brought up in Friends principles, and with their children and grandchildren and many Rhode Island connections appear in many Rhode Island genealogies of other families. While they are complete from Joseph and Ruth down, none gives the origin of Joseph Thomas nor the birthplace of his eldest child, Joseph Thomas who married Sarah Estes.

The descendants of Joseph Thomas who have searched, starting with Dr. Archibald R. Small, M.D., continuing with Mrs. George Sanford Andrews, Miss Lena Thomas, Dr. Victor Darwin Thomas, Mrs. Erma Longcore and your compiler, have been unsuccessful so far in finding the missing dates.

However, there is no other couple named Joseph Thomas and Ruth Fish of that day in Portsmouth so that should someone find a will referring to a Joseph Thomas of Portsmouth, it may be assumed that whatever affiliation it discloses will refer to this Joseph.

Joseph Thomas was a wealthy man for he left besides land etc. a total of £ 320, almost as much as Wm. Thomas, the adventurer.

WILL of JOSEPH THOMAS (husband of RUTH<sup>10</sup>FISH)

Dated 11th day of the 12th month called Feb. 1734 (Ports - mouth Town Council Records, Book 3, p. 159 [copied for y o u r compiler by Mrs. Oliver W. Cushman, genealogist of Newport, R. Is., p. 27-36 of the wire notebook she sent] proved 14th day of April 1735, recorded by Wm. Sanford, Council Clerk.

Mentions "my loving wife Ruth Thomas"; his son Joseph Thomas executor and heir unless "my son Joseph Thomas should decease before he shall attain to the age of one and twenty years. That then I give the above mentioned housings and... unto my son Daniel Thomas ... he paying the before legacies as Joseph should have paid them.

Mentions his children: Daniel £ 100; Jeremiah £ 100; Abigail £ 30; Ruth £ 30; Mary £ 30. Witnesses: Daniel James, David Fish Wm Anthony. (see THOMAS for complete will.)

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND RUTH<sup>10</sup>FISH THOMAS

1. Joseph, eldest son and heir, b. circa 1716/17.
2. Jeremiah
3. Abigail, to have legacy 6 yrs. after father's decease
4. Ruth, " " " 13 " " " "
5. Elizabeth " " 15 " " " "
6. Mary " " 18 " " " "

JOSEPH<sup>11</sup> THOMAS

Joseph<sup>11</sup> Thomas, b. about 1716/17, son of Joseph Thomas and Ruth<sup>10</sup> Fish, was executor of his father's will and heir as well, seeing that his brother and sisters received their legacies. As stated before (see also THOMAS) his birthplace is not now known. By 1723 his parents were of Portsmouth as at that time Ruth Fish Thomas received her legacy from her sister as stipulated in their father's (Daniel Fish) will. In 1734 Joseph Thomas, Sr. names his son as executor. The next reference in Portsmouth that we find is that of Joseph, Jr.'s marriage. This was a Quaker wedding and the bride, Sarah Estes was a Quaker by birthright, her father, Robert Estes being the son of Richard Estes, Quaker emigrant from Newington, Kent. The record of the wedding is in Marriages, Friends Records - 1643-1775, p. 138 (copied from the records by Mrs. Oliver W. Cushman, of Newport, R. Is. for your compiler). They state "Whereas Joseph Thomas son of Joseph Thomas Deceased and Ruth his wife of Portsmouth in the County of Newport and Colony of Rhode Island and Sarah Estes..." (See THOMAS)

This marriage is also listed in Vital Records of Rhode Is. v.4.Part I.p.45.2-11. Their children are listed in the same volume.p.102.2-13.

Joseph<sup>11</sup>Thomas' will was dated 27th day 8th month of 1777; proved July 10,1780 at Probate Court(Probate Court Records Book 6,p.302) [as copied by Mrs.Oliver W.Cushman, of Newport,R.Is. for your compiler] see THOMAS for complete will.

WILL of JOSEPH<sup>11</sup> THOMAS (whose wife was Sarah Estes):

Mentions "my loving wife Sarah Thomas my whole & sole executor"..."my son Joseph Thomas my three books... my s o n Alexander Thomas my wooden vice...what is left after t h e decease of wife Sarah to be equally divided by following children (daughter Lucianna having d before 1777):Anne, Ruth,Elizabeth,Daniel,Richard,Jeremiah,Robert,Seth,David, Jonathan.

CHILDREN of JOSEPH<sup>11</sup> and Sarah (Estes) THOMAS:

1. Anne, b. Aug. 4, 1739
2. Joseph, b. Jan. 3, 1741/2. Married Ruth Tabor (?) see footnote.
3. Alexander, b. Nov. 25, 1743. Married Ursula Oldridge.
4. Ruth, b. Aug. 16, 1745.
5. Lucianna, b. March 29, 1747; d before 1777.
6. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 15, 1748.
7. Daniel, b. Nov. 3, 1750. Descendants include Miss Lena Thomas, Mrs. Fred C. Reed (See THOMAS) and Guy A. Thomas.
8. Richard, b. Nov. 28, 1752.
9. Jeremiah, b. ca. 1754. m. Bathsheba Cory. Descendants include Mrs. Erma Parks Longcore (see THOMAS)
10. Robert, b. Jan. 29, 1757. m. Abigail Thurston. (2) Mary Sherman.
11. Seth, b. ca 1759/60. m. Martha Prior (Longcore mss.)
12. David, b. 1761. m. Elizabeth Fish. Descendants include Dr. David Darwin Thomas, M.D. (see THOMAS)
13. Jonathan, b. ca 1763.

References: see Vital Rec. R. Is., v.4. Part I. p.102.2-13.

Descendants of Thos. Durfee, W.F. Reed (passim)

Estes Genealogy, Chas. Estes (p. 54)

Fish Family in America, Col. Lester W. Fish, M.D. (p.82.)

footnote: According to Dr. Small in Robertson, Small and Related Families, p.169, Joseph Thomas m. Ruth Tabor, but Friends Records show he m on Sep. 8, 1779 Dorcas Sherman (dau of Job Sherman); also Newport Meeting 29th 5th mo 1802 gives certif. to her as widow removed to Providence.



ALEXANDER<sup>12</sup> THOMAS

Alexander<sup>12</sup> Thomas, b. Nov. 25, 1743 at Portsmouth, R. Is., son of Joseph<sup>11</sup> Thomas and his wife, Sarah Estes (see p. 73.) is mentioned in will of his father, dated 1734. He was brought up in the Quaker faith in which his parents were in good standing.

He married Ursula Oldridge, who was daughter of John and Jane (Chamberlain) Oldridge of Bristol, R. Is. They belonged to the Episcopalian church, St. Michael's. The marriage was performed by Wm. Anthony, J.P. at Bristol on June 24, 1765 (Vital Records of Rhode Is., v. 4. Part I. p. 45 and p. 33). It is noted also with disfavor in the Monthly Meeting of Friends held at Portsmouth April 28, 1767, Thomas Gould, Clerk, "Whereas Alexander Thomas hath his education among Friends but he falling into disorder in marring out of the good order ... we do Deny him to be of our Society and communion until he be renewed by Repentance" (Quaker Records. From Testimonies 1718-1827, p. 38.) [as copied by Mrs. O.W. Cushman of Newport, R. Is. for your compiler]

The Quaker records have many reprimands for the Thomases of this generation. During the Revolution several of them were disowned along with others who felt called to fight for their country contrary to the teaching of the Friends. They took an active part too, and reflected their soldierly heritage from Thomas ancestors. Those disowned for enlisting are Jeremiah, Seth, sons of Joseph Thomas. As Alexander Thomas served from Jan. 1776, when he was commissioned as a Lt. to March 1780 (he had been Capt. since 1778, Feb.) and as there is no record for him being disowned, it seems probable that he had been disowned long before.

After the Revolution, he served as 1st Major in Newport Co. from 1792 to 1798 when he became Lt.-Col.; in 1799, 1800, and 1801-03 he was Commandant of Newport and Bristol counties. He was a friend of Daniel Webster and loaned the Cont. Govt. L218 (the papers were burned while in a safe of Webster's and although Webster until his death endeavored to secure the payment of this money to the heirs of Alexander Thomas.) His complete service is given under THOMAS. He is listed in Covell's Spirit of '76 and Heitman's Histor. Reg. of Officers. CHILDREN of ALEXANDER<sup>12</sup> and Ursula (Oldridge) THOMAS:

Ref.: Vital Records of R. Is. v. 4. Part I. p. 102. 2-113.

1. Susannah, b. June 25, 1767

2. Sarah, b. April 14, 1769

3. Anne, b. Jan. 22, 1771 (called Nancy by her family)

4. Rhody, b. July 13, 1774

5. Mary, b. May 18, 1777

6. Arnold, b. June 22, 1781

7. Phebe, b. July 24, 1784

WILL of ALEXANDER<sup>12</sup> THOMAS

Dated 19 May 1812; Proved 5 Oct. 1812 "at Court of Probate in and for the Town of Portsmouth, presented by Arnold Thomas, Executor - Court Probate Book 9, p. 124" [copied for your compiler by Mrs. O. W. Cushman of Newport, R. Is.]

"Be it remembered that I Alexander Thomas of Portsmouth in the County of Newport in the State of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations - yeoman - being of lawful age and of sound mind do make and Declare this my last will and Testament - manner following.

First I give and bequeath to my wife Mary Thomas all the household furniture and all the property that she and Mary possessed at the time of our marriage considering the wave and wavering out of the aforesaid property to be hers.

Secondly I give and bequeath to my Daughter Susannah Anthony fifty dollars to be paid to her within one year next after my decease by my Executor herein after named.

Thirdly I give and bequeath to my Daughter Sary MacDole fifty dollars to be paid to her by my Executor within one year next after my decease.

Fourthly I give and bequeath to my Daughter Ann Hill fifteen Dollars to be paid to her by my executor within one year next after my decease.

Fifthly I give and bequeath to my Daughter Rhoda Almy fifty dollars to be paid to her by my executor within one year after my decease.

Sixthly I give and bequeath to my Daughter Mary Hall fifteen Dollars to be paid to her by my Executors within one year next after my decease.

Seventhly I give and bequeath to my Daughter Phebe Small fifteen Dollars to be paid to her by my Executor within one year next after my decease.

Eighthly I give and bequeath to my son Arnold Thomas all my residue of and remainder of my Estate both Real and personal according as on the Record it doth appear to him his heirs and assigns forever, he paying out of

my estate and estates all my just debts funeral charges and the foregoing bequeasts - Legacies. Lastly I hereby nominate constitute and appoint my said son Arnold Thomas my sole executor of this my last Will and Testament - hereby revoking and annulling all other and former Wills by me made Establishing and confirming this and this only as my last will and Testament. In Testimony whereof I do hereunto set my hand and seal the nineteenth day of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and twelve.

Signed Sealed published and declared by the said Alexander Thomas to be his last Will and Testament in the presence of us the subscribing witness

Alexander Thomas [seal]

George Fish, George Faulkner, Tillingham Almy

State of Rhode Island Newport County

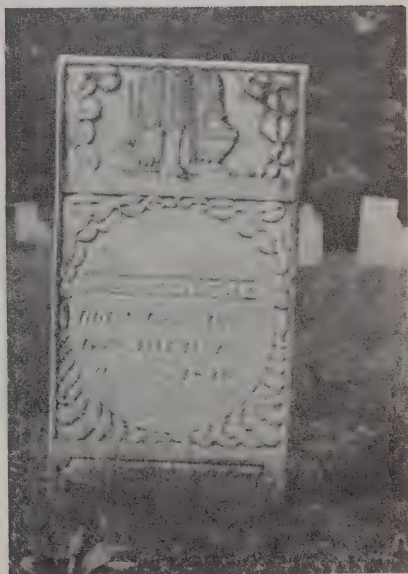
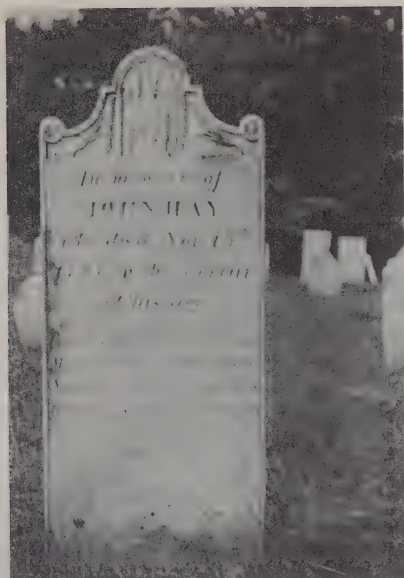
At a court of Probate held in and for the Town of Portsmouth Oct. 5, 1812 - the within Instrument of Will and Testament was presented in said Court by Arnold Thomas the Executor therein named."

There is no record of the date of death for Alexander Thomas' first wife, Ursula Oldridge. The town records as stated above show her to have been the mother of all of Alexander Thomas' children. The family stories of the Revolution (see THOMAS) show her to have been an active woman of resolution and spirit at that time. His second marriage when he was an old man took place in 1810, May 25th. (see Vital Records of Rhode Is., v. 20, Newspapers. p. 393. "Thomas, Major Alexander and Mary Borden, daughter of the late Joseph all of Portsmouth, May 25, 1810." As we have noted in the old Sherman wills in England, the second wife is given back her dowry and all that furniture which was bought particularly for her by her husband.

Notice of Col. Alexander Thomas' death is in v. 14 of the above-quoted Vital Records. Newspapers. Providence Gazette Deaths. p. 335. "Col. Alexander Thomas at Portsmouth in 70th year, a soldier in Rev., Oct. 1, 1812."

Note:

See THOMAS for continuation of descent of Alexander and Ursula (Oldridge) Thomas except for Phebe Thomas which is in Dr. Archibald R. Small's Genealogy of the Robertson, Small and Related Families, p. 170, and for the Sarah Thomas descent which is completed here as far as possible.



Sarah Thomas and her husbands  
Turnpike Cemetery, Cambridge, N. Y.





Sarah<sup>13</sup> THOMAS (1)Hay;(2)McDoual

Sarah<sup>13</sup> Thomas, was b. in Portsmouth, R. Is. on April 14, 1769 according to the Vital Records (see children of Alexander and Ursula Thomas, p. 74, this book) although the date is given as Apr. 12, 1770 on her gravestone in the Turnpike Cem. in Cambridge, N. Y. She is mentioned in her father's will dated 19 May 1812 as Sary MacDole (spelling incorrect but conveys the proper pronunciation of the name) together with her sisters who were also of Wash. Co. at that time. Descendants of Col. Thomas still reside in this county, although many are of various other places by now.

Sarah Thomas was twice married; first to John Hay, second to John McDoual. All three are buried in the Turnpike Cem. at Cambridge, N. Y. where the stones still stand. This old cemetery is at present being renovated under the sponsorship of the local Chapter of N. S. D. A. R., the Ondawa-Cambridge Chap., Mrs. Janey C. Johnson, being active in this work.

Miss Ruth Duryee, present Regent of the above-named Chapter has sent your compiler a copy of the notes taken on this cemetery by Mrs. Twiss for D. A. R. records. Page 5, of the Twiss Manuscript states: Tombstone inscriptions:

Sarah Thomas, widow of John Hay and wife of John McDoual  
born Apr. 12, 1770, died June 28, 1854.

John McDoual, born June 10, 1770, died Oct. 4, 1840

John Hay, died Nov. 13, 1797, aged 32 years.

This same relationship is noted in a little booklet which Rev. John C. Scott, D. D., pastor of the Coila Church (first known as the Associate Presbyterian Church of Cambridge, in Aug. 1785 when first organized) in 1911 reprinted from an article first in the Washington Co. Post. In 1909 Dr. Scott had noted among papers which had accumulated in the church the original copy of the call made in 1807 for a minister. To this Rev. Scott added the relationship among living members to the names on the paper called:

THE MEN WHO CALLED ALEXANDER BULLIONS to the Pastorate of the Associate Presbyterian Church of CAMBRIDGE, NEW YORK on JUNE 18th, 1807 with the names of some others known to have been then connected with the church, by Rev. John C. Scott, D. D.  
"Members.... James McDoual-aged seventy-eight; two sons, John and Samuel, sign below; lived with his son, John, on the farm lately owned by Freeman Kenyon; many descendants; died in 1822

John McDoual-aged thirty-seven; his wife was Sarah Thomas, widow of John Hay; he was the father of Col. Samu-

uel McDoual, soldier, legislator, and gold prospector; father of the late Mrs. Mary Robertson of Coila, and grandfather of Mrs. Chauncey Reed of this village; died in 1840." (see p.214).

[Also listed among members were!"James Hill...his wife was sister of Mrs.Small and McDoual" (she is called Nancy altho her name was Anne);"Edward Small...his wife was Phebe Thomas..." ] See THOMAS.

CHILDREN of SARAH<sup>13</sup> and (1) JOHN HAY:

Ref: her will, dated 24 April, 1852; proved

(A quit-claim deed with Mary [McDoual] Robertson a s administratrix of her brother Samuel McDoual's estate and Jane [McDoual] Stevenson acting as executrice for her sister Eliza Esman (her husband Ludewig Esman, mentioned) was indentured 1 Jan. 1869, Wash.co.N.Y. all of Cambridge. In regard to Lot #42 of the settlement lots of the township of Cambridge. (this compiler has this paper.)

1. Henry Hay, b. ca 1789

2. Alexander Hay

3. James Hay

4. John Hay

5. Ann Hay, m. Thomas Weir [des.: Mrs. Mary (Woodard) Law]

6. Sarah Hay, b. ca. 1797; m. Parley Hildreth

CHILDREN of SARAH<sup>13</sup> and (2) JOHN MCDUAL:

1. Col. Samuel McDoual, b. d. Cal., unm. (see p.214)

2. Mary, b. Sep. 5, 1803; m. Wm. Robertson, Jr. 13 May 1824; d. 8 Aug. 21, 1900  
(see Genealogy of the Robertson Small & Related Families, by A. Small)

3. Jane, bap. Apr. 16, 1810 (Coila U.P.Ch.); m. Wm. Stevenson

4. Phebe; m. Malcolm McNaughton May 10, 1837 (Coila U.P.Ch.)

5. Eliza [beth] bap. Nov. 4, 1813, Coila U.P.Ch. (see ESMANN)

WILL OF SARAH<sup>13</sup> MCDUAL:

dated 24 April 1852 (she d. 28 June 1854.) prob. 29 Aug. 1854.

"I Sarah McDoual, Widow, of the Town of Jackson, County of Washington and State of New York being infirm in body but of sound mind and memory, do make publish and declare, this my last Will and Testament, in manner following that is to say:

First. I give and bequeath to Henry Hay, Alexander Hay, James Hay, John Hay, Ann Weir wife of Thomas Weir and Sarah Hildreth wife of Parley Hildreth, my children by my first husband: the sum of twenty dollars each, to be paid to them

or their heirs in six months after my decease, from the avails of a note of two hundred dollars, now held by me against the said Henry Hay dated October 11th eighteen hundred and fifty one. And it is my will that in case I should in my lifetime give or pay the said sum of twenty dollars to each or any of my children aforesaid, the said gift or payment shall be in lieu of the aforesaid legacy to them or either of them and my estate shall be discharged from the payment of the same-

Second. I give devise & bequeath all the rest residue & remainder of my estate which may be left after the payment of my funeral expenses, just debts & legacies, to my four children by my Second husband John McDoual now deceased, to wit: Mary wife of William Robertson, Jane wife of William Stevenson, Phebe wife of Malcolm McNaughton and Eliza wife of Ludwig Esman, to be equally divided between them, and it is hereby provided that any demands, notes or mortgages which I may have at my decease against the said Mary, Jane Phebe and Eliza or against their husbands or both, are to be taken into account as a part of my estate and shall be considered as a payment to them for so much toward their share of my said estate.

Third. It is my will that the share of my estate herein given to my daughter Eliza Esmann which may remain over and above the charges aforesaid, shall be held by my executrix hereinafter named her heirs and assigns, in trust for the sole and separate use of the said Eliza without the control of her husband. The principal and the income thereof to be expended from time to time by the said executrix according to her discretion for the benefit of the said Eliza during her lifetime: and if any portion of the principal be remaining at her death it shall be equally divided between her children.

Lastly I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my daughter Jane Stevenson the sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament and hereby revoke all former Wills by me made -

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this twenty fourth day of April one thousand eight hundred and fifty two -

Sarah McDoual (L.S.)

The above instrument was at the date thereof signed sealed published and declared by the said Sarah McDoual as and for



her last Will and Testament in presence of us, who at her request and in her presence and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto -

John M. Stevenson of Cambridge New York  
R. McNeil of Cambridge New York"

[Col. Samuel McDoual predeceased his mother.]

ELIZA (McDOUAL) ESMANN

Eliza Lourie McDoual, b. Oct. 5, 1813, daughter of Sarah Thomas (widow of John Hay) and John McDoual, bap. in the Coila U.P. Church Nov. 4, 1813 as recorded there.

To anyone not familiar with Wash. co. the references to hamlets are confusing, therefore, let me explain a bit as quoting from the Gazeteer of N.Y. State: p. 680-684.

Cambridge was formed as town in Albany co. Mch. 7, 1788 and annexed to Wash. co. Feb. 7, 1791; the town included a portion of the Hoosick Patent.

Jackson was formed from Cambridge April 17, 1815.

Coila is on the line of Cambridge.

Greenwich was formed from Argyle Mch. 4, 1803.

Easton, the east town of the Saratoga patent, while part of Albany co. formed into town, Mch. 3, 1789.

This accounts for someone saying he was born in, say, Jackson, when at the time of his birth it was still Cambridge.

Eliza McDoual was brought up under the austere influence of the McDoual love of Presbyterianism. Some of the Thomas as liking for fine things, however, was part of her heritage. While she was deeply religious, she also liked fine clothes and pleasant company. Meeting Ludewig Esmann, a gentleman who had adventured from Germany, she fell in love with him and was married to him Jan. 1, 1835 (Coila U.P. Church record) The record spells it incorrectly Leudewick Esman (the German spelling being evidently incomprehensible to the minister.) His letters while seeking gold in California, show him to have been genial, devoted and courteous but foot-loose. He was away in all seven years, making two trips around the Horn. (See ESMANN.)

Eliza McDoual is mentioned in the will of her mother (see above) and in the Quit Claim deed in which her sister Jane Stevenson, acting as Executrix, acting in behalf of Eliza.

"This Indenture, made this first day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty nine

between Mary Robertson administratrix of the goods chattles & Credits of Samuel McDoual deceased - & John M. Stevenson & Seraph H. his wife, all of Cambridge in the County o f Washington & State of New York of the first part, and Jane Stevenson Executrix of the will of Sarah McDoul deceased of the second part...consideration of...one dollar... the said parties of the first part...have...Quit-Claimed unto the said party of the second part as such executrix and to her assigns forever, All that certain piece or parcel o f land lying and being a part of the lot commonly known as lot Number forty two of the smaller or Settlement lots of the township of Cambridge, and bounded as follows, on the North by lands occupied by Russel S. Fish, on the East by lands of said Fish & lands of D.A.Chase, on the South b y lands in the possession of Henry Culver, and lands in poss-ession of George Herrick, & on the West by the highway leak ing from Johnson & Culvers tannery to Coila, containing a-bout an acre and a half of land, be the same more or less-being a part of the premises formerly owned by Ludewig Esman-

In trust nevertheless for the use & benefit of Eliza Esman wife of said Ludewig Esman, it being a part of her share in the estate of Sarah McDoul deceased.with power to the said party of the second part to convey the said premises by deed or mortgage if in her judgement it shall be necessary for the interest of the said Eliza Esman...to have and to hold the said described premises to the said party of the second part, & her assigns, ...& her assigns forever.... parties of...first part...hands and seals day and year written above...

...	Mary Robertson (seal)	
word "March" erased	John M Stevenson (seal)	
in the 2d line before	Seraph H. Stevenson (seal)	"
executing.		

John Weir

The foregoing has been copied from the original which does not have the form filled out as to the Book No. of Deeds nor the Page.

Although Ludewig Esmann sent money to his wife while he was away, she had to rely on the kindness of her mother and sisters. My grandmother, Mary Reed recalls living at one time at the Stevensons while her father was away. When my great aunt Caroline (Esmann) Towne was old enough she

taught at a young ladies' seminary in Penn. Mary Esmann at the age of 16 was teaching a district school in Wash. co.

CHILDREN of ELIZA<sup>4</sup>(MCDOUAL) ESMANN and LUDEWIG ESMANN

1. Caroline Esmann, b. Dec. 20, 1835; m. Edwin W. Towne
2. Melvina Esmann, b. Oct. 5, 1837; m. Edward Scoville
3. Anna Mary Esmann, b. 1839, d. 1840: bu Turnpike Cem. Cambridge, N.Y. see Twiss mss. p. 29 "Anna Mary, daughter of Ludwig and Eliza Esman, died April 2, 1840, aged 7 mos!"
4. "Wm. Henry, son of Ludewig and Eliza (McDoual) Esman, died May 31, 1843" (see Twiss mss. p. 29)
5. Jane Ann Esmann, b. May 14, 1843; stone for her parents has on one side of monument (at Woodlands Cem., Cambridge, N.Y.) "Jennie A. Esmann born May 14, 1843 Died Oct. 3, 1900 - At rest". She pursued a successful career in Troy as a dress designer.
6. James Esmann, b. June 18, 1845; d. around 1906 at Bath, N.Y. Although only seventeen, he enlisted in Civil War, persuading his mother to say he was old enough, saying that he would run away and go with the Green Mt. boys if she would not certify his age so that he could go with the Cambridge boys. After praying and pondering, she consented to sign. James served in Sherman's March to the Sea. He married, lived in Chicago and had several children. No more is known of them. A letter of his to his sister Mary Esmann, written from Bridgeport, Alabama is at hand. He thanks her for her picture which she has sent to him, wishes that he were home to wait on his mother... "from your only brother James L Esmann."
7. Mary Robertson Esmann, b. June 1, 1847 at Jackson; bapt. Coila U.P. Church July 8, 1848 "parents Leudewick Esman & E. McDoual" (from church records); m. Chauncey Reed and both are bu in Woodlands Cem. (see below).
8. "Julia Frances, daughter of Ludewig and Eliza Esmann, died Mar. 5, 1851, aged 1 yr. 6 mos." (Turnpike Cem. - Twiss mss., p. 29).

(some of these are also listed in a little booklet in which Mary Robertson Esmann kept m.d. and birth records)

The home in which the Esmanns lived in Cambridge still stands on the corner of Main St. and West Main St., Owl Creek brook separating this land from the adjoining land, all of which was originally land of Sarah McDoual. After Mary Esmann started teaching she had a building moved onto this



Tintype taken around 1873

Mary (Esmann) Reed, Jennie Esmann, Chauncey Reed





Stereoptican view:Edwin Towne home at Northumberland,N.Y.  
Ludewig Esmann,Orville Towne,Mrs.Chauncey Reed & infant  
Bertha;-Caroline B.,Caroline E. and Edwin Towne

vacant land and lived there with her mother when she was not away teaching. The small home which she first bought was enlarged in later years when she was married, and much of Mary Esmann Reed's life was spent in this home. The ground itself sloped away from the road and so the house was built upon a terrace, the garden on the south therefore being a sunken one. Both Eliza and daughter Mary had what are called green thumbs and beautiful flowers and shrubs abounded.

Eliza had artistic talent. Some of her drawn work survives as does a painting and a basket of flowers set inside an old glass shadow box of gold leaf frame. A rectangular mahogany clock which she and her husband had when they went to housekeeping is not quite old enough today to be called an antique.

Eliza lived to be 86 years old. In the 1890s when the D.A.R. was formed, both she and her sister were elected honorary members of Ondawa-Cambridge Chapter.

The Washington County Post in its 150th anniversary edition vol. CL no. 49, issued at Cambridge, N.Y., Dec. 9, 1937 has an article on the D.A.R. in which reference is made to Mrs. Eliza Esmann and Mrs. Mary McDoual Robertson being so elected and states that at a meeting Mrs. Robertson told of her grandfather Alexander Thomas' part in the Rev. War. Pages 44, 45, 50 of the above issue are pertinent.

Ludwig Esmann did not live long after his final return from California which was a little before the marriage of his daughter, Mary. He died at the home of his daughter, Carrie Towne in Northumberland, N.Y. and was buried in Woodlands Cem., Cambridge, N.Y. The Cem. Assoc. there states that there is a monument on Esmann plot with the following inscriptions: "Ludwig Esmann born July 27, 1807 Died Feb. 14, 1874. Elizabeth McDoual his wife Born Oct. 5, 1813."

The Coila U.P. Church states "Eliza Esmann's burial is recorded as" [among burials of] "Dec. 28 to 31, 1899."

She died intestate at Northumberland at her daughter Caroline Towne's home (a few miles from Cambridge - in her old age Eliza lived part of the time with daughter Mary Reed and part with daughter Carrie.)

The Washington County Post tells of her death. Two paintings of Eliza are in the possession of her great granddaughter, Mrs. Lawrence R. Perlee of Albany, N.Y. A daguerotype of Eliza with children James and Mary, and a picture of

Eliza by herself are in the possession of your compiler, as is a picture of James Esmann. Should any of his descendants read this and wish his picture, they may have it. Eliza Esmann's leather-bound autograph book with her name printed on the back is quaint with its spidery handwriting and the stilted sentiments of yesteryear, copies of poems, acrostics. None of the writers have trouble with the Scotch name of McDoual but with the exception of autographs penned by her own relatives, the name Esmann is variously spelled, usually Esmond. German names were almost unknown upstate. There are around 100 pages in this book, which has genealogical value for many writers have not only included the date of the inscription but the place where they were. Included are autographs by an Avaline E. Hay, Jeannette Bullions, Orrin S. Hall, Mary J. Hall, Sarah M. Hay, Clarissa Woodard, James E. Robertson, Julia F. McNaughton, Eliza M. Bullions, J. L. Lourie, Fred McNaughton, Elizabeth L. Shiland Fanny Stevenson, Wm. L. Smart, Eliza Green, S. McDoual [Eliza's brother Sammy], Mary M. Patterson, Nancy Y. McLean, E[dwin] W[alter] T[owne] and beneath, that of his son, Orville D. Towne, Mary Reed, Bertha M. Ludwig.

#### CAROLINE<sup>15</sup> ELIZA (ESMANN) TOWNE

Caroline Eliza Esmann was born Dec. 20, 1835, bap. Feb. 11, 1836 by the Coila U.P. Church; married April 26, 1864 Edwin Walter Towne. (This data is from their son, Orville D. Towne, of Schuylerville, N.Y.) She died May 1921; he April 4 [notebook of Mrs. Mary Reed gives date as April 17] 1904. She taught in a school in Penn. before her marriage. She had artistic talent especially in painting. The stereoptican view shown here shows Mr. and Mrs. Towne, Mr. Ludwig Esmann, Mrs. Mary Reed with daughter Bertha on step, Orville D. Towne and sister Carrie B. Towne standing.

#### CHILDREN of CAROLINE (ESMANN) TOWNE AND EDWIN W. TOWNE:

1. Caroline<sup>16</sup> B., b. Jan. 30, 1865; d. July 15, 1943; m. to Joseph Mercier (1861-1927) in 1892. Their children:
  1. Orville<sup>17</sup> J. Mercier, b. April 22, 1894, m. Mary Ward Oct. 26, 1929. They have a daughter, Caroline Mercier<sup>18</sup> b. Feb. 19, 1934. Reside Winchester, Va.
  2. Rachel V. Mercier, b. Aug. 13, 1896, m. Lawrence R. Perlee June 10, 1918. No children.

Caroline Towne Mercier was a graduate of the Boston Conservatory of Music. She had a genius for piano playing.



Mary (McDoual) Robertson; (far left), Phoebe (McDoual) McNaughton; Melvina Esmann Scoville





Caroline Esmann Towne; Orville D. Towne

Caroline Towne and her husband, Edwin W. Towne at one time owned the lot Number forty two (see complete description on p. 81) in Cambridge as a Warranty Deed is at hand between Edwin W. Towne and wife to Jennie A. Es-  
mann, dated Mch 8th 1883: Washington county; recorded on 12th day of April 1883 at 8 A.M. in Liber 93 of Deeds p. 504; C.W. Taylor, clerk. Within it states name of wife is Carrie; they are of town of Northumberland County of Saratoga, N.Y.

2. Orville<sup>16</sup> D. Towne, b. June 20, 1867, married Elizabeth M. Powers. She died Feb. 24, 1918. They were married Sept. 29 1903. They had one son, Edwin<sup>17</sup> Henry Towne, b. Oct. 5, 1905. Both father and son are graduates of Mt. Hermon Prep. School. Orville D. Towne has for many years been Treas. of the Old Saratoga Ref. Church at Schuylerville (what today is called Schuylerville was in Rev. days called Saratoga). Edwin H. Towne is an engineer, a graduate of Rochester. He married (1) Lillian Runnells at Glens Falls, N.Y. on Jan. 3, 1933. They have a daughter Nancy<sup>18</sup> Jane Towne, born Dec. 29, 1933. A divorce terminated this marriage. Edwin<sup>17</sup> H. Towne married (2) Ruby Mary Archibald of New England, Aug. 11, 1936. No children. He resides in Niagara Falls, N.Y.

3. Jennie<sup>16</sup> A. Towne, b. Sept. 12, 1876; d. July 18, 1927. She was married to Frank Shields (1876-1912) on Nov. 28, 1901. A daughter, Genevieve Shields<sup>17</sup> was born Aug. 8, 1902. Jennie Towne Shields m. (2) George H. Hammond in Saratoga Springs at First Presbyterian church on Nov. 27, 1913. They resided at 125 Phila St., Saratoga Springs. He died in 1934. They had no children.

By her first marriage, Jennie Towne Shields had only the one child, as noted above.

Genevieve<sup>17</sup> Shields married Roy Van Valkenburgh on Oct. 24, 1928. Their children are:

1. Nancy<sup>18</sup> Jane, b. Aug. 31, 1930; she is studying nursing at the Ellis Hospital, from which her mother was a graduate.
2. Sally<sup>18</sup> Alida, b. June 1933.
3. Janice<sup>18</sup>, b. Feb. 1937.

The VanValkenburgh family resides in Nassau, N.Y. where his family has been established many generations.

[SARAH] MELVINA<sup>15</sup>(ESMANN) SCOVILLE

Sarah<sup>15</sup>Melvina Essman, b.Oct.5, 1837 was bapt.as given here although she used only the name Melvina. The Coila church record for her bap. is of Nov.19, 1837. She was married on Dec.24, 1857 to Edward Scoville (b.1835 at Fort Edward, N.Y. d.Nov.25, 1905 at Grangerville, N.Y.) She died Nov.19, 1903 at Coila, N.Y. There were three daughters, very fine looking which is not surprising as Aunt Mel was in her youth the belle of Washington county.

1. Caroline<sup>16</sup>Scoville, b.Ap.8, 1860; m.Otis Thorne. Ch.:

1. May who d. ae 5 or 6.

2. Stephen E. Thorne, b. May 9, 1885; m. Margaret Glass-6-4-1913. Ch.: Stephen E. Jr. b.1-22-1915; Harvard grad.-m. Lucile Trombly of Athol, Mass. 6-9-1937. Ch.: Sarah E. b.5-7-1938; Stephen E. b.4-14-1940; Peter b.12-19-1941; Susan S. b.3-9-1947. -Ruth<sup>18</sup>b.7-10-1920; m.Lloyd E. Nelson 1-5-1942. Ch.: Diane b.11-30-1946; Lloyd b.11-20-1949- Wm.D<sup>18</sup>b.8-29-1923, m.Doris Sherman; ch.-Rob't, b. 9-17-1946.

2. Minnie L.Scoville<sup>16</sup>, b.April 5, 1862 (ref.Mrs.Mary Reed's notebook). She m (1) (2) Donovan. No children by either marriage.

3. Elizabeth L.Scoville<sup>16</sup>, b.July 17, 1864 at Cambridge, N.Y., m.Slocum Lake (b.1855 White Creek, N.Y., d.1905 at Salem, N.Y.) Feb.25, 1884. There were 2 daughters:

1. Hazel<sup>17</sup>May Lake, b.May 30, 1891, E.Greenwich, N. Y. married Leo Watson Webb. (b.2-24-1890, Salem, N.Y. d.11-27-1923, Salem, N.Y.) 6-18-1907.

1. Vivian<sup>18</sup>Evelyn Webb, b.

m.Milton Feldman (b.

They reside at Gloversville and have a dau. Lynne. Mrs. Feldman is a member of N.S.D.A.R. on the Rev.service of Capt.Alexander Thomas.

2.

Elizabeth Scoville Lake m.(2) Fred Ladd. No issue.

MARY<sup>15</sup>ROBERTSON (ESMANN) REED

Mary<sup>15</sup>Robertson Esmann, b.June 1, 1847 at Jackson, N.Y. (Woodlands Cem.Assoc., letter from Ruth R.Davis, Sec'y-Treas. on Sept.23, 1947, quoting Cem.records) died Dec.28, 1935 at Schuylerville, N.Y., a dau. of Ludwig Esmann and Eliza McDoual wife of Chauncey O.Reed. Coila U.P.Church shows she was bap. July 8, 1848, Mary Robertson Essman.

Mary Robertson Esmann was bap. at Coila Church (see p.82), being named for her mother's sister, Mary McDoual Robertson. One of the wedding invitations for her wedding is at hand. An embossed E is in the upper half of the invitation. It reads "Mr.&Mrs.L.Esmann, Request the pleasure of your Company at the Marriage Ceremony of their Daughter, Mary to Chauncey Reed, Thursday Afternoon, June 13th, 1872, at 2 o'clock Cambridge, N.Y."

Reception card reads: "Reception. Mr.&Mrs. Chauncey Reed, at Home Thursday Evening, June 13th, 1872, at eight o'clock, at E.R. Reed & Brother's Hotel, Greenwich, N.Y."

Their residence in Greenwich was on the road between that town and Cambridge, in which house their daughter Bertha was born, March 3, 1873. Chauncey Reed had been brought up in the hotel business as his father, Luke Reed kept a fine hotel in Tomhannock, Renss. co., N.Y. (see REED)

Besides Greenwich, they lived for a time at Snyder's Lake, Watervliet and West Troy. After they settled in Cambridge, purchasing the home referred to above, they remained there. Mrs. Reed was an early member of N.S.D.A.R. Ondawa-Cambridge Chapter. She enjoyed writing historical papers and also served on the board of management for a time.

She was by nature happy, and had a quality of magnetic friendliness which made and kept many friends. She was active in Coila church work and also enjoyed entertaining and being entertained. She did all kinds of fancy work excelling in needlework. In the days when dresses of fashion were of intricate cut, design and embellishing, she could make a copy of those in Godey's Ladies' Book which were of as fine a cut, as smooth a line as any Paris imports, all sewed with tiny, even stitches. She enjoyed being fashionably dressed. By referring to p.85 one may see that lot Number 42 of Cambridge was sold by Caroline Towne to her sister Jennie Esmann in 1883. Jennie A. Esmann died Oct. 3, 1900 (see p.82) leaving as executor Daniel J. Cary, from whom Mrs. Mary R. Reed purchased lot number 42; the same land which Sarah McDoual had owned, then Eliza Esmann, and on which years before Mary had had a house erected. The Executor's Deed is at hand between Daniel J. Cary, of the city of Troy, Renss. co., N.Y. 9th day of Feb. 1901, as executor of Jennie A. Esmann, late of Troy, N.Y. and Mrs. Mary R. Reed, of the Village of Cambridge co. of Washington and State of N.Y., in consideration of \$750.00 all that certain piece... number forty-two... more



or less. Being the same lands deeded by D.M. Westfall to said party of the first part by deed bearing date July 9th, 1877 and recorded in the office of the Clerk of the County of Washington on the eleventh day of July, eighteen hundred and seventy-seven ... in book number forty-nine page 674.

Also being the same premises conveyed by Edwin W. Town and wife to Jennie A. Esmann, on March 8th, 1883 and recorded in the office of the Clerk of Washington County, N.Y. in Book of Deeds No 93 at page 504. And being premises owned by the deceased at the time of making her last will and testament and her death and the party of the first part conveys said premises under the power of sale contained in said will which is probated in Rensselaer County and recorded in the Renss. co. Surrogates Office in Book of Wills No 188 at page 29 and is also referred to." Recorded on the 14th day of Feb. 1901 ... in Book No. 128 of Deeds, at page 180... E.W. Snyder, Clerk."

After the death of her husband, Chauncey Reed, March 18, 1919 Mrs. Reed spent her winters with her daughter, Mrs. August Henry Ludwig of 1 Colonial Court, West Brighton, Staten I s. N.Y. Mrs. Reed's husband was a Civil War soldier, and as such received a pension. His number was #1111232. As his widow Mrs. Reed received a pension, #876560 (useful information should any descendants wish to join a patriotic society of descendants of Union soldiers.)

During her 87th and 88th year, Mrs. Reed had a companion while in Cambridge during the summer. There were some weeks before her death when she was at a nursing home at 28 Burgoyne St. Schuylerville, N.Y., at which place she passed away Dec. 28, 1935. She is buried in the Reed lot in Woodlands Cem. Cambridge, N.Y., an inscription marked on the stone already there for Chauncey Reed. The G.A.R. marking is there for him, the D.A.R. marker for her. Her D.A.R. number was 13623 (See Lineage Book, v. 14, p. 234. It contains an error, John McDoual being listed as John McDonal. This error has been corrected in the official book at D.A.R. headquarters.) Mrs. Reed died intestate (see Warranty Deed below.)

CHILDREN of MARY<sup>15</sup> ROBERTSON (ESMANN) REED:

1. Bertha Mary Reed, b. March 3, 1873
2. Frederick C. Reed, b. May 8, 1875 (see REED)

BERTHA<sup>16</sup>MARY (REED) LUDWIG

Bertha<sup>16</sup>Mary Reed, daughter of Mary (Esmann) Reed and her

husband, Chauncey<sup>3</sup> Osborn Reed (Luke<sup>2</sup> Stone Reed, Thomas<sup>1</sup> Reed) was born in Greenwich, N.Y. (see above). When a few weeks old the family removed to Cambridge and she was bapt. in the Coila U.P. Church (this record is missing as the baptism was performed by Dr. Gordon who kept many of the church records in his own notebooks which his daughter took with her when she took his effects.)

In 1887 the Coila communicants include - Feb. 1887 Mary Reed certificate; Aug. 28, 1887, Bertha M Reed, confirmed. The 1890 Coila communicants show Feb. 1, Freddie Reed confirmed (he was brother of Bertha Reed.) With the exception of a few years spent in West Troy (now called Watervliet), a year at Snyder's Lake (where Chauncey Reed opened up a hotel for his brother, Edward Reed) the Reeds resided in Cambridge after the birth of their daughter. Chauncey Reed was what today we would call a promotion man, as he had skill in getting new enterprises started. He was a man of integrity as well as of pleasant address and soldierly bearing.

In 1890 Bertha Reed was graduated from the Cambridge Academy, she having finished the four-year course in three years. The program and invitation, at hand, show that she gave an essay, entitled "History".

After some teaching in the local school, she matriculated at Albany State Teachers College, from which she was graduated in 1896.

The Washington County Post in its "In Days of Yore" states that "Miss Bertha M. Reed entertained some of her young lady friends at a 'Pond Lily Tea', in honor of her guests..."

This was in 1899, and seems a rather quaint form of entertainment today.

Upon graduation from college, Bertha Reed was offered a teaching position in the N.Y.C. school system. She came to N.Y. to see about this, stopping at her uncle's hotel, the Park Avenue. This uncle was Fred A. Reed, brother of her father.

The teaching position which she accepted was in District School 1, Castleton Corners, Staten Island. While residing on Staten Island she met August H. Ludwig, a native of this place. They fell in love and were married as stated in the Washington County Post under the heading "Hymeneal - On Tuesday afternoon at three o'clock a genial and happy party were gathered at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Chauncey Reed, on the Coila road, to witness the marriage of their daughter,

Bertha Mary to Mr. August Henry Ludwig, of New York. The ceremony, by long standing agreement, was in charge of Rev. J. Harvey Dunham, pastor of the Presbyterian church of Fort Edward, and a schoolmate of the bride. The prayer was offered by Rev. John G. Smart, who, thirty-two years ago, assisted in the service at the marriage of the bride's parents. To the strains of the wedding march, Lohengrin, Miss Reed of Albany at the piano, preceded by the bride's brother, Dr. Frederick C., and Mrs. Reed and Miss Eva Shiland as maid of honor, the bride and groom entered the parlor and presented themselves before the officiating clergyman... followed by the congratulations and... good wishes... guests were seated... During this hour Mrs. Carrie Mercier at the piano played favorite selections. Many of the guests who took early leave were showered with rice, special attention of this sort was given to Mr. and Mrs. Ludwig as they hurried to the carriage... as they galloped away to the railway station for the 5:41 p.m. train... Mr. and Mrs. Ludwig will set up their home at Port Richmond Staten Island.

The bride's dress was of white Louisine silk trimmed with lace and pearl passamentrie. She carried a shower bouquet of white roses. Her traveling costume was of dark blue cloth a black hat with plumes. The bride's maid and the maid of honor carried pink roses. The rooms were decorated with evergreen, mountain ash, running vines and house plants... The guests from out of town were Mr. and Mrs. Frederick A. Reed of New York, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Reed and Miss Reed, Mr. and Mrs. F. C. Cameron of Albany, Dr. and Mrs. Frederick C. Reed, Dr. Harold Hoyt, Miss Underhill and Mrs. Frank Shield of Schenectady, Miss Hayden of Troy, Miss Elizabeth Reed of Valley Falls, Mrs. Sloke Lake of Salem, Mr. and Mrs. Orville D. Towne of Schuylerville, Mrs. Towne and Mrs. Mercier of Northumberland, Mrs. Otis Thorn and Mr. Stephen Thorn of Grangerville, Mr. Horace Bump and the Misses Bump and Miss Jennie M. Mullen of Jackson, Mr. Edward Reed."

The invitation to the above wedding has been preserved and is at hand. There is an error in its printing, for it gives Bertha May instead of Bertha Mary.

The bride and groom must have made a handsome couple - the bride with golden hair, graceful features and figure; the groom, dark-haired, blue-grey eyes contrasting with the fresh coloring which he had inherited from his redheaded father.

They resided on Charles Ave., Port Richmond until the completion of their home on Egbert Ave. (lots that were part of a parcel of ground previously owned by Mr. Ludwig's grandfather, August Geissel.) A devoted and happy couple they resided here until Mr. Ludwig built their home at 1 Colonial Court in 1924 where they have continued. (see LUDWIG)

The land in Cambridge which Mrs. Ludwig's mother purchased from the executor of Jennie A. Esmann's estate (see p.87) serves over the generations as a link.

After the death of Mary Reed, this lot #42 figures in a Warranty Deed, dated Feb. 8, 1936, Bertha Ludwig gaining ownership and her brother Dr. Frederick C. Reed relinquishing his interest in it, as follows:

"Between FREDERICK C. REED, of No. 1030 State St., Schenectady New York party of the first part, and BERTHA M. LUDWIG, of No. 1 Colonial Court, Richmond Borough, New York, party of the second part... ALL that certain piece or parcel of land lying in the Town of Cambridge, County of Washington, State of New York, being a part of the lot commonly known as lot number forty-two of the smaller or settlement lots of the Township of Cambridge... be the same more or less.

Being the same premises conveyed by Daniel J. Cary, as Executor of the last will and testament of Jennie A. Esmann, to Mary R. Reed, by deed dated February 9th, 1901 and recorded in the County Clerk's office of Washington County on the 14th day of February, 1901 in Book 128 of Deeds, at page 180; and the said Mary R. Reed, having died intestate on the 28th day of December, 1935, leaving her surviving the parties hereto as her only heirs at law." (This Deed at hand.)

The Washington County Post, Number 33, August 12, 1948 carries on p. 8 an obituary of "August Henry Ludwig, banker and real estate developer on Staten Island for many years died of a heart ailment July 14th at his home, 1 Colonial Court, after six months' illness. His widow is Mrs. Bertha Reed Ludwig, formerly of Cambridge, daughter of the late Chauncey and Mary Reed... Surviving are his widow, the former Bertha Mary Reed, to whom he was married in Cambridge in 1904, the Rev. J. Harvey Dunham, a Cambridge Academy classmate, performing the ceremony at the home of the bride.

Other survivors are his daughters, Mrs. Bertha Stratton and Mrs. Rosine Krahmer of Staten Island and Mrs. Jeannette Kiefer of Chappaqua, N.Y. Mrs. Ludwig is a former member of Ondawa -



Cambridge Chapter, D.A.R." (see Ludwig.)

CHILDREN of BERTHA<sup>16</sup>MARY (REED) and August H. Ludwig:

1. Bertha<sup>17</sup>Mary Ludwig, b. Nov. 24, 1905

2. Rosine<sup>17</sup>Edith Ludwig, b. Mar. 13, 1908

3. Jeannette<sup>17</sup>Reed Ludwig, b. Apr. 5, 1910

Mrs. Ludwig transferred her D.A.R. membership to the newly formed Staten Is. Chapter, which she has served as Registrar, Vice-Regent and Regent after which she was elected Hon. Regent. She has belonged to the following clubs: Port Richmond Woman's Club, serving as Corres. Sec. and Vice-Pres.; Staten Is. Woman's Club; Town Club; Fortnightly Club; Timely Topics; League of Women Voters; Women's Aux. of Staten Is. Museum; Soc. of Old Plymouth Colony Descendants; trans. from Coila U.P. Ch. to Trinity Meth. E. Ch., Staten Is., later to Castleton Hill Moravian Epis. Ch., Staten Is.

BERTHA<sup>17</sup>MARY (LUDWIG) STRATTON

Bertha Mary Ludwig, b. at Charles Ave., Port Richmond, Staten Is., N.Y., daughter of August Henry Ludwig (Theodore<sup>3</sup>, Dr. Heinrich<sup>2</sup>, Heinrich<sup>1</sup>) and his wife Bertha Mary Reed; was bap. b y Rev. C. Nagel (old Reg. of Castleton Hill Moravian Ch., Rubric of Infant Baptisms, p. 81, on Oct. 16, 1910, sponsor, Mrs. Mary R. Reed; member Trinity Meth. Ch.; trans. to Castleton Hill Moravian Epis. in 1943. Has always had a bent for writing, which showed at an early age as she was honorably mentioned for her Christmas story sent in at the age of 8 to a local paper contest. In 1920 her "Inflections of the noun, 8B" was printed in a N.Y. paper. A poetical eulogy of Dr. Reed appeared in the Wash. Co. Post, June 3, 1948 issue (see p. 279). Her "I Want To Be An Editor" appeared in Jan. 1948 issue of D.A.R. Magazine in refutation of the somewhat slighting remarks Life had printed in regard to the D.A.R. just previously. She is the compiler of this volume, "Sherman and Allied Families". - Attended Mt. Holyoke College; B.S. from N.Y.U., Sch. of Ed., 1930; diploma Katharine Gibbs Sec. Sch., N.Y.C., 1931; B.S. Columbia U., Sch. Library Service, 1933; did advertising work in literary agency; was an assistant, N.Y.P.L., 1934-'37. - On May 29, 1935 she was m. to Wm. J. Stratton (see HAMPTON, STRATTON) at the parsonage, Springfield Gardens, L.I., by Rev. Alfred J. Krahmer, pastor of Ch. of the Epiphany, Laurelton, L.I. - witnesses August H. Ludwig, Bertha M. Ludwig. Rev. Krahmer's wife was the bride's sister. Mr. and Mrs. Stratton resided at 298 Westcott Blvd. until June 17, 1939 when they removed to 79 Sommers Lane, Staten Is., where they have since resided, having purchased this home.



Bertha Mary Reed



Bertha Mary (Ludwig) Stratton  
compiler of this volume

Mrs.Stratton is mentioned as contingent remainderman in the will of her great-uncle,Fred A.Reed (see REED) ; is a beneficiary in will of her father,dated Apr.4,1941 (see LUDWIG and REED).

In 1928 Mrs.Stratton joined the D.A.R.;has served as Registrar of Paul Mersereau Soc.,C.A.R.;presently serves as Registrar of Staten Island Chap.,D.A.R.;member of Society of Old Plymouth Colony Descendants;member of library board of the local school (Bardwell school);member Staten Is.Historical Soc.;vice-pres.of Jarbe Co.Inc.;member of Political Science Academy,Columbia University.

CHILDREN of BERTHA<sup>17</sup>MARY (LUDWIG)and Wm.Joseph STRATTON:

- 1.Theodore<sup>18</sup>Ludwig Sherman Stratton, b.July 13, 1938, Staten Is.,N.Y.,bap.by uncle,Rev.Alfred J.Krahmer on Aug.4,1943,at 79 Sommers Lane;parents the sponsors. Rev.Krahmer was at the time pastor of Grace Lutheran Church, Forest Hills, N.Y.
- 2.Valerie<sup>18</sup>Jean Sherman Stratton, b.April 20,1942 on Staten Is.; bap. also on Aug.4,1943 by uncle. Both children are members of Paul Mersereau Soc. C.A.R. (see also STRATTON.)

. . .

ROSINE<sup>17</sup>EDITH (LUDWIG) KRAHMER

Rosine Edith Ludwig,b. at 94 Egbert Ave.,West Brighton, Staten Island,N.Y., on March 13, 1908,second daughter o f August H.Ludwig and Bertha Reed, was bap. by Rev.C.Nagel on Oct.16, 1910 (Old Register of Castleton Hill Moravian Church,Rubric of Infant Baptisms, p.81,sponsor,Mrs.Rosine Caroline Vroom (her grandmother). She had an early aptitude for drawing,at present she does charming water colors and oil paintings.In 1930 she was graduated from Barnard College where she majored in Latin;in 1931 she received a diploma from Katharine Gibbs Sec. School, N.Y.C., a f t e r which she became a secretary for the Nat. Student Federation in N.Y.C.In 1932 she took the training course given by the New York Public Library, serving as an assistant librarian in the circulation dept., specializing in children's work in the branches, until June 1934.

On July 3, 1934 she was married to the Rev. Alfred John Krahmer,son of the Rev.J.Christian and Lydia Krahmer (see KRAHMER). The marriage took place at Trinity Lutheran Ch. Stapleton,Staten Island; performed by Rev.Dr.Frederic Sutter,assisted by the father of the groom.



They resided at Springfield Gardens, Long Is., the bridegroom being pastor of the church of the Epiphany, Laurelton, nearby. This was his first pastorate after ordination and was a home mission church. He was successful in gathering together a congregation which in spite of the depression went ahead and built an attractive brick church in Laurelton and purchased a parsonage. In the work of the church Mrs. Krahmer was ever at his side, taking an active part in the activities in which the congregation engaged, there, later in Forest Hills, Long Island when Rev. Krahmer became pastor of Grace Church there. In 1948 he was asked to become publicity director for his alma mater, Wagner College, Staten Island. When he accepted this post they moved to Staten Island, now residing at One Colonial Court. (see KRAHMER)

Mrs. Krahmer is Rec. Sec. of Staten Island Chapter, D.A.R., and is Senior President of the Paul Mersereau Society, C.A.R. Mrs. Krahmer is mentioned in will of her father, August Henry Ludwig, dated 4 April 1941, proved 18 Jan. 1949 (see LUDWIG) and in the will of Frederick A. Reed, dated 6 Aug. 1928, probated 10 Feb. 1930, is named in Schedule J as a remainderman, contingent. (see REED.)

CHILDREN OF ROSINE<sup>17</sup> EDITH (LUDWIG) and REV. ALFRED J. KRAHMER:

1. Judith<sup>18</sup> Bertha Krahmer, b. Dec. 1, 1936
2. Carolyn<sup>18</sup> Lydia Krahmer, b. March 29, 1943

Both children were baptized by their paternal grandfather, Rev. J[ohn] Christian Krahmer; Judy on 17 Jan. 1937 at Epiphany Lutheran Church, Laurelton, Long Is.; Carolyn baptized on 9 May 1943 at Grace Lutheran Church, Forest Hills, Long Is. They are members of Paul Mersereau Soc., C.A.R., of which Judith is Jun. Pres.

JEANNETTE<sup>17</sup> REED (LUDWIG) KIEFER

Jeannette<sup>17</sup> Reed Ludwig, b. at Egbert Ave., West Brighton, Staten Island, N.Y., on 5 April 1910, third daughter and last child of August H. and Bertha<sup>16</sup> (Reed) Ludwig, baptized by Rev. C. Nagel, Moravian minister, on Oct. 16, 1910. She is a graduate of Barnard College, class of 1932, a resident student. On July 1, 1932 she was m. at St. George's Ch., N.Y.C. by Rev. J. Phillip Anshutz to August Kiefer - Wagner College, B.A. 1929; teacher Severn Sch. 1929/30 (also played profess. football in Baltimore; courses Columbia U. and N.Y. Law Sch.;) well-known N.Y.C. insur. man; resides Chappaqua. Mrs. K. on moving

from Staten Island transferred from the Staten Is. Chapter N.S.D.A.R. to the Bronxville Chapter. She paints skilfully. Another hobby: designing and making of silver costume jewelry. Mrs. Kiefer is a contingent remainderman in the will of the late Frederick A. Reed, dated 6 Aug. 1928, probated 10 Feb. 1930 and is mentioned in will of her father, August Henry Ludwig dated 4 April 1941, proved 18 Jan. 1949 (see Ludwig). Mr. Kiefer is a member of the Whippoorwill Country Club.

CHILDREN OF JEANNETTE<sup>17</sup> REED (LUDWIG) and AUGUST KIEFER:

1. Jerill<sup>13</sup> Reed Kiefer, b. 10 Sep. 1937, Staten Is., N.Y.

2. Reed<sup>18</sup> Alexander Kiefer, b. Nov. 15, 1941, Staten Is., N.Y.

Both children were baptized by their uncle, Rev. Alfred J. Krahmer, whose own book of ceremonies performed by him lists under baptisms, "Jeryll Reed Kiefer on 6, 16, 1938; Reed Alexander Kiefer on 5, 5, 1942, sponsor, Mrs. Rosine Krahmer." The baptisms took place at 1 Colonial Ct., Staten Is., N.Y. Mr. Kiefer is a member of Trinity Luth. Ch., Staten Is.

.....  
3. Peleg<sup>8</sup> Sherman (Philip<sup>7</sup>) b. 1638, Portsmouth, R. Is. third child but second son of Philip and Sarah (Odding) Sherman (see Sherman Genealogy, Frank Dempster Sherman, vol. 1. card 41; Sherman Genealogy, Thos. T. Sherman, p. 15; Dictionary of Amer. Biography, v. 17, p. 812) married July 25, 1657 Elizabeth Lawton (Thomas Lawton) b. 1639, d. April 1715 (Sherman Genealogy, T. T. S. (ibid) for m.); (Compendium Amer. Genealogy lines of Rachel C. Wilkins (later m. Wells S. Baker), Mrs. Baker in her Peleg Sherman line sent me gives d. date for Elizabeth Lawton as Ap. 1711. Peleg Sherman d. 1719 Kingston R. Is. (T. T. S., ibid).

Peleg Sherman is mentioned as an heir by his father in his will "unto my son Peleg..." (see p. 65)

The names of all his children are not at hand.

#### THOMAS<sup>9</sup> SHERMAN

Thomas<sup>9</sup> Sherman, son of Peleg<sup>8</sup> Sherman and Elizabeth Lawton, was b. Aug. 8, 1658, Portsmouth, R. Is., d. before July 21, 1719; m. May 26, 1702 Lydia Wilcox (dau of Daniel and Elizabeth Cook Wilcox, granddaughter of Francis Cooke and Elizabeth Warren, who came in the "Mayflower") who d. 1756 as widow of Thomas Potter, Sr. Two of Thomas and Lydia Sherman's children are continued in this compilation: 1, Josiah; 2, Benj.

JOSIAH<sup>10</sup>SHERMAN

Josiah<sup>10</sup>Sherman, b. 3-2-1702/3 Portsmouth, R. Is., d. 1729; m. on 6-4-1727 to Mary Potter, So. Kingston, R. Is. (ref. for this descent, papers of Mrs. Wells S. Baker, Buskirk, N. Y., see p. 95.)

MARY<sup>11</sup>SHERMAN

Mary<sup>11</sup>Sherman, dau. of Josiah<sup>10</sup>Sherman and Mary Potter, w a s b. 8-1-1729, So. Kingston, R. Is., d. 12-20-1821, West Hoosick, N. Y. m. 9-16-1742, S. Kingston, R. Is. to Benjamin Baker, b. 1720, d. 1778. Two children continue in this book: 1. John. 2. Shearman.

1. JOHN<sup>12</sup>BAKER

John<sup>12</sup>Baker, son of Benjamin and Mary<sup>11</sup>(Sherman) Baker, was b. 2-28-1762, d. 11-14-1846, W. Hoosick; m. Sarah Bentley (dau of Elisha and (Sarah?) Bentley (he a Rev. soldier). Sarah Bentley Baker was b. 2-3-1771, d. 1-30-1848, W. Hoosick.

SARAH<sup>13</sup>Baker

Sarah<sup>13</sup>Baker, dau of John<sup>12</sup>Baker and Sarah Bentley, was born 5-24-1794, d. 3-24-1850 Hoosick, N. Y.; m. 6-25-1812 William Carpenter, b. 3-9-1790, d. 7-19-1864, Hoosick, N. Y. (He was son o f Luke and Lana (Rines) Carpenter.)

LUKE<sup>14</sup>CARPENTER

Luke<sup>14</sup>Carpenter, son of William Carpenter and Sarah Baker, was b. 9-5-1823, Hoosick, N. Y., d. 1-5-1910, White Creek, N. Y.; m. 1-15-1854 to Rachel Ann Herrington who d. 10-11-1905. She was dau of David and Lucina (Moseley) Herrington. [Mrs. Baker has traced the Herrington line back to early English history and all Magna Charta Barons.] Mrs. Luke Carpenter d. in Eagle Bridge, N. Y. (Washington county.)

MARY<sup>15</sup>CARPENTER

Mary<sup>15</sup>Carpenter, dau of Luke<sup>14</sup> Carpenter and Rachel Ann Herrington, was b. 9-16-1868, Eagle Bridge, N. Y., d. 4-11-1927, Hoosick m. 9-23-1895, Eagle Bridge, N. Y. to Nathan H. Wilkins, b. 1-21-1864 Genesee, Mich. (son of John R. and Amanda Cidinna (Westcott) Wilkins; Mrs. Baker is Historian of the National Westcott Society.)

RACHEL<sup>16</sup>CIDINNA WILKINS

Rachel<sup>16</sup>Cidinna Wilkins, dau. of Nathan H. Wilkins and Mary<sup>15</sup> Carpenter, b. 4-22-1897, at Hoosick Falls, N. Y., m. 3-22-1945 at Petersburg, N. Y. (Renss. co.) to Wells S. Baker (des. of Philip<sup>7</sup> Peleg<sup>8</sup>, Thomas<sup>9</sup>, Benjamin<sup>10</sup>, Mary<sup>11</sup>Sherman who m. Benj. Baker see below) who was b 7-31-1864, Hoosick, N. Y., d. 1-22-1949, West Hoosick, N. Y.

2.

2. SHEARMAN<sup>12</sup> BAKER

Shearman<sup>12</sup> Baker, son of Mary<sup>11</sup> Sherman and Benjamin Baker, b. 7-28-1768, So. Kingston, R. Is., d. 3-5-1855, W. Hoosick, N. Y., m. to Mary Wells, b. 1-27-1772, Conn., d. 3-13-1842, W. Hoosick, N. Y.

SAMUEL<sup>13</sup> BAKER

Samuel<sup>13</sup> Baker, son of Shearman<sup>12</sup> Baker and Mary Wells, was b. 2-12-1802, Hoosick, N. Y., d. 6-11-1881; m. Zipporah Allen, who was b. 2-17-1817, Petersburg, N. Y. (Renss. co.); d. 4-25-1903 at Hoosick, N. Y., m. 4-19-1841, Grafton, N. Y.

WELLS<sup>14</sup> S. BAKER

Wells S. Baker, son of Samuel<sup>13</sup> Baker and Zipporah Allen, was b. 7-31-1864, Hoosick, N. Y.; d. 1-22-1949, W. Hoosick, N. Y., m. to Rachel Cidinna Wilkins (see p. 96.)

BENJAMIN<sup>10</sup> SHERMAN

Benjamin<sup>10</sup> Sherman (Thomas<sup>9</sup>, Peleg<sup>8</sup>, Philip<sup>7</sup>) son of Thomas<sup>9</sup> Sherman and Lydia Wilcox (Benjamin was younger brother of Josiah<sup>10</sup> Sherman [see p. 95]) was b. S. Kingston, ca 1712; d. after 1786; m. for his first wife, about 1740, his second cousin, Mary Sherman (dau. of Wm. Sherman, b. June 29, 1724, N. Kingston, R. I., and d. May 12, 1762.) [see Sherman Genealogy, Thos. T. Sherman, p. 15 for this pedigree]

JAMES<sup>11</sup> SHERMAN

James<sup>11</sup> Sherman, bap. S. Kingston, R. I., July 17, 1762; d. Jan. 1 2 1839; m. ca 1788, Ruth Brewster, (dau of Wm. and Olive (Morgan) Brewster, a descendant of Elder Wm. Brewster of the Mayflower) b. Oct. 25, 1764, and d. Feb. 1, 1845.

James<sup>11</sup> Sherman served in the Rev. War.

JAMES<sup>12</sup> SHERMAN

James<sup>12</sup> Sherman, son of James<sup>11</sup> Sherman and Ruth Brewster, was b. Apr. 20, 1796, near Rome, N. Y., d. Apr. 16, 1865; m. Feb. 28, 1821 Fidelia Fairchild, dau of Stephen and Ruth (Foote) Fairchild who was b. Nov. 8, 1799, and d. Sept. 3, 1875.

JOHN<sup>13</sup> DEMPSTER SHERMAN

John<sup>13</sup> Dempster Sherman, son of James<sup>12</sup> Sherman and Fidelia Fairchild, was b. Oct. 25, 1829, at Locke, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; d. on Feb. 11, 1908; m. Aug. 10, 1857, Lucy McFarland, dau of Daniel and Martha (Skinner) McFarland, b. June 14, 1838 and d. Mar. 14, 1878.

FRANK<sup>14</sup> DEMPSTER SHERMAN

Frank<sup>14</sup> Dempster Sherman, son of John<sup>13</sup> Dempster Sherman and Lucy McFarland, was b. at Peekskill, N. Y., May 6, 1860; m. Nov. 16 1887, Juliet Mersereau Durand, dau of the Rev. Cyrus Bervic and Sarah Elizabeth (Mersereau) Durand, b. Sep. 15, 1868.



m. Nov. 16, 1887, Juliet Mersereau Durand, dau of the Rev. Cyrus Bervic and Sarah Elizabeth (Mersereau) Durand, b. Sep. 15, 1868. Prof. F. D. Sherman d. Sep. 19, 1916. Prof. Sherman, Ph. B., Columbia 1884, from 1886 until his death was connected with Col. Univ. N. Y., in the School of Architecture, and at his death was Prof. of Graphics. He was also well-known as the author of many poems. (Sherman Gen. by T. T. S., p. 15-16.)

The Dictionary of Amer. Biography, v. 17, p. 81 says that Prof. Sherman was author of "Madrigals and Catches", "New Waggings of Old Tales", "Lyrics for a Lute"... Contemporaries regarded him as not quite the equal of Sidney Lanier and Bliss. Much of his lighter verse was published under the penname of Felix Carmen. His works included poems for children.

A sculptured monument and a park as a memorial to him were dedicated by the Friendly Town Assoc. of Peekskill, the village in which he was born. (D. A. B., p. 81 as above.)

As a genealogist he did a stupendous piece of work, assembling a card catalog of Shermans which, mounted and indexed by the N. Y. P. L. in volumes after his premature death, adds up to 12 volumes. Had he lived there would doubtless have been a comprehensive Sherman book published from his data. His material was commented upon in the newspapers as the largest collection of its kind in this country. The penmanship on these cards is handsome, the presentation concise and clear.

Other references for comments on Prof. Sherman may be seen in Who's Who in America, 1916-17; N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society, Apr. 1917; New England Historic Genealogical Society's Register, Sup. to Apr. 1917.

His compilation at N. Y. P. L. is a mine of information on American Shermans in the male line and together with other Sherman genealogical work makes possible a Sherman genealogical dictionary, should someone care to undertake this.

.....  
12. Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Sherman (Philip<sup>7</sup>) b. 1650, m. Hannah Mowry, Dec. 3 1674 (see Sherman Genealogy, F. D. Sherman, vol. 1, Card 41. The descent from Benjamin down as given here is by courtesy of Anna McIntosh Strong (Mrs. Gideon Howard Strong) whose sister, no longer living, Mrs. Henriette McIntosh Shannon was interested in genealogy. Mrs. Shannon's daughter, Miss Hazel M. Shannon sent on the following line: that of Jonathan Sherman, son of the above Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Sherman.)

Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Sherman was an heir in the will of his father, Philip<sup>7</sup> Sherman "I give unto my son Benjamin all the remaining part of my Land at Briggs' Swamp whereupon the said Benjamin's house now stands, being by estimation Twentie acres ..." (see p.67.)

Jo nathan<sup>9</sup> Sherman, born Portsmouth, R.I., 1677, married Mary-.

Amey<sup>10</sup> Sherman, b. . . . ., m. Benjamin Lillibridge, 15 Dec. 1743

David<sup>11</sup> Lillibridge, married Miriam Moore.

Hannah<sup>12</sup> Lillibridge, married Andrew McIntosh, Jr., 25 Nov. 1781

Hezekiah<sup>13</sup> McIntosh, b. in Willington, Conn., Sep. 4, 1797; m. to Maria Moulton (b. Floyd, N.Y., Apr. 25, 1806, dau of Benjamin Moulton and Sara Johnson of Stafford, Conn., and Floyd, N. Y.) Feb. 22, 1824.

Georgel<sup>4</sup> McIntosh, b. Apr. 7, 1825, m. Mary Anna Evans (b. Sep. 13 1837, dau of Owen Evans and Anna Griffiths, who were m. 1815 in the city of Kanargen, Wales; came to America immediately after and settled in Prospect, N.Y.)

CHILDREN OF GEORGE<sup>14</sup> MCINTOSH and MARY EVANS:

1. Henriette<sup>15</sup> Maria McIntosh, b. Sep. 26, 1861 in Western N. Y.
2. Anna<sup>15</sup> Jennie McIntosh, b. Nov. 4, 1863 in Floyd, N.Y.

Henriette<sup>15</sup> Maria McIntosh, b. Sep. 26, 1861; m. Philip Mark Shannon of Bradford, Pa., June 18, 1881. They had:

1. Hazel<sup>16</sup> McIntosh, b. May 28, 1884, in Bradford, Pa., now resides in Old Lyme, Conn.

Anna<sup>15</sup> Jennie McIntosh, b. Nov. 4, 1863; m. in Bradford, Pa. to Gideon Howard Strong, of Olean, N.Y., Jan. 12, 1887. They had:

1. Helen<sup>16</sup> Evans Strong, b. Olean, Sep. 27, 1889; m. at Olean N.Y., May 1917, to Col. J.W.S. Wuest, U.S. Air Force. His full name is Jacob Winfield Scott Wuest and he was a U.S. Military Attache to Germany from May 1, 1931 to April 1935. Presently he is retired.

2. Marion<sup>16</sup> McIntosh Strong, b. June 21, 1895; d. Oct. 1, 1895.

. . . . .

#### GENERAL THOMAS WEST SHERMAN

General Thomas West Sherman, was a descendant of Philip 7 Sherman but his line going back is not at hand. He was born

according to the Dictionary of American Biography, v. 1 7. p.92) in Newport, R. Is., March 26, 1813, d. March 16, 1879. His father was Elijah Sherman; his mother Martha (West) Sherman. In July 1836 T.W. Sherman was graduated from West Point. During the Civil War he played a prominent part as General. For further material on him, see Register: v. 24, p. 163.

.....

JAMES SCHOOLCRAFT SHERMAN  
VICE PRESIDENT, U.S.A.

James Schoolcraft Sherman, b. Oct. 24, 1855 Utica, N.Y. d. Oct. 30 1912, was son of Richard Updike Sherman and Mary Frances (Sherman) Sherman. He was 7th generation in descent from Philip Sherman. At Hamilton College J.S. Sherman took honors in debating. He was granted the degree of A.B. in 1878; that of LL.B. 1879. He was admitted to the bar. He was president of New Hartford Canning Co.; pres. of Utica Trust and Deposit Co. from the time of its organization in 1900. In 1884 he was mayor of Utica. He was member of the Nat. House of Representatives 1887-91; 93-1909. He had his own convictions for he was a staunch Republican although his father was a Democrat. His particular talent lay in parliamentary management in which D.A.B. states that he was "particularly gifted" (p. 82-3). His firmness and dignity made him the best presiding officer in House during his service. He also presided over three N.Y. State Republican conventions. He was nominated for vice-president on the first ballot. In 1912 he was renominated but died before the close of the campaign. On Jan. 26, 1881 he m. Carrie Babcock of Utica and they had three sons. His son Richard U. Sherman, aged 66, d. Dec. 17 1950, Utica, N.Y. He was in 1909 collector for Port of N.Y.

.....

There are doubtless many other lines from the Hon. Philip<sup>7</sup> Sherman but they have not come to the attention of this compiler. There are also many other other references for him, in general topics, perhaps summed up best in the Reg. of 1870, v. 24, pages 63-72, and in Thwing, History of the First Church in Roxbury, p. 49. Savage also devotes a lot of space to him.

A comparison of the old Law Hands of the 16th and 17th centuries as shown in "Some Examples of English Handwriting from Essex Official, ecclesiastical, estate and family archives," by H.E.P. Grieve, 1949, with the facsimile of the hand -

Facsimile of the handwriting of Philip Sherman.

A true copy to me Philip Shearman Town Clarke

"A true copy to me Philip Shearman Town Clarke."

From Certificate of record affixed to John Sanford's receipt of legacy dated, Nov. 20. 1653.  
Traced from the original Book of Records of the Town of Portsmouth, by

Herbert Ellwood Sherman.

Written in Philip Sherman's forty-fourth year.

From my friend,

Herbert Ellwood Sherman.

Apr. 15. 1911.

F.D.S.

47

Court hand of Philip Sherman as shown in Sherman Genealogy  
by Frank Dempster Sherman, vol. 1, card #47.



SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> SHERMAN

Samuel<sup>7</sup> Sherman, son of Samuel<sup>6</sup> (Henry<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) and Phillippa, bap. at Dedham, Essex, England, Oct. 20, 1601[?] (Reg. 24, p. 64; Reg. 50, p. 415.) His wife was Grace according to the Boston records of births for Samuel and Grace Sherman. He is mentioned in the will of his father, receiving land and holdings (see Essex Shermons, p. 31, 32.)

Samuel<sup>7</sup> Sherman is also mentioned in the will of his cousin John Ward as "my cousin Sharman that died some x years since in Boston in New England" (John Ward was leaving £10 to each of "my cousin Samuel Sharman's two youngest sons" and wished to distinguish this Samuel from his second cousin Samuel Sherman (Edmund<sup>6</sup>, Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) who, first of Watertown, was after 1636 of Conn. for Ward will see: Wills linking old and new England, p. 45.)

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> SHERMAN and Grace SHERMAN

Those born in Boston, Mass. :

1. Philip, b. Dec. 31, 1637; d. in 1652.

2. Martha, b. Sep. 5, 1639

3. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 19, 1642

4. Mary, (b. date not given - see T.T.S., p. 95)

5. A boy (Ward will defines bequest to go to two youngest sons, so there must have been at least three boys)

Ref.: see Reg. 2, p. 401; Reg. 9, p. 226; Reg. 46, p. 318,

Samuel<sup>7</sup> Sherman died at Boston, Mass., about 1643. Inventory was taken on 2:1:1644. One cannot help but wonder what part he would have played in New England had he lived longer. Your compiler has no more knowledge of his descendants.

. . . . .

PHEBE<sup>7</sup> (Whiting) BARNARD

Phebe<sup>7</sup> Whiting (Anne<sup>6</sup> (Sherman Whiting, Henry<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) was a first cousin of Hon. Philip and his brother Samuel, and of Capt. John, all of whom were descended from Henry<sup>5</sup> and Susan.

Phebe<sup>7</sup> is mentioned in will of her father, Anthony Whiting, of Dedham, clothier, dated Sep. 1, 1628, proved July 14, 1629 (Consist. Ct. of London, Bk. Bellamy, Leaf 326.) "daughter Phebe" He refers to "my two brothers Henry and Ezechiel Shereman shall sell my house and lands in Langham... wife executrice. Witnesses Lyonell Chewte and Henry Shereman" (Reg. 50, p. 387) His widow m (2) Thomas Wilson whose will proved 24 May 1631 calls his step-daughter Phebe Whiting (Reg. 50, p. 388.)

so she was probably not married then. Ann as widow Wilson died 1638. Her will dated 15 Sep.1638,proved 13 Dec.1638 (Com. of London for Essex and Herts,File for 1638-9,No.152) ... "to my daughter Phebe Barnard of New England ten pounds and to her two children born here before she went over,vizt. John and Samuel, to each of them twenty shillings apiece... My brother Edmund Sherman of Colchester.My loving b rother Ezekiel Sherman,Executor"(Reg.50,p.390) (see Wills linking old and new England,p.44).

One wonders whether Phebe Barnard's mother Anne gave h e r the "needle worke Cushion or danske Chest" which Susan Sh<sup>er</sup>man left in her will to her daughter Anne Whighting (see Essex Shermans,p.29.) and if so if today they are treasured by some family here in America.

CHILDREN OF PHEBE<sup>7</sup> (WHIGHTING) and

BARNARD:

1. John<sup>8</sup>

2. Samuel<sup>8</sup> (perhaps grandfather of the Samuel Barnard who in 1700 Apr.4, married Mercy<sup>8</sup> Sherman (dau o f Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Sherman and Mary Launce) at Watertown and had four or five children. (Reg.24,p.66; Bond's Water-town.)

. . . . .

#### CAPTAIN JOHN<sup>7</sup> SHERMAN

John<sup>7</sup> Sherman, son of John<sup>6</sup> Sherman (Henry<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>) a n d Grace Makin, was bap. at Great Horkesley, Essex (about 5 1/2 miles southwest from Dedham) 3 Sep.1612 (Reg.66,p.323) see Essex Shermans,p.22). Grace Sherman after the death in 1615 of her husband, John, married (2) Thomas Rogers and came to America with him and her children, John Sherman and Elizabeth Rogers. As Thomas Rogers was Freeman in Watertown in 1637 they doubtless had been of that town at least a half year. Mr. Charles Pomeroy Sherman in his Sherman Genealogysays p.16, that Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman, with his sons Samuel, Edmund and Rev. John and cousin John Shearman (later the Captain John under discussion here) fled the persecution which was the lot of Puritans of that time. He states that they sailed in the "Elizabeth".

John<sup>7</sup> Sherman was Freeman Watertown May 17, 1637. Commissioner to end small causes 1652, 1653, 1654. Selectman 1636, 1641-43, 1648-50, 1652-54, 1657, 1658. 1667-69, 1676, 1677, 1680, 1682. Town Clerk 1664-66. Clerk of Writs 1645 (see Bond's History of Watertown.) Sergeant of train band. Ensign. Lieutenant. Appointed Captain by General Ct. June 11, 1680. "In ansr. to the

petition of the trayned band at Water Towne, the court judgeth it mete to grant their request and doe order John Sherman to be their captain." (Mass. Colonial Records, vol. V, p. 282 Steward of Harvard College, 1660. (Harvard Catalogue.) Deputy to General Ct., 1651, 1653, 1663 (Col. Rec. Mass.) "He had three grants of land and, prior to 1644, purchased 10 lots, 7 of which had been granted to Thomas Rogers. His homestead which went to his son Joseph, was on both sides of Common Street, then called Bowman's Lane, immediately south of Strawberry Hill. Employed as Schoolmaster from April 9, 1677, from May 1 to Aug. 31 eight hours a day beginning at 7 o'clock A.M., and not to break up until 5 P.M., noon time excepted. In Jan., 1679, the Selectmen notified him that another Schoolmaster had been chosen from Apr. 1679. ... He refused to give up the schoolhouse and "the town voted that Lieut. Sherman is to keep school as formerly" ... (Bond 1070) [see T.T.S., p. 119-20]

Captain John<sup>7</sup> Sherman married Martha Palmer, dau of Wm. Palmer, about 1637. She d. Feb. 7, 1700/01. No will and no record of administration on her estate. "The record of her death is : "Mrs. Martha Sherman wife of Capt. Jno: Sherman Deceased the 7th: of February 1700" (Watertown Records 2nd Bk, p. 21.) Wm. Palmer, the father of Martha, deeded dwelling house and lot and other house and land in Hampton and Newberry to his daughter and son in law John Sherman - Martha Sherman to release a "Certayne pshall of land lyeing in great [Ormsby] inould England ... in which land the Sayd martha palmer had a peculiar right & interest to the value of one hundred & five pownnds..." [original deed as noted in T.T.S. p. 120, is on file at the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass.]

Capt. John, who spelled his name "Shearman", as did his cousin the Hon. Philip Shearman, died at Watertown, Jan. 25, 1690/91. "1690 Cap. John Sherman dyed January: 25." (Watertown Records 1st Bk, p. 108.) (Vellum Supp. to Records) Admin. was granted to his son Joseph Sherman Feb. 13, 1690/91, he having presented an inventory and given bond. Inventory is for £150. It included "in the study-the books 5£ & the instrument for surveying of Land 5£, a silver cup & two spoones forty shillings, a gun 20/s, a rapier & a cutlash, a carbine & 2 belts 40/s a table board & old irons, 4 cowes & two heifers 8£ & 2 swine 30 shillings all 09-10-00 in money 02-01-00 " Son Joseph credits himself with "funeral 05-11-11" [one

can but guess at the disdain with which the Puritan fathers would regard today's lavishly ostentatious funerals which are certainly more pagan than Christian.]

"At the foot of the inventory made by Joseph Sherman is the following: 'Memorand: The Houseing & Lands are excepted and not Inserted in the Inventory, being given to me by my Father in a covenant made on my marriage as may more at large appere in said Covenant under his hand Joseph Sherman'"

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>7</sup> SHERMAN AND MARTHA PALMER:

1. John, b. Nov. 2, 1638. Probably d in King Philip's war.
2. Martha, b. Feb. 21, 1639/40; m. Francis Bowman.
3. Mary, b. Mar. 25, 1643; m. Timothy Hawkins; she d. Nov. 6, 1667.
4. Elishabah, b. -; d. 1649.
5. Sarah, b. Jan. 17, 1647/8; d. 1667, unm.
6. Joseph, b. May 14, 1650
7. Grace, b. Dec. 20, 1653; d. Feb. 21, 1654/5.

#### JOSEPH<sup>8</sup> SHERMAN

Joseph<sup>8</sup> Sherman, b. May 14, 1650 at Watertown, Mass.; d. Jan. 20 1731, at Watertown, Mass; m. Nov. 18, 1673, at Watertown, Mass. to Elizabeth Winship (dau of Edward Winship of Cambridge, Mass. b. April 15, 1652, at Cambridge, Mass.; d. probably before her husband - see T.T.S. p. 128) Joseph<sup>8</sup> Sherman served as Corporal, Surveyor, Constable, 1682 and 1684; tythingman, 1685-86; Hogrif and Fence Viewer 1692, 1697; Assessor 1695, Selectman, Watertown 1701-05; 1709-12. Duputy for Watertown to General Ct. of Mass. 1702-05; soldier in King Philip's war in 1675/6. Birth record for Joseph<sup>8</sup> Sherman is in Watertown Records 1st Bk., p. 27; m. record is on p. 74 of same. He d. at Watertown Jan. 20, 1730/1, intestate. Adm. Nov. 29, 1731, to his son John of Marlborough, Mass. There was some trouble between the administrator, John and his brother, Nathaniel over the distribution of their father's possessions and in regard to real estate and money (see T.T.S., p. 128, 9.)

#### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>8</sup> SHERMAN AND ELIZABETH WINSHIP:

1. John, b. at Watertown, Jan. 11, 1674/5; m. Mary Bullen.
2. Edward, b. Sep. 2, 1677; m. Sarah Parkhurst; he d. 4 Dec. 1766.
3. Joseph, b. Feb. 8, 1679/80; surveyor.
4. Samuel, b. Nov. 28, 1682; m. Abiah Paine.
5. Jonathan, b. Feb. 24, 1684; m. Elizabeth Cutler.
6. Ephraim, b. Mar. 16, 1685; d. Sep. 20, 1686.
7. Elizabeth, b. July 15, 1687.
8. Martha, b. 1 Sep. 1689; m. Rev. Benj. Shattuck.
9. William, b. June 28, 1692. (ancestor of Thos. T. Sherman)



10. Sarah, b. June 2, 1694.

11. Col. Nathaniel Sherman, b. Sep. 19, 1696. Was Col. in Fr. War. He m. Mary Livermore (dau, Daniel & Mary (Coolidge) Livermore

#### JOHN<sup>9</sup> SHERMAN

John<sup>9</sup> Sherman, b. at Watertown, Jan. 11, 1674/5; d. at Marlborough Nov. 11, 1756. He m. Mary Bullen, of Marlborough, dau of Ephraim and Mary (Morse) Bullen. Mary Sherman d. May 5, 1761. His will dated Apr. 13, 1747, proved in Middlesex Co., Mass., Dec. 6, 1756 mentions wife Mary, sons Joseph, Ephraim, John, Samuel, daughters Mary Sherman, Grace Carr, wife of Thos. Carr, the six children of daughter Elizabeth Axtell, wife of Thos. Axtell, late dec. Real estate to be sold and divided among children Joseph, Ephraim, John and the children of son Samuel and his wife Lydia, Grace Carr and children of daughter Elizabeth. Son John<sup>10</sup> of Grafton, Executor. (T.T.S.p. 129; family papers of Mrs. Winnie Sherman Adams, mother of present Governor of N.H. Sherman Adams.)

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN<sup>9</sup> SHERMAN AND MARY BULLEN:

1. Mary, b. 1699

2. Joseph, b. at Marlborough, Mar. 25, 1703, settled in Shrewsbury; m. there Dec. 25, 1728 Sarah Perham, b. 1703; d. at Shrewsbury.

3. John; 4. Grace; 5. Ephraim; 6. John; 7. Elizabeth; 8. Sam.; 9. Bez-  
JOSEPH<sup>10</sup> SHERMAN

Joseph<sup>10</sup> Sherman, second child of John<sup>9</sup> Sherman and Mary Bullen, b. 1703 (see above); m. Sarah Perham, b. 1703, d. Mar. 2 1772. He d. Oct. 10, 1778.

#### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>10</sup> SHERMAN AND SARAH PERHAM:

1. Joseph, bap. Feb. 8, 1736 (d.y. as another Joseph in 1742.

2. John. 3. Sarah. 4. Joseph. 5. Lydia.

#### JOSEPH<sup>11</sup> SHERMAN

Joseph<sup>11</sup> Sherman, b. June, 1742, bap. Aug. 15, 1742; m. at Shrewsbury, Feb. 4, 1766, Abigail Muzzy, dau of Joseph and Lotis Muzzy bap. at Lexington, Mass., July 28, 1745. He d. at Morristown, N. J., Mar. 2, 1777. They had four children, only one of whose names is known to your compiler. That is Nathan<sup>12</sup> Sherman.

#### NATHAN<sup>12</sup> SHERMAN

Nathan<sup>12</sup> Sherman, b. Dec. 6, 1767; m. Mary Stearns and emigrated to Dover, Vt. He was silversmith and farmer.

#### LUTHER<sup>13</sup> SHERMAN

Luther<sup>13</sup> Sherman, son of Nathan and Mary (Stearns) Sherman, married Abigail Blashfield. Their son was Edwin F. Sherman.

EDWIN<sup>14</sup>FISKE SHERMAN

Edwin<sup>14</sup> Fiske Sherman, son of Luther and Abigail (Blash - field) Sherman, was b. at Dover, Vt. March 14, 1821, a n d married Mary H. Phillips. He died at East Dover, May 1, 1872.

CYRUS<sup>15</sup>STEWART SHERMAN

Cyrus<sup>15</sup> Stewart Sherman, b. Jan. 17, 1848; married Marion Lucy Gould. He died Nov. 18, 1922. Was a lifelong Vermonter.

WALTER<sup>16</sup>CYRUS SHERMAN

Walter<sup>16</sup> Cyrus Sherman, son of Cyrus S. Sherman, had Stuart Holmes Sherman, whose son is Stuart Holmes Sherman, Jr.

EDWIN<sup>16</sup> FISKE SHERMAN

His son is Edwin Fiske Sherman, Jr.

CLIFFORD<sup>16</sup>G. SHERMANWINNIE<sup>16</sup>(SHERMAN)ADAMS

Winnie<sup>16</sup> Sherman, daughter of Cyrus Stewart Sherman, w a s m. to Adams, and her son Sherman Adams is a t present the Governor of New Hampshire.

GOV.<sup>17</sup> SHERMAN ADAMS

Gov. Sherman<sup>17</sup> Adams referred me to his mother for informa - tion on their Sherman genealogy, which she kindly supplied. The foregoing material, from Nathan<sup>12</sup> Sherman down having been sent by her. The generations previous which she also sent are the same as in T.T.S., p. 119-130

. . . . .  
WILLIAM<sup>9</sup> SHERMAN

William<sup>9</sup> Sherman, son of Joseph<sup>8</sup> and Elizabeth (Winship) Sher - man, (cont. from p. 105) b. June 28, 1692, cordwainer and farmer of Watertown, Charlestown, Newton and Stoughton, Mass. He m. (1) Rebecca Cutler and they had a son Wm. who d. Y. He m. (2) Mehetabel Wellington of Watertown, Sep. 13, 1715 (Watertown Rec. p. 44). His name is spelled "Shearman." He d. at Stoughton intestate, Mar. 20, 1740/1, and was bu in what is now Canton, of which in 1732 he had bought Indian Proprietors 270 A. (Suffolk Co. Registry of Deeds, Liber 47, folio 281 [T.T.S. p. 136]) Letters of admin. show the widow to have been in bond for £1200. The fourth child of Wm. and Mehetabel Sherman was Hon. Roger Sherman, able statesman.

HON.<sup>10</sup>ROGER SHERMAN

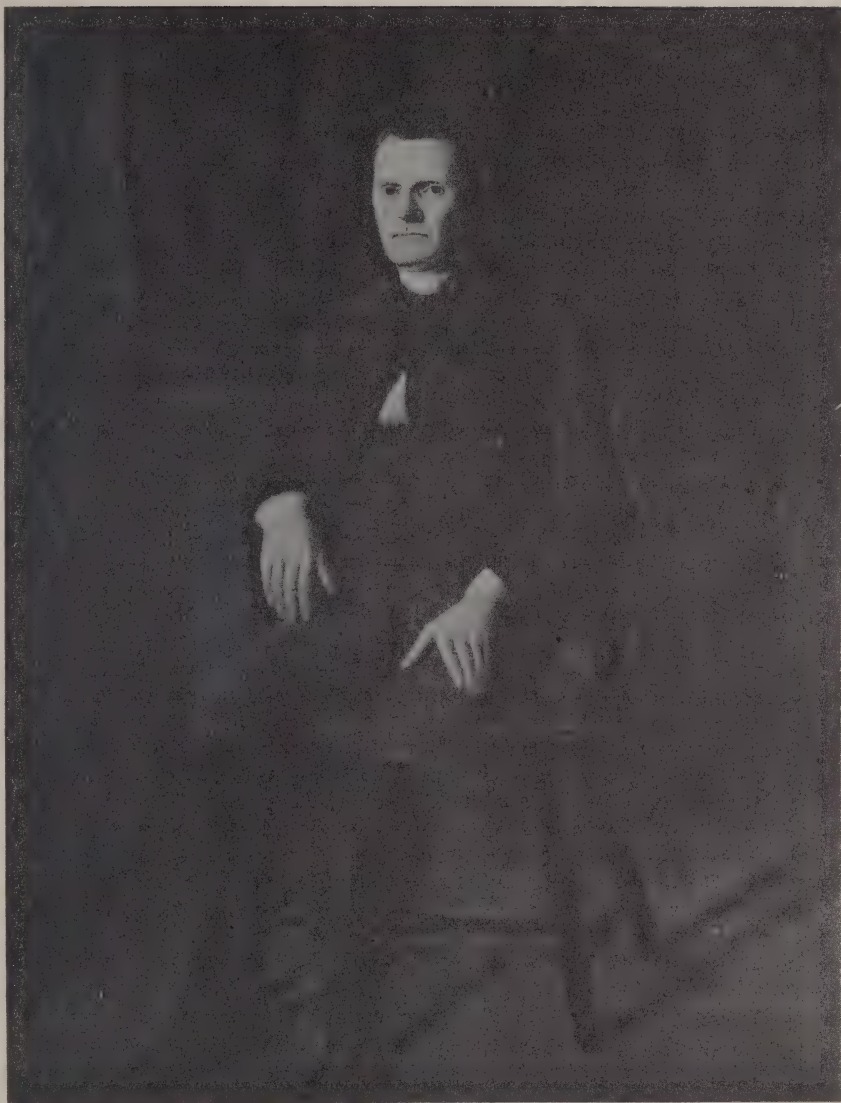
Hon. Roger<sup>10</sup> Sherman, b. at Newton, Apr. 19, 1721, Old Style. He

was named for his great grandfather on his mother's side Roger Wellington. A stone marks the approximate place of his birth, (erected by the Lucy Jackson Chapter, D.A.R.) For complete data on Roger Sherman, see the fine work done in his book, Sherman Genealogy by Thos. T. Sherman, who was great grandson of Roger.

Roger Sherman was a man of many talents. He was a skilled mathematician, a maker of Almanacs, a surveyor, a judge, a man of property, a member of committees; in 1768 he was given Hon. M.A. by Yale; served as Treas. of Yale, 1765, 1772. His Almanacs show he composed some original poetry. He was the first mayor of New Haven, Conn. Colony; was a Judge of the Supreme court; at the time of his death was a Senator. Perhaps his best effort in the line of diplomacy was in connection with the drawing up of the Constitution, when there seemed that quick agreement among the drafters was impossible it was Roger Sherman, whose suggestion, termed the Conn. compromise, broke the deadlock and made progress possible. (see Sat. Eve. Post., Sep. 17, 1949, p. 29, art. by Roger Butterfield.)

A statue of Roger Sherman stands in Statuary Hall at Capitol, Wash., D.C.

It is evident that Roger Sherman and others of his time did not regard that he was being unpatriotic to continue to have regard for the arms of his ancestors, as his copy (as shown in frontis. of T.T.S.' book) was among his effects., as mentioned in the inventory of his estate (vol. 16, Probate Records, p. 440, District of New Haven), "1 Coat of Arms E1". His estate also included "1 Portrait E1-4." Thos. T. Sherman in his book stated that the oil portrait by Earle now belongs to Yale university. There is a reproduction of this opp. p. 96 in T.T.S. A most remarkable resemblance between the Hon. Roger Sherman as shown there and Admiral Forrest Sherman as shown on the cover of Newsweek (issue of March 13, 1950) is observable, even to the hands. At present your compiler does not have Admiral Sherman's line all the way back but as his family were of Gloucester, R.I. at one time, it seems probable that he is of Philip Sherman's line. Should this prove to be so, then it would appear conclusive that "Sherman looks" are typified by these men who would then be descended from the emigrant first cousins, Captain John and Hon. Philip. The appearance of the famous Gen. Sherman may not be taken into account in this regard, as his granddaughter, Miss Eleanor



Hon. Roger Sherman

From oil portrait by Ralph Earle about 1775  
(Courtesy of Yale University Art Gallery.)





Sherman Fitch, has told your compiler that the General resembled his Stoddard ancestors.

Hon. Roger Sherman d. July 23, 1793, at New Haven, Conn. He had m. (1) Elizabeth Hartwell, Nov. 17, 1749 at Stoughton, Mass. (2) Rebecca Prescott, May 12, 1763.

Children by 1st m.: John, Wm., Isaac, Chloe, Oliver, Chloe, Elizabeth. [John, Wm. & Isaac in Rev.: Capt.; Lt.; & Lt.-Col., respectively. Children by 2d m.: Rebecca, Elizabeth, Roger, Mehitable, Mehitable, Oliver, Martha, Sarah.

#### ROGER<sup>11</sup> SHERMAN

Roger<sup>11</sup> Sherman, son of Hon. Roger<sup>10</sup> and (2) Rebecca Prescott was b. July 16, 1768 at New Haven, Conn. d. Mar. 5, 1856, at New Haven, Conn.; m. Sep. 1, 1801 at Canterbury, Conn. shed Nov. 22, 1855, Susannah Staples (dau of Rev. John Staples) Rev. Staples was a descendant of Capt. Myles Standish and Barbara, his second wife. Roger<sup>11</sup> Sherman, B.A. Yale, 1787, M.A. Studied law. Was Representative for New Haven in Gen. Assem. of Conn, May and Oct., 1810 and May, 1811. Merchant, dealt extensively in real estate.

Children: Oliver, Susan, Martha, Susannah, John, Sophia, Frederick, Edward, George, Benjamin, Elizabeth.

#### EDWARD<sup>12</sup> SHERMAN

Edward<sup>12</sup> Sherman, son of Roger Sherman and Susannah Staples, was b. Jan. 27, 1818, at New Haven, Conn.; d. Aug. 11, 1882, at Rye N.Y.; m. July 6, 1852, at Boston, Mass. to Catharine Augusta Townsend (dau of Solomon Davis Townsend and Katherine Wendell Davis) b. Mar. 24, 1823, at Boston, Mass.; d. May 24, 1902.

Edward<sup>12</sup> Standish Sherman was a metal merchant in N.Y.C.

Children: Thomas Townsend, Kate, Rose, Harold, Roger, Reginald, Frederick, William, Herbert, Augustus, Henriette, Alexander. *by 2d m. only*

#### THOMAS<sup>13</sup> TOWNSEND SHERMAN

Thomas<sup>13</sup> Townsend Sherman, son of Edward<sup>12</sup> Standish Sherman and Catharine Augusta Townsend, was b. July 28, 1853, in London, England; d. Aug. 27, London, Eng.; bu. Rye, N.Y. m. Oct. 19, 1887 at Rye, N.Y., to Anne Loder Wiggin (dau of Augustus and Anne Elizabeth (Loder) Wiggin), b. Sep. 24, 1859, at Rye, N.Y., d.

Yale, B.A. 1874; LL.B. Columbia, 1876. Lawyer, member of firm of Evarts, Choate and Sherman, 66 Wall St., N.Y.C. Trustee of N.Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society; member executive committee of N.Y. Historical Society. Pres. of Apawamis Club. Child: Emily Balch<sup>14</sup> Sherman. (ref.: N.Y. Gen. & Biographical Soc. Registration of Pedigrees, 1911, No. 7. Sherman; T. T. S. 'book)

He spent many years in Sherman research which is evident in his book, which brings together under one cover a great mass of data pertinent to the Sherman lineage.--Emily<sup>14</sup>Sherman m. Arthur Talbot 10-17-1921.

EDMUND<sup>6</sup> SHERMAN

Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman, second son (by first wife Anne Pellatte) was b. at Dedham, about 1572 (see Essex Shermans, p. 34; also T.T.S., p. 105). His father was Edmund<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>). His grandfather in his will of Jan. 20, 1590 left "To Edmonde Shearman the son of my son Edmonde" £13.13s.4d. at two and twenty. His father, Edmund<sup>5</sup>, in his will dated Aug. 1, 1599, gives "To s on Edmond, after decease of my wife all the houses and lands before given to said wife and a house and seven acres called Ryes where he now dwells, and my sherman's occupation." (T.T.S. p. 105.)

Edmund<sup>6</sup> and Henry Sherman were Trustees in 1616 of Dedham charity lands (Dedham parish record, as sent your compiler by genealogist, Mr. John Holmes of "Braeside", Well Lane, Stock Ingatestone, Essex, England, letter of Jan. 16, 1950).

"Edmund, by will dated 30 July 1599 devised a tenement, after the death of his sister, to the Governors of the public grammar school in D. to be employed as the dwelling of a schoolmaster... which sch. m. should freely teach 1 poor child appointed by Ed. and his heirs." (Charity Commissioner's Reports, Collected Vol. for Essex, p. 101 - sent by Mr. Holmes)

Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman m. Joan Makin, dau of Tobias Makin of Fingeringhoe (Reg. 51, p. 313).

As an old man he went to New England. Those of his children who also removed there were Edmund<sup>7</sup> (he returned to England) Hester<sup>7</sup> (wife of Andrew Ward); Rev. John<sup>7</sup>, Hon. Samuel<sup>7</sup>; and Grace<sup>7</sup> (wife of John Livermore).

Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman was at Wethersfield, Conn., 1635, later went to New Haven, Conn., where he died in 1641. "3 Mon 1641 an Inventory and will of Olde Father Shirman was delivered into Court." (New Haven Colony Records, vol. 1, p. 52. Will and Inventory cannot be found. (Reg. 51, p. 309.) [As even after the Revolution the original will was retained often by the executor, a copy being deposited for probate record, it seems probable that in this case also, Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman's will was kept by whichever of his children was executor.]

CHILDREN OF EDMUND<sup>6</sup> SHERMAN AND JOAN MAKIN:

1. Edmund<sup>7</sup>, bap. at Dedham, 1599 (Reg. 50, p. 415); clothier;

m.(2) as a widower Grace Stevens of Stratford, Essex. (Reg. 50, p. 414). He went to New England and was at W Watertown, Mass., where he was Freeman, May 25, 1636; was a Selectman, 1636 (Bond's Watertown). He returned to Dedham, England. His will proved May 28, 1673 (P.C.C. Pye 64) makes wife Grace, Executrice. 3 children, John, Martha, Edmund. Each left £200.

This Edmund<sup>8</sup> Sherman, m.(2) Mary Freeman, and their tombstone in Dedham Churchyard has upon it in a circle at the top the arms of Sherman (see Sherman Arms, p. 49) Inscription: "Herein lieth the Body of Mary/the wife of EDMUND SHERMAN of Dedham/who departed this life/ January 27 in the 62nd year of her age/173 /She was the second daughter/ of Nicholas Freeman of Dedham/ who died in the 57th year of his age/1676/also the Body of/EDMUND SHERMAN Gent./ who died ye 9th of Jany 174 1/2/ aged 72 years." This shows the sameness of the Essex Sherman arms with that of Yaxley, except for the crest - and of course the colors do not show from a tombstone. (see Reg. 51, p. 35; T.T.S., p. 107)

2. Ann<sup>7</sup> Sherman,

3. Joan<sup>7</sup> Sherman

4. Hester<sup>7</sup> Sherman, bap. at Dedham, April 1, 1606. (Reg. 50, p. 415), m. Andrew Warde who was Freeman Watertown, Mass. May 14, 1634; afterwards was of Wethersfield, Conn. where he was a magistrate in 1636 (Bond's Watertown, p. 619.). He died in Fairfield, Conn., ca 1659. In 1636 he was one of 7 who were appointed by the Gen. Ct. of Mass. to govern the Colony of Conn. for a yr. Hester Ward's will dated Dec. 27, 1665, proved Feb. 28, 1665/6.

5. Richard Sherman

6. Bezaleel Sherman

7. Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Sherman, bap. Dedham, Jan. 4, 1614 (Reg. 24, p. 66)

8. child

9. Hon. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Sherman, bap. Dedham, July 12, 1618 (Reg. 50, 416)

10. Grace, b. 1614 or 1615. m. John Livermore. She d. Jan. 14, 1690, aged 75 years, at Chelmsford, Mass. (Gravestone)

11. daughter, "youngest daughter" (will of Samuel<sup>16</sup>, Ed<sup>5</sup>) (T.T.S., p. 106-08)

. . . . .  
REV. JOHN<sup>7</sup> SHERMAN

Rev. John<sup>7</sup> Sherman, b. at Dedham, Dec. 26, 1613 (Reg. 24, p. 66)



bap. there Jan. 4, 1614 (see Essex Shermans, p. 35) A.B. Trinity College, Cambridge, 1629; A.M. 1633. Immanuel was his College at Cambridge. As a Puritan he was persecuted by the established church. He left all behind and fled with other Shermans and other townsmen to New England. They all sailed in the Elizabeth. (Sherman Genealogy by Chas. Pomeroy Sherman, 1922 [this Mr. Sherman's residence is given as Mt. Airy, Phila. Pa.] On p. 5 he describes the Sherman arms and states that the Crest was: (Dedham) a demi-lion ramp. sable (Yaxley) a sea lion sejant per pale or and argent, gutte de poix, finned of the first.

MOTTO: VIRTUTE MORTEM VINCERE [conquer death by bravery].

Rev. John was soon embroiled in church controversy in New England. He was dismissed from the Church at Watertown to Wethersfield, Conn. In May 1640 he was "freed from watching." Admitted to the Milford Church Nov. 8, 1640.

General Ct. of New Haven Colony in Nov. 24, 1640 chose him as one of five persons to be magistrates of the Colony. Dismissed from Milford Church Nov. 8, 1647. Returned to Watertown and became its third minister. Freeman there May 19, 1669. Dying Aug. 8, 1685, was buried East Watertown, Mass. Following is a translation of the Latin inscription on his tomb:

"JOHANNIS SHERMAN

Sacred to the memory of John Sherman a man distinguished for his piety, character and truth; a profound theologian; as a preacher a veritable Chrysostom; unsurpassed in his knowledge of the liberal arts, particularly mathematics; a faithful pastor of the Church of Watertown in New England; an Overseer and Fellow of Harvard College.

After a life of faithful service to Christ in the Church for upwards of 45 years, in the fulness of time he passed away and received from Christ the palm of victory. In the 72nd year of his age, August 8, A.D. 1685." (Watertown Epitaphs, by E.D. Harris, 1869.)

Rev. John Sherman m. (1) Mary - . She d at Milford, Conn., Sep. 8 1644. (Records First Church, Milford, pp. 3, 5.); (2) Mary Launce. Her mother, as widow of Sydrach Simpson left £30 to daughter Mary Sherman... to son Launce's children (P.C.C. Coke 99) see Reg. 50, p. 399, also note to H.F. Waters, p. 398, referring to Vivian's Visitation of Cornwall, Launce pedigree.

Will of Rev. John Sherman:

dated Aug. 6, 1685, proved Oct. 6, 1685, mentions wife Mary and son Samuel Willard. For children of first wife £12. To children of son Bezaleel deceased £10. Daughter, Mary Allen, sons Daniel

(all sail on Sam. Willard)

and Samuel. Daughter Mary Barron. Other children, <sup>James</sup> James, John Abiel<sup>1</sup>, Elizabeth, Hester, Grace, Mercy. Son James Executor. His widow Mary d in Watertown, Mar. 9, 1710. (Bond's Watertown, p. 432) (Reg. 24, p. 66, and see T.T.S. p. 110).

Of Rev. John's children only one became a minister - his fifth child (first by second wife, Mary Launce) was Rev. James, b. 1645; m. May 13, 1680 Mary Walker. He d. 3 Mar. 1718. Bezaleel Sherman, b. 1640, B.A. Harvard 1661, was merchant in Madras, where he died, 1685, leaving widow and daughter. Daniel Sherman, b. 1642 was a Sea Captain.

Of the descendants of the Rev. John there must be many but Mr. Charles Pomeroy Sherman is the only descendant who, so far as this compiler has found, has printed any descent. As his book came out in 1922 (after that of T.T.S.) this line evidently was not known to the latter compiler either, for T.T.S.' book does not continue beyond the children of Rev. John.

. . . . .

#### HON. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> SHERMAN

Hon. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Sherman, son of Edmund<sup>6</sup> and Joan Makin, and grandson of Edmund<sup>5</sup> and his first wife Anne Pellatte Sherman, was bap. at Dedham, July 12, 1618 (Reg. 50, p. 416). When he was around 14 years old he came to New England with his father and about 1636 was at Wethersfield, Conn. Later he was of Stratford, Stamford, and Fairfield, Conn.

He m. Mary Mitchell (dau of Matthew and Sarah (Butterfield) Mitchell), sister of Jonathan Mitchell, of Cambridge, who was a Fellow of Harvard College. She was bap. at S. O'ram, Halifax, Yorkshire, Eng., Oct. 14, 1621.

Samuel Sherman was a leader in New Haven Colony and in the church. From 1660-65 he was an Assistant. He served on the committee to assist in rendering the Colony safe against the Dutch in 1665 (the Dutch were asserting a claim prior to that of the English settlers).

Samuel Sherman died in Fairfield, Conn. Apr. 5, 1700 (G.S.) His surviving children agreed upon the division of his estate on Sep. 10, 1700 (Matthew and Edmund not alive then). The Hon. Samuel Sherman was referred to in his day as the "Worshipful Mr. Sherman". His many eminent descendants include the Hon. Charles R. Sherman; General Wm. T. Sherman and his brother, the statesman John Sherman; Gen. Miles Reber; Gen. Sherman Miles; Lt. Col. Frank S. Henry; Rachel Sherman Thorndike.

CHILDREN of HON. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> and MARY (MITCHELL) SHERMAN:

1. Samuel Sherman b. at Stamford, 1641; m. (1) Mary Titherton; (2) Abigail (Thompson-Curtiss) Huse. He d. Feb. 20, 1718/19.
2. Theophilus, b. Stamford, 1643; m. at Wethersfield, Mary Robbins. He d. at Middletown, Conn., Feb. 16, 1711/12.
3. Matthew, b. Stamford, 1645; m. Hannah Bulkley. He d. 1698.
4. Edmund, b. at Stamford, Dec. 4, 1647; m. Susannah Hardy.
5. JOHN, b. at Stratford, Feb. 8, 1650/51
6. Sarah, b. at Stratford, Feb. 1653/4. m. Josiah Rossiter.
7. Nathaniel, b. at Stratford, Mar. 21, 1656/7; m. (1) Mary Phippeny (dau of Benjamin and Wilmot Phippeny). m. (2) Abigail Hanford, widow, on Nov. 26, 1707. He d. at Stratford, Apr. 19, 1712.
8. BENJAMIN, b. Mar. 29, 1662; m. June 6, 1683, Rebecca Phippeny.
9. David, b. at Stratford, Apr. 15, 1665; m. Mercy Wheeler; he d. 1753.

There are many references for General Sherman's ancestry (he was descended from Hon. Samuel's fifth child, John) of which your compiler has noted; the General's own Memoirs, wherein he refers to "Cothren, History of Ancient Woodbury, Conn."; an article about him in a pamphlet entitled "General Sherman's Puritan Heritage"; the Hon. Samuel Sherman's line as given in Mr. Thomas Townsend Sherman's Sherman Genealogy. As this was compiled with the cooperation of Mr. P. T. Sherman (the General's son who at the time of the book was a neighbor of Mr. T. T. S.) it is the most complete for the General's line through 1920.

#### JOHN<sup>8</sup> SHERMAN

John<sup>8</sup> Sherman, son of Hon. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Sherman and Mary Mitchell was b. at Stratford, Feb. 8, 1650/1. Deacon in Cong. Church. Removed to Woodbury, Conn., where he served as Town Clerk for 25 years. Deputy for Woodbury, 1699-1701; 1704-1712. Captain of Train Band of Woodbury, May 1711. Speaker of House, 1711-1712. Assistant, 1713-22. Judge of Probate Oct. 1719 to May 1728 when he resigned. Judge of County Ct. for 44 yrs. starting 1684.

He m. Elizabeth -- . He d. at Woodbury, Dec. 13, 1730. She d. there Oct. 1, 1744. His will dated Sep. 14, 1730, was proved at Woodbury, Jan. 18, 1730/31.

Children born at Woodbury:

1. Hannah, bap. July 18, 1680; m. Josiah Chittenden. She d. 1744.
2. Samuel, bap. 1682. Deacon.; m. Mary Knowles, d. Feb. 25, 1757. (See 3. Elizabeth, m. Roger Terrill of New Milford, Conn. p. 278)
4. JOHN, bap. June 17, 1687.
5. Sarah; 6. Mary; 7. Susanna; 8. Ichabod (unm.)

JOHN<sup>9</sup> SHERMAN

John<sup>9</sup> Sherman, son of John<sup>8</sup> Sherman and Elizabeth, was bap. at Woodbury, Conn., June 17, 1687, where he lived and died May 20, 1727, aged 40 (G.S.); m. at Woodbury, July 22, 1714, to Emm Preston, dau of Hachaliah and Emm (Fairchild) Preston, bap. at Woodbury, Mar. 3, 1688/9. He d. intestate. On June 20 1729 adm. was granted to his widow Emm Sherman and to a Samuel Sherman, Jr.; inven. June 28, 1727; distribution May 12 1732.

Children b at Woodbury: from 1715 through 1726; 1. Daughter, 2. Jerusha; 3. Damaris; 4. DANIEL; 5. Matthew; 6. Mary; 7. Mary.

DANIEL<sup>10</sup> SHERMAN

Daniel<sup>10</sup> Sherman, son of John<sup>9</sup> Sherman and Emm Preston, was b. at Woodbury, Conn., Aug. 14, 1721; bap. Aug. 20, 1721; m. at Danbury, Conn. Feb. 14, 1744, to Mindwell Taylor (Nathan and Hannah (Benedict) Taylor) b. at Danbury, 1720, d. at Woodbury on May 18, 1798 (Ae. 78, G.S.). He d. at Woodbury, July 28, 1799 (Ae. 78 G.S.)

His record of public service continues the Sherman tradition as he filled many responsible positions. Deputy for Woodbury to Gen. Ct. 1754, 1755, 1757-83; 1785-91. Member of Council of Safety 1777-79. Judge of Probate 1758-95. Justice of Quorum 1761-86. Member Governor's Council 1777-81. Member of Convention ratifying U.S. Constitution at Hartford, 1788.

His epitaph at Woodbury reads: "In memory of Daniel Sherman/ Esq. who died July 28, /A.D. 1799 aged 78 years/. Beneath the surface of this ground/ Honor in humble ruin lies./ Here earth contains in narrow bounds,/ What Sherman left below the skies!" Her epitaph: "In memory of Mindwell/ wife of Daniel Sherman/ Esq. who died May 18, 1798/ aged 78 years."

His will dated Nov. 10, 1795, proved at Woodbury, Sep. 6, 1799, mentions wife Mindwell, sons Daniel and Taylor, and daughters Sarah, Hannah and Emm.

TAYLOR<sup>11</sup> SHERMAN

Taylor<sup>11</sup> Sherman, son of Daniel<sup>10</sup> Sherman and Mindwell Taylor, was b. at Woodbury, Conn., Sep. 5, 1758. He was a lawyer, practicing in Norwalk, Conn. Was appointed U.S. Collector of Internal Revenue for the 2d district of Conn., in Nov. 1813. M. Elizabeth Stoddard (Israel and Elizabeth (Reade) Stoddard) b. Woodbury, June 1, 1769; d. at Mansfield, Ohio, Aug. 21, 1848. He d. at Norwalk, Conn., May 4, 1815. The house on Main St. there was still standing when Selleck's Norwalk (p. 129) was published. His 3 children were: 1. Charles; 2. Daniel; 3. Elizabeth



JUDGE CHAS.<sup>12</sup> R. SHERMAN

Charles<sup>12</sup> Robert Sherman, son of Taylor<sup>11</sup> Sherman and Elizabeth Stoddard, was b. at Norwalk, Conn., Sep. 26, 1788; m. a t Norwalk, May 8, 1810, Mary Hoyt, daughter of Isaac and Mary Raymond Hoyt, b. at Norwalk, Dec. 28, 1787. His profession was the law. He established himself in Ohio in this field moving his family to Lancaster, Ohio Apr. 16, 1812. There was quite an emigration of Conn. families to Ohio following the Rev. War when warrant land was given Conn. families who had suffered losses during the War. While the land was in Ohio it was referred to as "Conn. fire lands" since Conn. issued it for fire losses.

That it was somewhat of a venture into unsettled country may be judged from the following letter written by Taylor Sherman to his son Charles when the latter was trying to get a law practice which would warrant his settling in Ohio. The letter is from a large collection of Sherman letters now in the possession of General Sherman's granddaughter, Miss Eleanor Sherman Fitch, who kindly allows it to appear in print here for the first time.

"Norwalk August 24th 1810

Dear Sir

I wrote you about a month since to send by a Mrs. Gregory. As she has not come I have not sent it. I shall send this by mail - whether it will reach you is uncertain. Mary wrote to you about two weeks since by mail but whether it [was] received we know not. Gibbs's letter of the 12th Instant was received by his wife yesterday by which I understand he is on his way home. I think he could not [have] tarried more than two weeks after his admission which is a very short time for a professional man to try the experiment in a strange country. I hope you have not let impatience outweigh reason so soon as that, you certainly must know that a professional man cannot at once get into business, there must be time to form acquaintance and have that acquaintance in some sort ripen into friendship before you can expect employment, besides a man must do a little in first place before he can get the confidence of the people so as to obtain much business, his fame cannot rise until experience has taught the multitude that he is worthy of their patronage. All this cannot be done at once but must take time, a small cause may cause friends, close application to studies, industry & perseverance forms the man of business, strict integrity and moral rectitude will ever mark their way upon the stage of

moral action whilst one misguided error will mark an injury that time can scarcely erase - We find that hope, that ever cheering companion, paints out future - so business at a distance has flattering prospects, but when arrived at the Goal of Destination the object vanishes and is still further on. If we pursue we overtake. You must consider that you are in a new country, that there contracts are not so numerous as in a commercial country, that the field is not so ample for litigation yet many contracts must in all places be enforced by law. Let judgment and not passion or idle report fix the place for permanent residence, consider well the place, the prospects assured & then await the event business will sooner or later come, but we can never catch it by going after it, it must come to us, not we go to that, you have not had time even to attend a single Court or form much acquaintance, you must not expect business in a moment, yet after all if there is no prospect of business in that part of the country the better way is to return and make the best of a bad adventure. I am very sensible that the undertaking of leaving home, friends, &c. is an important one and there are many difficulties to encounter, yet these you were apprised of and ought to have well weighed them before you set out and I hope you have magnanimity of mind sufficient to overcome them, but if not make not your life miserable by continuing them, but return as before, let not despair prevail but act the Man, the Philosopher, not the Boy or the Coward. Write me and let me know all, I want every particular of your journey, the situation of your County, distances & names of the principal towns, how your horse performed and what you have done since, in short, everything, make me your confidant and if it is in my power to render you any assistance or comfort I shall cheerfully do it as long as my health will enable me. Not a letter have I had from you, tho' there was a promise in Mary's last that I should. I have been waiting in anxious suspense for one for a long time. We have no news of importance to communicate, only that we are in usual health - mine as much as when you left home. Let me know where you are, your prospects and intentions, for you know how I feel a deep interest in your welfare.

I am with due respect

Yours affectionately

Taylor Sherman"

This is interesting not only to those of this line but to

all others with the Puritan heritage as it shows that early American belief in self-reliance for the younger generation together with a father's desire to aid in the establishing of this independence - all based, of course on the Christian virtues of patience and planned industry.

For many years the sentiments expressed in Judge Taylor Sherman's letter were those of the majority of the inhabitants of this country. Only in recent years have weaker ideologies, as they are now called, been heard here.

Hon. Charles Robert Sherman (the "Dear Sir" of the letter) became an important figure in Ohio so one can see that he applied himself as his father directed. In the Ohio Militia he became Major first Regiment, first Brigade, third Division and was appointed Collector U.S. Internal Revenue, third District of Ohio, Nov. 9, 1813. In 1823 he was elected Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, which he held until his untimely death in June 24, 1829. His wife d. at Mansfield, Ohio Sep. 23 1852. They had 11 children, 6 boys and 5 girls.

CHILDREN of HON. CHAS. R.<sup>12</sup> SHERMAN and MARY (HOYT) SHERMAN:

1. Charles Taylor Sherman, b. Norwalk, Conn., Feb. 3, 1811.
2. Mary Elizabeth, b. at Lancaster, O., Apr. 21, 1812
3. James, b. at Lancaster, Dec. 12, 1814.
4. Amelia, b. at Lancaster, Feb. 18, 1816.
5. Julia Ann, b. at Lancaster, July 24, 1818.
6. Gen. Wm. Tecumseh, b. at Lancaster, Feb. 8, 1820.
7. Lampson Parker, b. at Lancaster, Oct. 13, 1821.
8. Hon. John, b. at Lancaster, May 10, 1823.
9. Susan, b. at Lancaster, Oct. 10, 1825.
10. Major Hoyt, b. at Lancaster, Nov. 1, 1827.
11. Frances Beecher.

13 . . .  
1. CHARLES TAYLOR SHERMAN

Charles<sup>13</sup> Taylor Sherman, son of Hon. Charles R. Sherman and Mary (Hoyt) Sherman, was b. at Norwalk, Conn., Feb. 3, 1811. He m. at Mansfield, O., Feb. 2, 1841, Eliza Jane Williams (John Herbert and his second wife, Elizabeth (Crane) (Boal) Williams, b. at Dayton, O., June 13, 1822; d. at Wash. D.C. Oct. 1893. He was Judge of U.S. District Ct. for Northern District of Ohio, Mar. 1867-72. He d. at Cleveland, O., Jan. 1, 1879 (this minor correction of T.T.S.p. 388, given your compiler by Miss Eleanor Sherman Fitch.) There were 7 children: 1. Mary Hoyt 2. Henry Stoddard 3. Edward 4. John 5. Anna 6. Lida 7. Elizabeth. of whom 1, 2, 6, and 7 are continued here.

MARY<sup>14</sup> HOYT (SHERMAN) MILES

Mary<sup>14</sup> Hoyt Sherman, daughter of Hon. Charles Taylor Sherman and Eliza Jane Williams, was b. June 7, 1842; m. at Cleveland O., June 30, 1868, Lt. Gen. Nelson Appleton Miles, U.S.A., son of Daniel and Mary (Curtis) Miles, b. at Westminster, Mass., Aug. 8 1839. She d. at Washington, D.C., May 15, 1915 (this last date a correction of that on p. 388, T.T.S. - correction given me by Miss Eleanor Sherman Fitch.) Gen. Miles d. Wash. D.C. 1925; bu. Arlington Cem.; was a Major Gen.; served with great honor.

CHILDREN OF MARY<sup>14</sup> HOYT SHERMAN AND GEN. NELSON A MILES:

1. Cecilia Sherman Miles, b. Cleveland, O., Sept. 12, 1869.
2. Sherman Miles, b. Dec. 5, 1882.

1. CECILIA<sup>15</sup> SHERMAN (MILES) REBER

Cecilia<sup>15</sup> Sherman Miles, daughter of Gen. Nelson A. Miles and Mary<sup>14</sup> Hoyt (Sherman) Miles, b. Sept. 12, 1869, m. at Washington, D.C., Samuel<sup>15</sup> Reber, Col., U.S.A. Signal Corps.; U.S.M.A. 1886; P.E. Johns Hopkins, 1894; served in France. Col. Reber was son of Hon. Samuel and Margaret<sup>14</sup> Messier (Reese) Reber, b. at St. Louis Mo., Oct. 16, 1864; d. Wash. D.C., Apr. 16, 1933. Col. Reber's grandmother was Mary Elizabeth Sherman (sister of Gen. Sherman) who m. Wm. J. Reese (T.T.S. p. 391-96).

CHILDREN OF CECILIA<sup>15</sup> SHERMAN MILES AND COL. SAMUEL<sup>15</sup> REBER:

1. Miles Reber, b. at Wash. D.C., Mar. 27, 1902. [T.T.S.]
2. Samuel Reber, b. at East Hampton, N.Y., July 15, 1903. p. 396]

BRIG. GEN. MILES<sup>16</sup> REBER, U.S.A.

Gen. Miles<sup>16</sup> Reber, m. Judy Stoll Hawfield June 19, 1945, at Nat. Presbyterian Church, Wash. D.C.; they have a daughter, Margaret Jocelyn<sup>17</sup> Reber, b. Wash. D.C., June 24, 1948.

SAMUEL<sup>16</sup> REBER, JR.

Samuel<sup>16</sup> Reber, Jr. is in the Foreign Service of the State Dept. where he serves with honor. He is unm.

2. MAJ. GEN. SHERMAN<sup>15</sup> MILES

Gen. Sherman<sup>15</sup> Miles, son of Gen. Nelson A. Miles and Mary<sup>14</sup> Hoyt Sherman, was b. Dec. 5, 1882; Capt. U.S.A., serving in France in World War I; m. at Wash., D.C., Nov. 24, 1909, Yulee Noble, b. at Wash. D.C., Nov. 28, 1888 (dau of Wm. Belden and Nannie (Yulee) Noble. After serving in the second World War, Gen. Miles retired and is living in Boston at present. He is in the State of Mass. Legislature at present, from a Boston district. (ref. for this line is Mrs. Samuel Reber, his sister, who has kindly sent this data.)

CHILDREN OF GEN. SHERMAN<sup>15</sup> MILES AND YULEE NOBLE:



1. Nanital<sup>16</sup> Yulee Miles, b. Jan. 5, 1911, at Ft. Myer, Va.; m. a t St. John's Epis. Church, Wash. D.C., June 6, 1936 to Allyn Richmond Wight. Their son, Richmond<sup>17</sup> Miles Wight, b. Montclair, N. J., Oct. 25, 1940.
2. Nelson<sup>16</sup> Appleton Miles, b. Oct. 19, 1917, at Wash. D.C.; m. to Doris A. Purchase, Jan. 21, 1942, St. Paul's Epis. Church, Bennettsville, S.C. They have a son: Sherman<sup>17</sup> Miles II, b. Oct. 17 1943 at Cambridge, Mass.

. . . . .  
HENRY<sup>14</sup> STODDARD SHERMAN

Henry<sup>14</sup> Stoddard Sherman, second child of Hon. Charles Taylor Sherman and Eliza Jane Williams (cont. from p. 118) was b. Apr. 29, 1844. B.A. Dartmouth, 1866; became a lawyer and was o f firm of Sherman, Hoyt and Dustin. Served in Civil War as 1st Lieut. Co. A, 120th Ohio Vols. and Adj. of Regt.; m. at Cleveland O., June 2, 1875, Harriet Amelia Benedict, dau of Geo. Amos and Sarah Frances (Rathbone) Benedict, b. at Cleveland, Oct. 23, 1848. He d. at sea, Feb. 24, 1893. They had 3 children b. at Cleveland, O.

1. Sarah<sup>15</sup> Rathbone Sherman, b. Mar. 28, 1876; m. at Cleveland, O. Apr. 18, 1900, Dr. Edward Perkins Carter, son of Franklin Carter, Pres. of Williams College, and Sarah Kingsbury, b. at Williamstown, Mass. Mar. 13, 1870; in class of 1891 a t Williams. M.D. Univ. of Penn., 1894. Fellow, Path., Johns Hopkins; Asst. Clinical Prof. Med., Western Reserve.  
CHILDREN: 1. Ruth, b. May 24, 1902; d. Dec. 8, 1903; 2. Edward Perkins Carter, Jr., b. Oct. 7, 1904.

EDWARD<sup>16</sup> PERKINS CARTER, JR.

Edward<sup>16</sup> Perkins Carter, Jr., son of Dr. Edward P. Carter and Sarah<sup>15</sup> Rathbone Sherman, was b. Oct. 7, 1904; m. Margaret Leonard, Albany, N.Y., Apr. 19, 1929. Their children are; Christopher Sherman<sup>17</sup> Carter, b. Oct. 13, 1939; Grace Sutherland<sup>17</sup> Carter, b. Feb. 26, 1933; Edward Gardner<sup>17</sup> Carter, b. Aug. 16, 1940.

. . .

2. Henry<sup>15</sup> Stoddard Sherman, b. Oct. 11, 1879. B.A. Yale, 1902; postgraduate work at M.I.T.; served in France. In t h e "FORTY NINER" a house organ of the Society for Savings of Cleveland, O., vol. 1, Issue 7, March 1947 there is a biographical article on Mr. Sherman which states that i n 1921 he "began service with the Society as a corporate member. Three years later... a trustee... serving as a member of Finance and other committees. In June of 1933 he was elected to a vice presidency... election as president in Dec. of the same year.

During his years of presidency, Mr. Sherman has again and ... brought honor to the Society through his sound leadership. ... named in April of 1946 ... serve on Ohio Banking Advisory Board by ... former Governor ... being the first mutual savings banker named to membership ... member of advisory board of the Fed. Deposit Ins. Corp., ... serving a year as vice president and a year as president of the Savings Division of the American Bankers Assoc. ... director of Ohio Bell Tel. Co.; a trustee of Cleveland Clinic Founda.; St. Luke's Hosp.; Laurel School and Western Reserve Hist. Soc.

The picture of Mr. Sherman is a reproduction of a recently completed portrait by the N.Y. artist, Eugene Speicher which original hangs in the trustee's room."

He m. at Cleveland, Nov. 21, 1906 Edith Lydia McBride, daughter of John Harris and Elizabeth (Wright) McBride, b. Feb. 17, 1880  
CHILDREN OF HENRY<sup>15</sup> STODDARD SHERMAN & EDITH L. MCBRIDE:

1. Henry<sup>16</sup> Stoddard Sherman, Jr., b. May 31, 1908; d. Dec. 26, 1928

2. John<sup>16</sup> Sherman, b. Apr. 25, 1910; m. Margaret Bradley in Boston June 19, 1937. Their children are: Margaret<sup>17</sup> Sherman, b. Mar. 9, 1939; 2. Barbara Sherman, b. Feb. 11, 1941; 3. Henry Stoddard Sherman, b. Jun. 14, 1943; d. Feb. 10, 1945; 4. John Sherman, Jr., b. Nov. 20, 1945; 5. Charles Bradley Sherman, b. Jan. 18, 1949.

3. Elizabeth Sherman<sup>16</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1914; m. James A. Hughes, Jr. in Cleveland, Feb. 2, 1940. Children: 1. Anne Sharon Hughes, b. Feb. 26, 1941; 2. James Sherman Hughes, b. Oct. 20, 1942; 3. Harriette Hughes, b. May 1, 1945.

4. Harriette<sup>16</sup> Benedict Sherman, b. Apr. 30, 1920; m. James A. Barnes, in Cleveland, Sep. 10, 1949.

Mr. Henry<sup>15</sup> Stoddard Sherman is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Cleveland Heights.

#### LIDA<sup>14</sup> WILLIAMS (SHERMAN) HOYT

Lida<sup>14</sup> Williams Sherman, daughter of Charles<sup>13</sup> Taylor Sherman and Eliza Jane Williams, was b. Aug. 22, 1852; m. at Cleveland, Oct. 16, 1873, Colgate Hoyt, M.A. (Hon.) Univ. of Rochester, 1895 Banker, Director and officer of several railroads, son of Jas. Madison and Mary Ella (Beebe) Hoyt, b. at Cleveland, Mar. 2, 1849 Mr. Colgate Hoyt, d. Jan. 30, 1922; Lida<sup>14</sup> (Sherman) Hoyt d. at Oyster Bay, N.Y., Sep. 15, 1908. He m. (2) Katharine L. (Sharp) Cheesman. Children by first wife: 1. Anne Sherman Hoyt, b. Jan. 12, 1875 2. Charles Sherman Hoyt, b. Oct. 28, 1879; 3. Colgate Hoyt, Jr. b. at Yonkers, N.Y., Aug. 1, 1883. B.A. Brown, 1905. Capt. U.S.A.m. at Hempstead, N.Y., June 12, 1912, Jeannette Myers, daughter of Chas. &

Anna (Freeborn) Myers, b. at N.Y.C. June 26, 1883. 4. Elizabeth Bancroft<sup>15</sup> Sherman Hoyt, b. at Yonkers, N.Y., Oct. 16, 1885.

#### COLGATE HOYT

Colgate<sup>15</sup> Hoyt, son of Colgate Hoyt, Sr. and Lida<sup>14</sup> W. Sherman Hoyt, was b. Aug. 1, 1883 (see p. 121); Capt. U.S.A. World War I, Lt. Col. AUS World War II, Ret.; m. at Hempstead, N.Y. Jeannette Myers and their children are: *i, 8.3*

1. Sherman<sup>16</sup> Hoyt, b. at N.Y.C., Mar. 9, 1915; m. Janet Tompkins daughter of Howard C. Tompkins and Lu (Harrison) Tompkins b. Nov. 28, 1916 at Babylon L.I., on Dec. 28, 1940.

Sherman Hoyt: Harvard '36; Capt. AUS World War II. Children are: Sherman<sup>17</sup> Hoyt, Jr., b. July 29, 1942, Babylon, L.I.

2. Lucinda Hoyt, b. Feb. 5, 1947.

2. Jeannette and

3. Barbara, twins, b. at N.Y.C. Feb. 28, 1918

4. Coleman Williams Hoyt, b. at N.Y.C. Nov. 11, 1925.

On Jan. 5, 1924, Colgate Hoyt m. Muriel Williams Williamson, daughter of Clement Williams at Sunnysbrook Pa., following a divorce from his first wife in 1923. - Col. Hoyt is a member of the Union Club, N.Y. . . . .

#### ELIZABETH<sup>15</sup> BANCROFT SHERMAN (HOYT) LINDSAY

Elizabeth<sup>15</sup> Bancroft Sherman Hoyt, b. Oct. 16, 1885, daughter of Colgate Hoyt, Sr. and Lida<sup>14</sup> Sherman Hoyt, m. as his second wife (wives were cousins) Sir Ronald Lindsay, fourth son of James Ludovic, 26th Earl of Crawford, and Emily Florence Wilbraham, b. at Haigh Hall, Wigan, Lancashire, ENG., May 3, 1877. C.V.O.: Under Secretary of State for Finance in Egypt 1913-1919; Counsellor of the Br. Embassy at Wash., D.C., 1920. Sir Ronald d. Aug. 21, 1945. (see T.T.S., p. 390, 91.) (data cont. from there is from letter of Mr. Colgate Hoyt of Feb. 6, 1950) . . . . .

#### ELIZABETH<sup>14</sup> SHERMAN CAMERON

Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Sherman, b. Nov. 10, 1857; daughter of Chas. T. Sherman and Eliza J. Williams; m. at Cleveland, May 9, 1878, as his second wife, Hon. Jas. Donald Cameron, son of Hon. Simon and Margaret (Brua) Cameron, b. at Middletown, Penn., May 14, 1833, B.A. Princeton, 1852; M.A. 1855. U.S. Secretary of War, 1876-77; U.S. Senator for Penn., 1877-97. He d. at Donegal, Penn. Aug. 30, 1918. Child:

1. Martha<sup>15</sup> Cameron, b. at Wash. D.C., June 25, 1886; m. at Wash.

Mar. 18, 1909, Hon. Ronald Charles Lindsay (see above). She d. at Stepleton House, Blandford, Dorset, ENG., Apr. 29, 1918.

No issue.

This concludes the descent of those of the Chas.<sup>13</sup> T. Sherman line getting down to date his children: 1, 2, 6, 7 (see p. 118)

2. MARY<sup>13</sup> ELIZABETH (SHERMAN) REESE

Mary<sup>13</sup> Elizabeth Sherman, second child of Hon. Chas. R. Sherman and Mary Hoyt, was b. at Lancaster, O., Apr. 21, 1812; d. there Aug. 1900; m. there Oct. 29, Wm. Jas. Reese, son of Jacob and Leah (James) Reese, b. at Phila., Pa., Aug. 5, 1804; d. at Lancaster on Dec. 17, 1883. B.A.U. of Pa.; admitted to Bar of Pa. and of Ohio. Was also a merchant and Maj. Gen. of Ohio Militia; Grand Master of Ohio Freemasons for 8 years. Children: 1. Henry; 2. Mary; 3. Rosina; 4. Margaret; 5. Mary; 6. Julia; 7. Alice.

ROSINA<sup>14</sup> ELIZABETH (REESE) HOYT

Rosina<sup>14</sup> Elizabeth Reese, b. at Lancaster, Feb. 24, 1835; m. at Lancaster, Oct. 20, 1858, Alfred Miller Hoyt, son of Jas. Moody and Mary (Nesbitt) Hoyt, b. at N.Y.C., Dec. 22, 1828; d. there June 18, 1903. Children b. at N.Y.C.: 1. Florence; 2. Henry; 3. Alfred; 4. Mary; 5. John; 6. Rosina. (Mrs. Hoyt d. 1922; Mr. Hoyt d. 1903.)

1. Florence<sup>15</sup> Cecilia Hoyt, b. Feb. 28, 1860; m. at N.Y.C., Apr. 22 1887, Dr. Wm. Kelly Otis, B.A. Columbia 1882, M.D. 1885, son of Fessenden Otis, M.D., N.Y. Med. Coll. 1852; M.A., Union, 1851 LL.D. Columbia, 1892; and Frances (Cooke); child: Rosina<sup>16</sup> Hoyt Otis, b. Jan. 30, 1888; m. there Nov. 4, 1914, Capt. Edgar Farrar Bateson, U.S.A., son of Chas. Edwin and Mary McLaughlin (Stamps) Bateson, b. at N. Orleans, La., Jan. 9, 1887. Children:

1. Edgar Farrar Bateson, Jr. b. July 19, 1915; m. - see p. 276.
2. Florence Cecilia Bateson, b. Mar. 26, 1917; m. Loren C. Berry, son of the (late) Gordon Berry, and Katherine (Dwight) Berry; m. May 10, 1941. They have 3 children: 1. Rosina, b. Dec. 1942; 2. Roger, b. Aug. 1944; Lucinda, b. Oct. 1949.

3. William Otis Bateson; b. 1923;

4. Rosina E. Bateson, b. 1925; m. Francis J. Rue, Jr. July 20 1946 at Cold Spring Harbor, L. Is.; they have 2 children: Mary Virginia Rue, b. May 29, 1947; 2. Francis J. Rue, b. Dec. 29, 1949. - Mrs. Francis J. Rue, Sr. was Virginia Pelzer of Charleston, S.C.

5. John<sup>15</sup> Sherman Hoyt, b. July 29, 1869, B.A. Columbia, 1890; m. at Lenox, Mass., Oct. 31, 1895, Ethel Phelps Stokes, dau of Anson Phelps and Helen L. (Phelps) Stokes, b. at Staten Is. N.Y., Feb. 14, 1876. Children: 1. John S. Hoyt; 2. Anson Hoyt; 3. Sherman R. Hoyt; 4. Helen Phelps Stokes Hoyt; 5. Ethel S. Hoyt; 6. Graham Hoyt.

6. Rosina<sup>15</sup> Sherman Hoyt, b. Mar. 11, 1874; m. Gerard Beekman Hoppin in N.Y.C., Dec. 29, 1924; He is of a distinguished N.Y. family; no children. He d. 1950 [see Addenda]



3. JAMES<sup>13</sup> SHERMAN

James<sup>13</sup> Sherman, third child of Hon. Chas. R. Sherman and Mary Hoyt, was b. at Lancaster, O., Dec. 12, 1814; m. there Oct. 11, 1841 Sophia Connell, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Lobengier) Connell, b. at Lancaster, July 28, 1818; d. at Des Moines, Iowa, Sep. 8, 1871. He d. at Cincinnati, O., July 10, 1864. A merchant. Children: 1. Charles; Frances; 3. Hoyt; 4. Mary.

HOYT<sup>14</sup> SHERMAN

Hoyt<sup>14</sup> Sherman, b. at Des Moines, April 16, 1851; m. there Oct. 7 1874 Hattie Maria Warner, daughter of Joseph Comstock and Caroline A. (Bixby) Warner, b. at Adrian, Mich., Sep. 27, 1852. He was Receiver of U.S. Land Office, Salt Lake City, U., 1883-93. Utah Senator, 1900-04. Children: 1. Eloise; 2. Laura; 3. Roger; 4. Hoyt<sup>14</sup> Sherman d. Jan. 11, 1929; his wife d. Sep. 19, 1925.

ELOISE HOYT<sup>15</sup> (SHERMAN) GIBSON

Eloise<sup>15</sup> Hoyt Sherman, b. at Des Moines, July 20, 1878; m. at Salt Lake City, U., Sep. 20, 1905, George Jay Gibson, son of Geo. J. and Caroline A. (Scovill) Gibson, b. at Cleveland, O., Mar. 17, 1873. B.A. Yale, 1895. LL.B. cum laude Yale, 1897. Lawyer in Salt Lake City. He d. Mar. 20, 1948. Child: Eloise Sherman<sup>16</sup> Gibson.

1. Eloise<sup>16</sup> Sherman Gibson, b. at Salt Lake City, Nov. 4, 1906 d. Jan. 17, 1950; was m. Mar. 10, 1930 to Wm. Stephen Jensen son of Roy and Katherine Jensen, of Seattle, Wash.; W.S. Jensen is a graduate of Washington State Univ. (M.A.)
- 5 Children: 1. Wm. Sherman Jensen b. Sep. 10, 1931; 2. Katherine Hoyt Jensen; b. Mch. 27, 1933; 3. Geo. Jay Jensen, b. Mch. 29, 1937; 4. Eloise Nadine Jensen, b. Aug. 8, 1941; 5. Susan Meda Jensen, b. Jan. 3, 1943; all b in Seattle, Wash. (from letter of Mrs. Geo. J. Gibson, Feb. 11, 1950.)

LAURA<sup>15</sup> CAROLINE (SHERMAN) GRAY

Laura<sup>15</sup> Caroline Sherman, second child of Hoyt<sup>14</sup> and Hattie Warner Sherman, was b. at Harlan, Iowa, July 7, 1880; m. Wash. D. C., May 27, 1908 to Prentiss Nathaniel Gray, son of Geo. Dickman and Susan (Thayer) Gray, b. at Oakland, Cal., Jul. 2, 1880. B.A. Univ. Cal. Children: 1. Barbara; 2. Sherman. - Mr. P. N. Gray d. 1905

1. Barbara<sup>16</sup> Gray, b. at San Francisco, Cal., Jul. 25, 1914; m. L. Noble Robinson, Feb. 1, 1935; he b. Salt Lake City, U.; Mch. 22, 1905, son of L. Robinson, and Ida Noble (deceased) of Los Angeles, Cal. - They have 3 children: 1. Prentiss N. Robinson, b. in Salt L. City, Jul. 27, 1936; 2. Worden Robinson, b. in Des Moines, I., Sep. 4, 1937; 3. Sherman Robinson, b. in Wash., D.C., June 2, 1942. Residence, Wash., D.C.
2. Sherman<sup>16</sup> Gray, b. N.Y., June 18, 1918; m. Barbara Binty (b. Salt Lake City, U., Oct. 26, 1918, daughter of Chas. C. and

Denise (Rarrich) Binty of Salt Lake City,U.) Oct.16,1942 in Salt Lake City.Two children:1.Pamela Gray,b.Salt Lake,Aug.6 1944;2.Elizabeth Gray,b.in N.Y.,Aug.28,1947.Residence N.Y. (From letter of Mrs.Laura<sup>15</sup>Sherman Gray, Feb.2,1950)

#### ROGER<sup>15</sup> SHERMAN

Roger<sup>15</sup>Sherman, son of Hoyt<sup>14</sup> Sherman and Hattie Warner, was b.at Des Moines, Sep.4,1884;m.at Yreka, Cal., June 3,1916, to Claudine Taylor, daughter of R.Samuel and Katherine (Messinger) Taylor, b.at Yreka, Cal., June 24,1895.One child, Claudine Sherman who m.John Mack

They have two children:Roger Sherman Mack, b.Aug.3,1942; Marilyn Louise Mack, b.May 25,1945.

Roger<sup>15</sup>Sherman resides at Mountain View, Cal. (From letter of Mrs.Laura<sup>15</sup>Sherman Gray, his sister.)

. . . . .

#### GEN.WILLIAM TECUMSEH<sup>13</sup>SHERMAN

Gen.Sherman, son of Hon.Chas.R.Sherman and Mary (Hoyt)Sherman, was b.at Lancaster,O.,Feb.8,1820;m.at Wash.D.C.Eleanor Boyle Ewing, daughter of Hon.Thomas and Maria (Boyle) Ewing, b.at Lancaster,O.,Oct.4,1824 (d.at N.Y.,Nov.28,1888.The Gen. d.at N.Y.,Feb.14,1891.(cont.from p.118.)) [m.was at Blair House] Gen.Sherman lived his boyhood in Ohio which although it was frontier country was not illiterate because where New England settlers went there also went books. The frontier library was typically called the "coonskin Library" because it consisted of books brought back west in exchange for furs sold in the trappers' market. Only the best would survive such a winnowing and so the classical quotations and analogies which the General used so well, reflect the high quality of the literature which was available first in his father's home and later in the Hon.Thomas Ewing's home.

Judge Charles R. Sherman did not live to be an old man but he showed himself to be an individual in a memorable way. This was in the naming of his sixth child after an Indian. Judge Sherman admired the great chief of the Shawnees, Tecumseh, and so named one of his sons Tecumseh Sherman. The name William was later added, when after the untimely death of the Judge, Senator Ewing, a neighbor, kindly became the guardian of the little Tecumseh. The story is told that Sen. Ewing called at the Sherman home, offering to help Mrs.Sherman, who was left with a large number of children to bring up, and inquired which small child was the smartest. Someone ans-

wered, "Tecumseh, and he's out in the backyard making mud pies". Mrs. Ewing welcomed the little boy into her home. She was, however, a devout Catholic, and the name of a savage for a Christian child, troubled her, and so when the priest came to her home, the little Tecumseh had the baptismal name of William added, as the christening day happened to be that saint's day. Inasmuch as he was nine years old and came from a long line of dissenters, it is not to be wondered at that the dogma of another faith was difficult for him to accept, try though he did, and his yearning to become a devout Catholic reflects credit upon his character.

In 1836, at the age of 16 he entered West Point, to be # 6 in his graduation class of 43. His first service was at Ft. Pierce. In Wash., D.C. on May 1, 1850 he and Eleanor Boyle Ewing were married. She was daughter of Hon. Thomas and Maria (Boyle) Ewing, Sec. of the Interior at the time. The Hon. Thos. Ewing had been the first graduate of Oberlin and came of a distinguished family. It is not the purpose of this work to retell the General's famous career which would require a volume in itself. His sayings and historic doings are still household phrases and not a week goes by but some reference to him is noted in a book, magazine, radio, movie or television. An equestrian statue by St. Gaudens stands in Wash. D.C. and one in Grand Army Plaza, N.Y. at Central Park. Inscribed on the Wash. statue are the oft-quoted words of Dr. Henry S. Van Dyke which are given here by permission of Harper Brothers. [Other references below are from the General's Memoirs.]

#### THE STATUE OF SHERMAN BY ST. GAUDENS

by

Dr. Henry S. Van Dyke

"This is the soldier brave enough to tell

The glory-dazzled world, that 'war is hell'.

Lover of peace, he looks beyond the strife

And rides through hell to save his country's life."

Few men have been held in such high esteem as Gen. Sherman, fewer still have remained so modest under praise. Dying, he was heard murmuring "faithful and honorable" - words which exemplify the standards by which he lived. [see frontis. ] He was generous in giving up command of the Army, refusing to be made an exception to compulsory retirement and making it possible for his natural successor to share the honor of commanding before too old to enjoy it, (ibid, p. 458). Here too he showed his knowledge of the classics "I remember well the experience of Gil Blas" (ibid). He was beloved by the Army

the men calling him Uncle Billy and feeling confidence when they saw him and his white socks (Compton's Pictured Ency. 1947 ed., vol. 13, p. 116.) He was indefatigable, on the march during the day, writing and reading dispatches at night and writing constantly to his wife; rolling up toward dawn for a nap before getting on again.

He was a realist - his estimate, regarded as preposterous at the outset of the war as to number of troops needed and territory involved, was correct and his judgment upheld after he had undergone many unfounded criticisms.

His devotion to duty is a subject for pride in the hearts of his family. In a letter of Jan. 27, 1868 to Pres. Johnson, he states "I do not think, since 1857, I have averaged 30 days out of 300 and 65 at home." (Memoirs, p. 425.) By remaining at his post instead of taking the furlough he deserved, he lost his beloved son, Willie, who came down with fever while visiting him. It is puzzling to understand the bitterness even today of the South in regard to Sherman, considering the great loss which he personally sustained through his proper part in the saving of the Union, in a war which he abhorred. As an author he was master of the trenchant phrase. "Old Shady" appeared in Oct. 1888 in N. Amer. Review. While he was not a genealogist, he was proud of his forbears and the first part of his Memoirs states his ancestry from Edmond Sherman who came from Dedham, Essex, England. This is also given in the Enc. Brit. 11th ed., vol. 24, p. 851, an authority which is certain of its facts before stating them. - Tribute by Hon. James G. Blaine states that he had "lofty patriotism without the stain of selfishness." (Rev. ed. of the Memoirs, after Gen.'s death, v. 2, p. 492.)

His funeral at N.Y. included Pres. and V. Pres. of U.S.A., Cabinet, Gov. of N.Y., and Mayor, Grand Army of the Republic, Cadet Corp. of U.S.M.A., going from his home at 71st St. to ferry at foot of Desbrosses St. The train went to St. Louis where a military funeral took place, the ceremony at the grave performed by his oldest son, Rev. Thos. E. Sherman, R.C. priest. Also attending were Wm. S. Fitch, and Charles Ewing. Children of Gen. W. T. Sherman and Eleanor (Ewing) Sherman: 1. Maria<sup>14</sup> Ewing Sherman; 2. Mary; 3. Wm. T., Jr.; 4. Rev. Thos. Ewing Sherman, S. J.; 5. Eleanor; 6. Rachel; 7. Charles; 8. Philemon T. Sherman.

#### 1. MARIA<sup>14</sup> EWING (SHERMAN) FITCH

Maria<sup>14</sup> Sherman, b. at Lancaster, O., Jan. 28, 1851; m. at Wash. Oct. 1 1874, Thos. Wm. Fitch, son of Michael and Catherine (Moore) Fitch b. at N.Y.C., Oct. 1, 1843; d. at B'klyn, N.Y., Apr. 8, 1915. First Ass't



- Engineer, U.S. Navy, Oct. 8, 1872. Later in business. She d. at Gulfport, Miss., Nov. 22, 1913. Children: (#4, 5, d. y.; #6 see Sherman Addenda)
1. Wm. Sherman Fitch, b. St. Louis, Mo., June 24, 1875; m. (1) Alмира R. Hancock; (2) Florence Mitchell. No issue; he d. Dec. 15 '27.
  2. Eleanor Sherman Fitch, b. at St. Louis, Nov. 13, 1876. Unm. She has graciously aided many authors in working on books about the Sherman and Ewing families, giving other time and strength in this interest. She has had many letters copied on the typewriter, and spent hours puzzling out hurriedly written words. While some of the letters and other mementos of the General have been either given outright or loaned to universities and to the Library of Congress, there are many letters etc still in her possession. Miss Fitch kindly showed me also the magnifying glass which the General used in map reading and the field desk which accompanied him on his march - it being carried on poles between camping grounds. The many letters and family pictures show deep family love.
  3. Thomas Wm. Fitch, Jr. b. at Lancaster, June 24, 1878; d. April 1915. Capt. 324th Inf., U.S.A.; m. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Feb. 21, 1900 to Gray Morrison Emery, daughter of John Anson and Mary Tassey (Morrison) Emery, b. at Allegheny, Pa., Mar. 2, 1875. Children b. at Pittsburgh: 1. Coleman<sup>16</sup>M. Fitch; 2. Tecumseh Sherman<sup>16</sup> Fitch; 3. Rosamond Thomas<sup>16</sup>Fitch.

#### TECUMSEH<sup>16</sup>SHERMAN FITCH

Tecumseh<sup>16</sup>Sherman Fitch, b. March 21, 1908, son of Thos. Wm. Fitch and Gray Morrison Emery, was b. in Pittsburgh, Pa. He is a graduate of the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale U. 1931; started as a laborer at the Jessop Steel Co. in 1931 and became Ass't. Superintendent in 1933; 1934 Manager of the Composite Steel Div. through 1942; 1942-1944 Special Ass't. in Steel Div. of the War Production Board in Wash., D.C. In 1945 he founded the Washington Steel Corp., of which he is Chairman of the Board and Pres.; also Pres. Composite Steels Inc., Wash., Pa. (founded 1940); Director Peoples Nat. Bank, Wash. Pa., Precision Methods & Machines, Inc.; Waterbury, Conn.; Nema-colin Country Club; Neighborhood House Assoc.; Chamber of Commerce; Pres. LeMoine Community Center; member First Presbyterian Church, Wash., Pa. Children:

1. William<sup>17</sup>Tecumseh Sherman Fitch, b. Oct. 12, 1937 in Wash. Pa.
2. Colin<sup>17</sup>Reed Fitch, b. July 23, 1939 in Wash., Pa.
3. Gray<sup>17</sup>Morrison Fitch, b. May 15, 1941 in Wash., Pa.
4. Mary<sup>17</sup>Mitchell Fitch, b. Apr. 20, 1943 in Silver Springs, Md.





Rosamond (Fitch) Richardson and family

5. Rosamond<sup>17</sup> Thomas Fitch, b. Sep. 5, 1944, Wash., Pa.

6. Thomas<sup>17</sup> Ewing Fitch, b. June 24, 1947, Wash. Pa.

7. Madeleine<sup>17</sup> LeMoyne Fitch, b. Jan. 2, 1949, Wash. Pa.

All the above were baptized in the First Pres. Ch., Wash. Pa., except Wm. T. S. Fitch who was bap. in the First Pres. Ch. at Sewickley, Pa., and Thos. E. Fitch, bap. in Second Pres. Ch. in Wash., Pa.

Mrs. Fitch was formerly Janet McFarquhar Reed, b. Jan. 1, 1911 in Wash., Pa. where her Reed family have been living for about 200 years, the emigrant coming there directly from England. No connection is known between this Reed family and others in this country. The marriage took place in Trinity Epis. Ch. in Wash., Pa., the ministers officiating were the Rev. Wilford O. Cross of the above church, and Dr. Owen Davies Odell of the First Pres. Ch. of Sewickley; June 24, 1935.

. . . . .  
ROSAMOND<sup>16</sup> THOMAS (FITCH) RICHARDSON

Rosamond<sup>16</sup> Thomas Fitch, b. Feb. 28, 1910 at Pittsburgh, Pa., the daughter of Thomas Wm. Fitch, Jr. and Gray Morrison Emery was m. to Frank Elmer Richardson, Jr. at Sewickley, Pa., Oct. 1, 1934. He was son of Frank Elmer Richardson and Annie (Fleming) Richardson and was b. at Sewickley, Jan. 20, 1901. Children:

1. Anne Fleming Richardson, b. June 19, 1936
2. Gray Emery Richardson, b. May 31, 1938; d. May 12, 1944.
3. Frank Elmer Richardson, b. Aug. 19, 1939
4. Thomas Fitch Richardson, b. June 30, 1942
5. Beth Morrison Richardson, b. Mar. 18, 1945
6. Susan Sherman Richardson, b. Jul. 18, 1946
7. John Sterling Richardson, II, b. July 23, 1948

- . . . . .
2. Mary<sup>14</sup> Elizabeth Sherman, (cont. from p. 127, Gen. Sherman's children) b. at Lancaster, Mar. 17, 1852; unm; d. Boston, Apr. 6, 1925.
  3. Wm.<sup>14</sup> Tecumseh Sherman, Jr., b. at Lancaster, Jun. 8, 1854; d. Oct. 10, 1863 of fever caught while visiting the General.
  4. Rev. Thomas<sup>14</sup> Ewing Sherman, b. at San Francisco, Cal. Oct. 12, 1856. B. A. Georgetown, 1874; Ph. B. Yale, 1876. R. C., S. J.; d. N. Orleans, Apr. 29, 1933.
  5. Eleanor<sup>14</sup> Mary Sherman, b. at Lancaster, Sep. 5, 1859, d. at Neuilly, France, Jul. 18, 1915; m. at Wash., D. C., May 5, 1880, to Alexander Montgomery Thackara, son of Benjamin and Mary Thackara b. at Phila., Pa., Sep. 24, 1848; U. S. Naval Acad., 1869; Lt. U. S. Navy; U. S. Consul at Havre, France, 1897-1905; at Berlin, Germany 1905-1914. U. S. Consul General at Paris since 1914 up to 1931. He d. Paris, Jan. 19, 1937. Children: 1. Mary; 2. Alexander; 3. Wm. T.



S.;<sup>4</sup>Eleanor.

## 2. ALEXANDER<sup>15</sup>MONTGOMERY THACKARA, Jr.

Alexander<sup>15</sup>Montgomery Thackara, Jr., b. at Phila., Pa., June 27 1883, son of Eleanor Mary Sherman and Alexander M. Thackara; Lt., J.G., U.S.N.R.F.; m. in Boston, Dec. 1906, Cecil Duffin; no issue; divorced 1908; m. (2) Emily Constance Wilson, second dau. of David Wilson, M.D. and Marion E.A. Wilson, of Bushey on Heath, England on Jan. 5, 1920. Child: Alexander David Thackara, b. Oct. 19, 1920; Cambridge University, 1941. A.M. Thackara, d. 26 Dec. 1921, London, Eng. . . . .

## 3. WILLIAM<sup>15</sup>TECUMSEH SHERMAN THACKARA

William<sup>15</sup>Tecumseh Sherman Thackara, b. at Phila., Pa., Nov. 3 0 1884; B.A. Harvard, 1908; m. at Woking, England, July 14, 1913, Lucy Marcel, daughter of Justine James and Jane Rachel Casey (Cook) Marcel, b. at Havre, France, Dec. 1, 1890. Children:

1. James<sup>16</sup>Justine Thackara, b. Apr. 23, 1914, at Buenos Aires, Argentina; Harvard Bus. Sch. 1947; Lt., (J.G.) U.S.N.R. 1943-46; m. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, 1943 to Ellen S. Divorced, 1945; child: James<sup>17</sup>Sherman Thackara
2. Alexander<sup>16</sup>Montgomery Thackara, b. Aug. 28, 1917 at Olivos, Argentina; M.I.T. 1939; m. Cynthia Thorndike, Dedham, Mass. May 31, 1941; Children: 1. Pamela<sup>17</sup>, b. Boston Apr. 17, 1943; 2. Wm. T.S. 17, b. Boston, Dec. 28, 1945; 3. Thos. Ewing, aged one.
3. Eleanor<sup>16</sup>Sherman Thackara, b. Jun. 3, 1921, Buenos Aires, Argentina; m. June 3, 1946, Boston, Mass. to Ralph Campagna, b. N.Y., Jan. 2, 1917; Middlebury, Vt. 1938; Capt. 3d Armored Div., 5/28/42-12/14/45; son of Americus A. Campagna, b. N.Y. 6/13/85, and Mary Victoria Li-Sante, b. N.Y., 3/16/89. Children: Mary Campagna, b. 2/15/1947; at N.Y.; Peter Alexander Campagna, b. 4/10/1949; at Minneapolis, Minn.

. . . . .

## 4. ELEANOR<sup>15</sup>SHERMAN (THACKARA) CAULDWELL

Eleanor<sup>15</sup>Sherman Thackara, b. Aug. 9, 1886 at Marietta, Pa., was the fourth child of Eleanor M. Sherman and Alexander M. Thackara. She m. at Rosemont, Pa. on Jan. 31, 1917 to Frederic Wadsworth Cauldwell, son of James Allen and Sarah (Lendrum) Cauldwell, b. at Watkins, N.Y., Sep. 23, 1874. Child: Frederic Wadsworth Cauldwell, Jr., b. at Wash. D.C., June 29, 1918.

1. Frederic<sup>16</sup>Wadsworth Cauldwell, Jr.; Webb Institute of Naval Arch. & Marine Engineer., 1941; Naval Res., active duty 7/'43 to 9/'46. Married Jan. 2, 1941 at Fitchburg, Mass. to Betsy Burnham Hatch, b. Mar. 7, 1918, Lunenburg, Mass., daughter of Frank Eben Hatch, b. Sep. 6, 1884, Fitchburg, Mass., and Charlotte Tufts, b. Lancaster, Mass. Oct. 6, 1866.

Children: Frederic<sup>17</sup> Sherman Cauldwell, Jr., b. Seattle, Wash. 1/8/144; 2. Elizabeth Ellen Cauldwell, b. Fitchburg, Mass. Sep. 20, 1946. (From letters of Mrs. Frederic Cauldwell.)

. . . . .  
RACHEL<sup>14</sup> EWING (SHERMAN) THORNDIKE

Rachel<sup>14</sup> Ewing Sherman, sixth child of Gen. Sherman and Eleanor Ewing, was b. at Lancaster, July 5, 1861 (cont. from p. 127) m. at Wash., D.C., Dec. 30, 1891, Paul Thorndike, B.A., cum laude, Harvard, 1884; M.D. 1888. Ass't Prof. of Surgery at Harvard. Son of Dr. Wm. and Martha Eliza (Abbott) Thorndike, b. at Beverly, Mass., Mar. 2, 1863. She d. at Boston, Mass., Oct. 26, 1919. Children:

1. William<sup>15</sup> Tecumseh Sherman Thorndike, b. at Boston, Jan. 16, 1893. B.A. Harvard, 1916. Resides at Germantown, Pa.; m.
2. Martha<sup>15</sup> Thorndike, b. at Boston, Jan. 18, 1895, m. at Boston, Joseph Rochemont Hamlen, son of James Clarence and Caroline Frances (White) Hamlen, b. at Portland, Me., Mar. 15, 1881. In class of 1904, Lawrence Scientific Sch., Harvard. Children: 1. Joseph Rochemont Hamlen, Jr., b. Dec. 8, 1919 at Boston. Graduate Harvard; and Va. Law Sch.; 2. Paul Thorndike Hamlen, b. Sep. 13, 1922, d. Sep. 16, 1922; 3. Wm. Thorndike Hamlen b. Apr. 10, 1924; Harvard & Harvard Bus. Sch. graduate; 4. John Sherman Hamlen, b. Feb. 12, 1934.

Martha<sup>15</sup> Thorndike m. Jos. R. Hamlen on May 4, 1918.

3. Anna<sup>15</sup> Thorndike (see Addenda).

PHILEMON TECUMSEH<sup>14</sup> SHERMAN

Philemon<sup>14</sup> Tecumseh Sherman, b. at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 9, 1867 was the youngest child of General Sherman. In 1886 he was grad. from St. Louis Univ., B.A.; Yale, 1888, Ph.B. Admitted to Bar of N.Y., 1890. Alderman, N.Y.C., 1898-99. Commissioner of Labor, N.Y. State, 1905-1907. Member of firm of Taft & Sherman. Unm. He d. N.Y.C. Dec. 6, 1941. He was a very able man, a good speaker, and the author of many published articles; also assisted Mr. Thos. T. Sherman in gathering the genealogical material for his branch of the Shermans. His "General Sherman in the Last Year of the Civil War: an address delivered at the 38th Reunion of the Soc. of the Army of the Tennessee at St. Louis, Mo." Nov. 11, 1908, shows him to have the same lucid style and incisive presentation of facts as his famous father; a man of convictions and forthright utterance, of scorn for the devious.

This concludes General Sherman's descent as known to your compiler. Before leaving him, it would seem well to give his famous words in rejecting possible presidency of the U.S.: "I will not accept if nominated and will not serve if elected."

This succinct remark was not made after meditation but was the immediate phraseology of the General. His son Tom related how his father removed the cigar from his mouth, made his remark and replaced the cigar. The son said he knew then that his father was a great man whose modest self-evaluation was that he had been trained to be a soldier, not a politician and whose direct ways were directly opposed to the devious ones of politics. [anecdote from Miss E. Sherman Fitch]. There can be no doubt that had Gen. Sherman become President, he would have been a fine one.

In May 1950 there was a large family gathering in Wash. to celebrate the 100th anniversary of Gen. Sherman's wedding to Ellen Ewing whose father, the Hon. Thomas Ewing, in the Cabinet of the President, was living in Blair House.

Within recent years Gen. Sherman was honored by the U.S. Postal Dept. when it issued a three-cent stamp with pictures of Sherman, Grant and Sheridan.; the largest living redwood bears his name as does an Army tank.

#### HON. JOHN<sup>13</sup>SHERMAN

Hon. John<sup>13</sup>Sherman, son of Judge Chas. R. and Mary (Hoyt) Sherman, b. at Lancaster, O., May 10, 1823; m. at Mansfield, O., Aug. 31 1848, Margaret Stewart, daughter of Hon. James Stewart; no child so adopted one, Mary Stewart Sherman who m. at Wash., Dec. 12, 1894, James Iver McCallum, and they had two children: 1. Cecilia and 2. John. Cecilia Sherman McCallum m. Chauncey Parker, Jr. and resides in Wash., D.C. where she takes a prominent part in that city's activities.

Hon. John Sherman was admitted to the Bar of Ohio, May 1844 in 1848 his long career of public service began when he was a delegate to the Nat. Convention; Rep. in Cong.; United States Senator for Ohio, 1861-77 (resigned), and 1888 to 1897 (resigned) Sec'y of U.S. Treasury, 1877-81 (Hon. Wm. M. Evarts being Sec'y of State; he was 7th cousin once removed of Sherman); Sec'y of State of the U.S., Mar. 5, 1897-Apr. 25, 1898 (resigned.) The Enc. Brit., 11th ed., vol. 24, p. 851 states "His administration of the department," [Treas.] "in circumstances of great difficulty ... won him high distinction as a financier." He is remembered notably in connection with the Sherman Anti-Trust Law. He d. at Wash., Oct. 22, 1900. In the 1947 ed. of Compton's Pictured Ency., v. 6, p. 230, v. 6, 252 there are pictures of John Sherman showing a strong resemblance to his brother the General.

MAJOR HOYT<sup>13</sup>SHERMAN

Major Hoyt<sup>13</sup>Sherman, b. at Lancaster, Nov. 1, 1827, son of Hon. Chas. R. and Mary Hoyt Sherman; admitted to Bar of Ohio, 1850; Postmaster, Des Moines, I., 1849-53; Paymaster (Major) U.S. Army in Civil War; Member of Assembly of Iowa, 1865, 66. Pres. of Equitable Life Ins. Co., of Iowa, 1874-88. m. at Mansfield, Ohio Dec. 25, 1855 Sara Elvira Moulton, daughter of Dan Alonzo and Adeline (Wallace) Moulton, b. at Granger, O., June 24, 1837; d. at Des Moines, Mar. 2, 1887. He d. there Jan. 25, 1904. Children: 1. Frank 2. Adeline; 3. Charles; 4. Arthur; 5. Helen. (also Harriet and Alice, d.y.)

1. Adeline<sup>14</sup>Moulton Sherman, b. Feb. 16, 1859; m. at Des Moines, Apr. 26, 1882, Frank Bestow Wiborg, son of Henry Paulinus and Susan (Bestow) Wiborg, b. at Cleveland, O., Apr. 30, 1855. She d. at N.Y.C. Jan. 2, 1917. Children b. at Cincinnati, O., 1. Sarah; 2. Mary; 3. Olga. (2. Mary, unm.; resides in Paris.)

1. Sarah<sup>15</sup>Sherman Wiborg, b. Nov. 7, 1886; m. Dec. 30, 1915, Gerald Clery Murphy, son of Patrick Francis and Anna (Ryan) Murphy, b. at Boston, Mass., Mar. 25, 1888. B.A. Yale, 1912. Lt. U.S.A., Aviator. Children: 1. Honoria Adeline, b. N.Y., Dec. 19 1917; 2. Frank Baoth, b. N.Y., May 13, 1919, d. Mch. 17, 1935; 3. Patrick Francis, II, b. at Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 18, 1920 d. Jan. 30, 1937. (data from Mr. Murphy.)

2. O l g a<sup>15</sup> Wiborg, b. Feb. 6, 1890; m. E. Hampton, Sep. 18, 1915 Sidney Webster Fish, son of Stuyvesant and Marian Graves (Anthon) Fish, b. at N.Y.C., Mar. 16, 1885. B.A. Harvard, 1908 Capt. U.S.A. Served in France at the front. Child: Stuyvesant Fish. (see also Fish Family in Eng. & America by Lester W. Fish, M.D. (Col. in World War II) 1948; also FISH records in later chapter, this book.

3. Charles<sup>14</sup>Moulton Sherman, b. Feb. 5, 1861; LL.B.U. of Mich. 1883 m. at Melvale, Md., Dec. 12, 1895, Bertha Marie Bartlett, daughter of Maj. Gen. Joseph Jackson and Ida Virginia (Dickinson) Bartlett, b. at N.Y., Mar. 22, 1875. He d. N.Y. Aug. 30, 1911. Children: 1. Charles Hoyt; 2. John Bartlett; 3. Miles, d.y.

4. Hannah Lee.

1. [Charles] Hoyt<sup>15</sup> Sherman, b. at Chicago, Ill., Sep. 6, 1896. Lt. U.S.A. 369th Inf.; wounded and gassed in battle; on staff of Col. Wm. Hayward and Intell. officer. m. Oct. 2, 1922 to Katherine S. Floyd-Jones of St. Louis, Mo. Children: Mary<sup>16</sup>Hoyt Sherman, b. 3 Sep. 1926, Newport, R.I.; 2. Katherine<sup>16</sup>Floyd-Jones Sherman, b. 5 July 1932, Newport, R.I.; 3. John<sup>16</sup>Sherman, b. 17 Apr. 1934, Maracaibo, Venezuela. Mary H. Sherman, Bryn Mawr College, June 1947. Mr. Sherman is Pres. of Mene Grande Oil Co., C.A. Caracas, Venezuela.



2. Col. John<sup>15</sup> Bartlett Sherman, b. Chicago, Sep. 28, 1898; U.S. M.A., 1920; Chief U.S. Mission to Belgium and Luxembourg World War II; now on duty at Yokohama, Japan; m.
3. Hannah<sup>15</sup> Lee Sherman, b. at Boston, Mass., Jul. 5, 1905; attended Brearley Sch., N.Y.C.; m. Nov. 14, 1934 Senator Walter Watson Stokes of N.Y.C. and Cooperstown, N.Y.
4. Arthur<sup>14</sup> Hoyt Sherman, b. Sep. 10, 1869; m. at Rome, Italy, Jul. 7 1904 Cora Kintzley; no children; adopted Virginia.
5. Helen<sup>14</sup> Hoyt Sherman, b. Feb. 6, 1873; m. at Des Moines, Oct. 28 1896, William Oglesby Griffith, son of John Ramsbottom and Josephine Sidney (Oglesby) Griffith, b. at Cannes, France, Jan. 18, 1869. Mechanical engineer, B.S. Univ. Penn., 1890. Mr. Griffith was of British extraction. 4 children:
  1. Helen<sup>15</sup> Sherman Griffith m. Dallas Lore Sharp, Jr. and has 4 children: Helen; Dallas Lore, 3d; Grace Hastings; Wm. Griffith. - Helen Griffith Sharp, b. Wash., Oct. 6, 1898.
  2. Florence<sup>15</sup> Oglesby Griffith, b. Chestnut Hill, Phila. Pa. Nov. 8, 1899; m. Edward K. Shuttleworth. 6 Children: Anna-Maria; John; Wm. Griffith; Ellen; Sara; Florence.
  3. Hoyt<sup>15</sup> Sherman Griffith, b. at Chestnut Hill, Jan. 4, 1902; m. (1) Marie Hepburn; (2) Frances Toulmin. Issue: Hoyt-Sherman Griffith, Jr.; Lt. U.S.A.; m. Barbara
  4. John<sup>15</sup> Ramsbottom Griffith, b. at Chestnut Hill, Feb. 4, 1912 m. Barbara Koons; 2 children, Wm. Griffith; Arnold. (ref. letter of Mrs. Helen<sup>14</sup> Griffith.)

. . . 8 . . .  
BENJAMIN SHERMAN

Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Sherman, 8th child of Hon. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Sherman and Mary Mitchell was b. Mch. 29, 1662 (T.T.S., p. 125 gives b. and m.) m. Rebecca (Rebekah?) Phippany (dau of Benjamin) June 1683. She was baptized First Church in 1687 Stratford, Conn. He d. Aug. 1, 1741 (From Autobiography of Samuel Sterling Sherman and Recollections of John Sherman, as stated in letters from Mildred Wayman (Mrs. Louis C.) and Mr. John S. Henry (in regard to his son, Lt.-Col. Frank Sherman Henry's ancestry). Their children were: Abigail; John; Wilmot; Job; Nathaniel; Matthew; Mindwell; Mary; Enos; Rebecca; Benjamin; Samuel; James; Timothy.

ENOS<sup>9</sup> SHERMAN

Enos<sup>9</sup> Sherman, b. April 1699; m. Jan. 1725 Abigail Walker and lived at the Old Mill, Stratford, Conn. (Hist. of Stratford); Children: Josiah; (m. Miriam Gregory); Walker; Olive. (ibid)

JOSIAH<sup>10</sup> SHERMAN

Josiah<sup>10</sup> Sherman, b. 1729; m. Miriam Gregory; resided Easton, Conn.

Children: Huldah; Walker; Enoch; Abijah; Isaac; Josiah.

#### ENOCH SHERMAN

Enoch<sup>8</sup> Sherman, b. Oct. 3, 1762/3; d. Mch. 30, 1849; m. Catherine Seeley b. Sep. 16, 1765, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Stillman) Seeley (Seeley Family Bible). In 1784 they moved to Sandgate, Vt. then to W. Rupert, Vt., in 1804. Enoch Sherman was a Rev. soldier as was Samuel Seeley who was killed in Battle of Ridgefield on April 27, 1777. Catherine Seeley Sherman d. in 1859 her mind bright and memory still good. Children: Seeley, m. Betsey Phillips Levi, m. Jerusha Bennet; Catherine, m. Jacob K. Drew; Sterling m. Jane Noble; Jemima, m. Nathan W. Wilson; Isaac, m. Charlotte Louisa Rising. (Sterling Sherman and Isaac Sherman cont. here)

#### STERLING SHERMAN

Sterling<sup>9</sup> Sherman, b. Sandgate, Bennington Co., Vt., Aug. 17, 1794 m. Jane Noble; d. in W. Rupert, Vt., Sep. 27, 1865. Children: Samuel m. Eliza Dewey; resides Chicago, Ill.; Charles Austen, m. Laura Graves Burton; d. W. Rupert, Vt. 1889; Henry Osman, m. Huldah Ingersoll; d. Elkhart, Ind; Catherine Jane, m. Stephen M. Murdock; Wm. McCleary, m. Hannah Lewis, d. Thomasville, Ga.; Omer Byron, m. Caroline Porter, family resides Iowa; Enoch, m. Laurretta Walton Jesse Seeley; Mary Eliza, d. 1913; Martha Maria, m. Asa Menitt.

#### JESSE SEELEY SHERMAN

Jesse<sup>10</sup> Seeley Sherman, b. Feb. 7, 1828; m. Lucinda Woodard; son Wm. living in Salem, Wash. Co., N. Y. Children: Sterling; Daniel; Wm., Cora; Carrie; Emma. - Jesse Sherman served under Lafayette in Rev.

#### WILLIAM A. SHERMAN

William<sup>11</sup> A. Sherman, now living in Salem at age of 89. He m. Mary Cole who is also living at age of 88. Children: Stanton; Earl; Irving; Leland; Gladys; Mildred.

#### MILDRED SHERMAN

Mildred<sup>12</sup> Sherman, resides in Salem, Wash. Co., N. Y. Her Stanton ancestry is in the Stanton lineage as sent your compiler by Mrs. Camille Grant Mooney and includes many eminent forbears besides Sherman. Mildred Sherman m. Louis C. Wayman.

#### ISAAC SHERMAN

Isaac<sup>9</sup> Sherman, son of Enoch and Catherine Seeley Sherman, was b. 1797; d. April 17, 1869; m. Charlotte Louisa Rising. He was graduated from Union College, 1920; "He was elected in 1823 as Ensign, in 1826 as Lt., and in 1828 as Capt. of 9th Co. in 2d Regt., 1st Brigade, 2d Div." He d. April 17, 1869, buried in Salem, N. Y. His wife was daughter of Judge Josiah and Sally (Dewey) Rising. Children: Charlotte, d. y.; Josiah, m. Lydia S. Walker; John; Albert.

JOHN<sup>103</sup>SAVAGE SPENCER SHERMAN

John<sup>103</sup>Savage Spencer Sherman, son of Isaac and Charlotte L. Rising Sherman, was b.1828;m.Franc Wilson,b.May 6,1825;d. Dec.3,1898.Children:Arthur J. m.Stella Webster;Wm.;Franc m. Robert Beattie;Carl.

WILLIAM<sup>11</sup>DICKSON SHERMAN

William<sup>11</sup>Dickson Sherman m.Mary Addie Watkins,b.1857;d.1901. (2)m.Elizabeth Stewart,a widow. Children by Mary Watkins: Allie,m.Chas.Carpenter;Franc Selina;Mary Katherine;Helen; Florence;Eleanor;John.-Wm.Sherman bu Salem Cem.,Salem,N.Y.

FRANC<sup>123</sup>SELINA (SHERMAN) HENRY

Franc<sup>123</sup>Selina Sherman,b.Sep.14,1886;d.March 1936;m.John S. Henry,b.Oct.6,1885. Mrs.Henry is buried in Woodlands Cem. Cambridge,N.Y.-There is one child:Frank Sherman Henry.

LT.-COL.FRANK<sup>13</sup>SHERMAN HENRY

Lt.-Col.Frank<sup>13</sup>Sherman Henry,b.Dec.15,1909;m.Nell Archer in 1935.Child:Joan<sup>14</sup>Elizabeth Henry,b.July 29,1941. He led the U. S.Army team to victory in 1948 Olympic equestrian contest at Aldershot,Eng.In the individual 3-day championship,Lt.-Col. Henry came in second.He is a native of Cambridge,N.Y.

## STUART PRATT SHERMAN

Stuart Pratt Sherman, a descendant in the 8th generation of Hon.Samuel<sup>17</sup>Sherman and Sarah Mitchell,was the first editor of the Weekly Book Review section of the New York Herald Tribune.A recent account of this literary supplement gave high praise to Mr.Sherman,especially notable as his untimely death early cut short his career there.The "Life and Letters of Stuart Pratt Sherman" by J.Zeitlin and H.Woodbridge,pub. by Bookman in 1929,2 vol. does not trace Mr.Sherman back beyond his grandfather,Ezra Wright Sherman,b.1814,Sheldon,Vt. was graduated from Middlebury College,1840 with Phi Beta Kappa rank;taught Latin for a year,then studied law;admitted to Vt.Bar;ill health forced him to give this up and become a farmer in Fairfax,Vt.,although he did some occasional law work.His son John was b. here in 1849.A sister,Ellen Burns Sherman was the first member of the family to adopt literature as a profession;she is still living at the age of 82. Stuart Sherman,b.Oct.1,1881 at Anita,Ohio removed with his family to Rolfe,Iowa in 1882,to Los Angeles in 1887.In 1906 on the 25th of Dec.,Stuart Sherman m.Ruth Mears.Child:John Mears Sherman;b.Nov.4,1907,d.while a student at college.His father d.Aug.21,1926.He was a Williams graduate,1903;Harvard Ph.D.1906 with brilliant thesis;was vigorous figure in educational and literary world.(see D.A.B.,v.17,p.91,2.)

## HENRY SHERMAN ADAMS

Henry Sherman Adams, b. Aug. 1, 1864, d. Sep. 5, 1948, residing at that time in Wethersfield, Conn., home of his several old American lines. His father was Thomas Griswold Adams (Welles, Wm. Benj., Amasa, Benj.) b. 1832; m. 21 Nov. 1855, Lucy Stillman (dau. of Ransom and Lucy Smith) Dickinson, of Wethersfield; commission merchant, residing Wethersfield, d. April 22, 1902. T.G. Adams was head of firm of Adams & Hamer; (Rep. to State Leg., 1837, 1853, 1864, his father, Welles Adams.) Stiles' "History of Ancient Wethersfield, Conn., v. 2, p. 21-25" "eminently one of the most public-spirited citizens whom Wethersfield has ever produced and possessing an uncommonly broad and liberal mind..." speaking of Henry Sherman Adams' father, Thos. G. Adams. Children of T.G. Adams included: 4. Henry Sherman Adams who was a music critic for the Brooklyn Eagle for many years and editor of "The Spur" from 1914 to 1935; also author of a book on gardens and flowers. - 8. Benjamin Adams. - Unm.

## BENJAMIN ADAMS

Benjamin Adams, b. Sep. 20, 1873, d. son of Thos. G. Adams above, graduate of Yale; serving with N.Y.P. Library from 1904 to 1919, Chief of the Circulation Dept. from 1909 to 1919. Previous to that he had been with the Brooklyn Pub. Library. He spent his last years in Wethersfield, Conn. - Unm.

Had Mr. Henry Sherman Adams lived longer [he drowned while in swimming in the summer of 1948] he probably could have traced his Sherman line (Edmund<sup>6</sup> Sherman) for in a letter to your compiler written just before his death, he stated that some years before he had dug into the Sherman genealogy but had not kept a copy of his findings which he had sent to someone who had requested this data. Family friends of his state that he had a nephew named for him, and an Ingalls family here on Staten Island named their son in honor of him, Henry Sherman Ingalls (no known Sherman forbears).

. . . . .  
UNPLACED SHERMANS

## ADMIRAL FORREST P. SHERMAN, CNO, U.S.N.

In reply to my letter of inquiry on his ancestry, Admiral Sherman, then Commander U.S. Naval Forces, Mediterranean, wrote 7 June 1948 the following on his forbears (from what he recollected, his papers being in Wash.) "In general I know that I am descended from a family who came to Plymouth Colony during its early years, and which originated in Dedham, England. Apparently my ancestors moved west into Middletown,



Rhode Island, and a number of them are buried in a family cemetery in that town. About the time of the end of the Rev. they moved to New Hampshire. My great grandfather, Stephen C. Sherman, was a soldier in the War of 1812 and was promoted on the field of battle at Lundy's Lane. My grandfather, James C. Sherman, also lived in New Hampshire. I have five brothers all of whom were officers during the recent war...one...is Colonel in Marine Corps....paternal grandmother member of Kidder family of N.H. My mother's father was an Allen, of a family which came to Plymouth Bay in one of the voyages of the Mayflower...grandmother on that side...a Gifford, which family also came to Plymouth Bay in the early days. Through the Allens I am descended from John Alden and Priscilla Mullens and numerous well-known Pilgrims..."

This Sherman line goes back to Samuel of R.I. [data from Mrs. H.C. Pickwick, Lisbon, N.H.] Samuel Sherman (m. int. pub.) 15 Apr. 1758, of Gloucester, R.I., to Mary Corary of Uxbridge, Mass. (Uxbridge Vit. Rec. p. 304) she b. 1 Jun. 1740, of Benj. & Deborah (Balcom) Corary (Ibid). - "On Feb. 7, 1764 Samuel Sherman, wife Mary, & child Peter were warned out of Uxbridge" (Worcester Co. Mass. Warnings) [perhaps one of those clamoring vs. the dismaying Peace of Paris?] - bought land in Douglas, 1772 (Worcester Co. land rec. v. 73, p. 62; land purchase in Douglas on road from Gloucester (R.I.) Oct. 20, 1777 (Ibid, v. 117, p. 461); sold this land Jul. 10, 1780, witnesses Benj. Carrary... (Ibid, v. 116, p. 416). That he had strong convictions in cause of freedom shows in fact that he put aside domestic pursuits and marched on alarm of Apr. 19, 1775 to Roxbury - private, Capt. Caleb Whiting's Co. (Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of Rev., p. 144) - son Peter also marched; son Reuben, age 16, of Gloucester, R.I. troops (resided Douglas, Mass.); H is reenlist. 1781 April as resident of Gunthwaite (now Lisbon, N.H.) implies family moved there after 1780 land sale. By Feb. 10 1807 Samuel seems to have m. (2) Hannah (he and wife H. deeded home place to son-in-law Chester Taylor.) Salmon Hole cem. has 4 worn stones; one still shows letter "S" [Mrs. Pickwick's conjecture: stones for Samuel; wives; daughter-in-law, Lydia.] Children of Samuel: Peter, of Douglas, 1790 Census; (2) Reuben, b. Gloucester, R.I., Feb. 22, 1763 (pension app. rec.) m. (1) Lydia Dexter: Ch. Reuben, Lovell, Electa [perhaps more] (Mrs. Pickwick is des. from Electa); m. (2) - 1827 - Ruth (Smith) Sherman, widow of son Reuben, and had issue. Reuben<sup>d</sup> May 3, 1843. - (3) Jotham, d. Apr. 8, 1840 in 77th yr.; m. Mehitable Blanchard. Issue: Elijah; Stephen C.; Ruth; Charlotte; Abigail; Peter.

Stephen C., ancestor of distinguished Americans, brothers:





Admiral Forrest P. Sherman  
Chief of Naval Operations  
(Courtesy: Newsweek)

Admiral Forrest P. Sherman, CNO; Lt. Cdr. Ernest L.; Kenneth L. Supt. Andover schools (Cmdr. in World War I); Col. Paul D.; Col. Edward A.; Col. Frank J. Jr. - sister, Miss Mary G. of Boston. Admiral Sherman commanded the Wasp in World War II in historic action; in charge of Mediterranean Task Fleet next, then became Chief of Naval Operations (picture on cover of N.Y. Herald Tribune This Week, Mch. 12, 1950, art. p. 4: "New Navy Boss") picture on cover Newsweek, Mar. 13, 1950; art. p. 20 "Admiral Sherman Snorkel Killer" - "...officers in every branch of the military establishment freely admit Sherman is one of the most brilliant military leaders the nation has." - (cf. picture of Admiral Sherman with portrait of Roger Sherman, opp. p. 108). The Admiral has brought to his task not only ability but that humility and lack of arrogance which mark great men. - 4. Samuel; 5. Olive; 6. Benjamin; 7. Mary; 8. Hannah; 9. Charlotte. [Mrs. Pickwick also descends from Olive (m. David Ash) through son Phineas. (see p. 278.) . . . . .

Lovel Sherman is a name which occurs only in the above list of Samuel's children and in a family of Ogdensburg, whose origin was Lisbon, N.H. Positive identification is lacking. This latter Lovel (sometimes called Loveland) m. Betsy Mardeen: Issue: Corresa Ett, b. ca 1835, d. ca 1900, m. Theodore Dyke of Lisbon, N.H.; 2. Sidney Theodore, b. ca 1837, d. ca 1874, Ogdensburg, N.Y.; 3. Chloe b. Feb. 15, 1839, Brockville, Ont. Can., d. there Aug. 12 1917 (Hist. of North Country). Chloe m. Allen Bowers (b. 1829, d. 1902, Brockville). Issue: Hiram, b. 1858, d. 1885; Rachel, b. 1860 m. Henderson, resides Brockville; Corresa Ett, b. 1862, d. 1940; Wm. Allen, b. 1864, d. 1931; Sidney Theodore, b. 1866; Samuel A. b. 1868, d. 1931; Margaret b. 1870, m. Yetts; Richard John, b. Mch. 9, 1873; Isabella, b. 1878; Frederick M., b. 1880.

Richard John Bowers m. (1) Mary Gill, b. Ottawa; d. Edmonton, 1902. Issue: Cora, b. Oct. 25, 1898, Edmonton, Can. m. Edgar Calvert. Issue: Millicent Sherman (m. - Murton); John; Mary Alice. - m. (2) Cora Cline, b. 1880. Issue: Velma, b. Jul. 16, 1910; grad. Barnard College 1932; m. Leonard Doren Green (B.A. St. Lawrence; M.A. Columbia U.) Jul. 2, 1937; reside Ogdensburg. [Mrs. Rachel (Bowers) Henderson recalls her mother Chloe saying she often thought of writing Gen. Sherman for possible whereabouts of Lovel (disappeared around time of Civil War) because Betsy had said it was the same family and he would know what had happened to Lovel. -] When Betsy went to Brockville, dau. Corresa and son, Sidney remained behind, dau. Chloe went with her. Chloe's children were born in Brockville. - Data on this line will be gratefully received by Mrs. Green of Riverside Drive, Ogdensburg, N.Y.



## AUSTIN FAMILY

The names Aust, Austin, Austing, Asen, Astin all mean son of Augustine, a name very popular in the 1200s in England as the Austen Friars or "Black Canons" were held in high esteem. It cannot be said that the bearing of this name in any of its versions means blood relationship as it is a happenstance that many choosing surnames chose the same name. As there are in England at least 14 coats of arms for Austins it may be inferred that many of this name were eminent, but from which Austin forbear in England we derive has not yet been determined.

The Rhode Is. Austins are well-chronicled by J. Austin in his Genealogical Dic. of R.I., etc. and appear in many other R.I. genealogies, especially M. Baker's Robert Austin. This latter family has been brought down to date by Mrs. Edith Austin Moore in a book which deals exhaustively with this line.

## PHILA. AUSTINS

The Austin family with whom this book is concerned is that of Phila, Penn., and later of Pittstown, N.Y. The first Austin of whom we know is Benjamin Austin. My great-aunt, Miss Elizabeth Reed, whose grandmother was Charity Austin, daughter of the above Benjamin - lived in Renss. co., N.Y. all her life, and heard her Austin ancestry from her mother, Sarah Austin Ryan Reed and her aunt Mary Frances Ryan Osborn. Her knowledge was that Benjamin Austin was of a Phila. family, one to whom, so the colorful story goes, Geo. III gave a charter to land in N.J., but that when he rode to Trenton to record this grant, some dastard stole the papers from him.

Benjamin Austin's niece Sally m. Commodore John Barry. Her father Samuel Austin's mansion stood at Arch and Water Sts. in Phila. The Austin family owned a ferry operating between Phila. and N.J. "Sally was one of the young ladies who had followed Betsy Ross' design in making the first American naval flag. John Paul Jones had that. It would fly from the Ranger now building at Portsmouth." ["Commodore John Barry, Navy Hero" by F.E. Benz, p. 104, 105] - Perhaps they were of the Austin family of Phila. who were early in the China trade. Perhaps pertinent to this is the fact that Benj. Austin's dau. Charity m. sea Capt. Edward Ryan whose voyages included India. Two shawls which he brought his wife are still in good condition. Either during or just after the Rev., Benj. Austin moved to Pittstown, N.Y. He gave each daughter setting out, land and a special present. Charity chose a white embroidered silk shawl. In addition to housings, Benj. Austin's estate included about

100 acres of land.

The "Graves of Rev.Soldiers in N.Y.State -Tombstone Record" on p.250,vol.11 states:Cemetery:Village of Pittstown,Town of Pittstown,Renxs.Co.,N.Y.;Name of Soldier.BENJAMIN AUSTIN;Tombstone record:"In memory of Benjamin Austin died May 27,1836 in t h e 76th year of his age.Betsey,wife of Benjamin Austin died Feb.22 1838,aged 63 years,7 mos."

There appears to have been another Benj.Austin nearby at this time who was of Fredericktown,Dutchess co.in the 1790 Census. It is not known when Benj.Austin left Phila.but the one who is the subject of this work was originally from there. I n

1830 the census for Pittstown,Renss.co.,p.143 shows"Benjamin Austin as head of family consisting of 1 free white male of 15 and under 20 years of age, 1 free white male of 60 and under 70,1 free white female of 5 and under 10 years of age, 1 free white female of 10 and under 15, and 1 free white female of 50 and under 60 years of age."

The will of Benjamin Austin from the copy at Surr.Office , Renss.co.N.Y. (in those days the Executor kept the original will, a copy being deposited with Surr.Ct.) the name of a son Oliver appearing either Oliver or Olion:(faded)

Benjamin Austin will,dated 22 Dec.1835,proved 28 July, 1836.

"In the name of God Amen,I Benjamin Austin of the Town o f Pittstown in the County of Rensselaer and State of New York considering the undertainty of this mortal life, and being of sound mind and perfect memory, do make and publish this my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following, that is to say:First I give and bequeath to my eldest son Oli Austin the sum of ten Dollars. To my four eldest living daughters, now living viz:Nancy Crandall,Jemima Slason, Rachel Benjamin and Charity Ryan. I give and bequeath to them fifty acres of land to be divided equally among them. Said fifty acres to be taken from the north end of the Farm I now live on, and to run a parallel line with the northline of my Home Farm, and division lines between my four above named daughters in the said fifty acres above mentioned to run north and south.

To my son Harman Austin I give and bequeath the forty acres of land lying on the south part of the farm I now live on, provided my said son Harman lives to be twenty five years old, but in case my said son shall not live to attain to the age of twenty five years. I give and ... forty acres to my two daughters Almira Niles and Emily Austin to be divided

equally between them. In addition to the above bequest to my daughters Almira and Emily Austin, I give and bequeath to each a cow and six sheep and all the furniture in the House that has been made since my present wife has lived with me, and all the land of my said Home Farm not before mentioned in this my last Will...

To my children Nancy Crandall, Jemima Slason, Rachel Benjamin Charity Ryan, Hannah Austin, Almira Niles and Emily Austin, I give and bequeath all the land I now own, which was formerly a part of the Boomer lot, and is about twenty five acres of said lot to be divided equally between them and to their heirs, to my Grand daughter Diantha Osborn and Enoch Haskin 3rd my Grand son, the part of my Home Farm heretofore given to Almira Niles and Emily Austin, provided my said son Harman should not arrive at the age of twenty five years, which said part is calculated and estimated at about twenty acres. To my Grand children heirs of Matilda Norton, Peggy Perry, Julia McDonald and Blendina Brenenstughle I give and...all my Personal Property excepting my Household furniture, to be equally divided between them, when they arrive at the age of twenty one years. To my wife Elizabeth I give and...all the Furniture now in the House which she the said Elizabeth brought here, and is now in my possession, and a living out of the bequest to my son Harman as long as she remains my widow. To my daughters Almira Niles and Emily Austin, I give the two calves that they have raised the present year, and and that they now call their own. And lastly I hereby appoint Samuel S. Hyde & Norman Baker sole Executors to this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking ..."

Signed...presence of...

this twenty second day of December  
in the year one thousand eight  
hundred and thirty five.

Benjamin Austin L.S.

Peley Sherman of Pittstown

Eliza B. Sherman of Pittstown"

[Rec. made 28 July 1836 in Bk. Surr. Rec., No. 22, p. 20]

A descendant of Nancy Austin who m. David S. Crandall, Mr. John C. Crandall, Pres. of John Crandall Soc., and author of a Crandall book, states that Harmon d. Jan. 15, 1836 in 22d yr. Slasons were still living in Renss. co. in the 1890s in Valley Falls at the time. My mother recalls being taken to call on them and told that they were distant cousins.

This genealogy is concerned with the descent of Benjamin Austin's daughter Charity. For her birth we have two records:

one:certification written by Adrian Bancker which reads as follows - "Edward Ryan Junr" was born August 26th 1792.

Charity Austin was born April 17th 1796

Wee were married Oct.12,1816.

Edward Sydney Ryan was born Nov.19th 1817

Mary Katharine Ryan was born Dec.30th 1818

Mary Frances Ryan was born March 13th 1820

Sarah A.Ryan was born July 20th 1822.

Written by Adrian Bancker"

Adrian Bancker was a goldsmith and may have been husband of Charity Austin Ryan's husband's sister, referred to in the will of Edward Ryan, Sr., dated 1822, as his daughter Tina Banker (see Ryan).

By subtracting one arrives at the same birthdate for Charity from the D.A.R. Cemetery, church, and town records, v.28, p.153-160, copy of tombstone inscriptions in "Maplewood Cemetery at Cooksboro about one mile from Speigletown--Raymertown Road going toward Oil Mill Hill, Renss.co., N.Y. Ryan, Charity wife of Edward Ryan, Jr. died May 21, 1840 in the 45th yr. of her age."

She was a widow for immediately above in the same reference is the following entry: "Ryan. In memory of Mr. Edward Ryan, Jr. who died Mar. 5, 1825 in the 33d yr. of his age."

This checks with the fact that in the 1830 U.S. Census for Pittstown, Renss.co., p.143, immediately below the listing for Benjamin Austin as quoted on p.141, this book, Charity Ryan is listed as head of family consisting of 1 free white female of 5 and under 10 years of age, 1 free white female of 10 and under 15 years of age and 1 free white female of 30 and under 40 years of age.

The petition of Charity Ryan, widow and Andrew Ryan (brother) for administration states there were two infant children, which means that Edward and the first Mary died young. (see Ryan) petition was filed 17 March 1825. Edward Ryan's father dying in 1823 had left his son Edward, Jr. \$500 (will probated 23 Dec. 1823 (see RYAN)

Mrs. Camille Grant Mooney of Minn., Minn. whose grandmother was Catherine Ryan (m. Lodowick Stanton [Lt. Enoch m. Waity Dyer; Capt. Phineas m. Elizabeth; Samuel m. Barodel (she dau. of Capt. Geo. Denison and Lady Ann Barodel); Thos. m. Ann and was first Interp. General of Colonies; Thos. m. Katherine Washington of England) states that the families thereabouts moving away the church removed to Speigeltown at which time many were taken up from churchyard and reburied elsewhere. Mrs. Mooney's



grandparents were reburied at Raymerstown.

Charity Austin Ryan and her husband Edward Ryan, Jr. were still buried in Cooksborough Cem. in 1891 at which time, Mary Frances Osborn states in her will, dated Apr. 2 1891, proved 20 Aug. 1891 (Surr. Rec. Bk. 137, p. 517, Renss. co., N.Y.) "Fourth: I give and bequeath to Louis Dormandy of Brunswick N.Y. the sum of \$200 in trust ... caring for ... graves of my father and mother and my child in the Old Cooksborough Burying Ground."

Her bequests include nieces, Sarah Frances Simpson, Julia Anna Reed, Elizabeth M. Reed, grand niece Lillian Frances Herrick, "To Frederick Reed and Bertha Reed, children of my nephew Chauncey O. Reed ... nephew Frederick A. Reed ... Edward R. Reed - Clinton B. Herrick, M.D. of Troy and my nephew Frederick A. Reed, executors ... subscribed at the village of Lansingburgh - witnesses Eugene Hyatt, Wm. C. Groesbeck" (see REED)

An obit. of Mrs. Osborn reads "Mrs. Mary F. Osborn died early ... residence of her grandnephew Dr. C. B. Herrick, 1824 Fifth Ave." [Troy paper] "... widow of Stephen Osborn of Lansingburgh ... Mrs. Osborn was 71 yrs. old ... she lived for over 50 years in Lansingburgh ..." Her only child, Emma, d. y.

Sarah Austin Ryan Reed, other daughter of Edward Ryan, Jr. and Charity Austin, d. Jan. 17, 1891 at Valley Falls, N.Y. - notation in an old notebook states that she was 68 yrs. old. She was bu. in Oakwood Cem., where she was original purchaser of Lot 175, Sec. T. After her death the family returned to Lansingburgh where Dec. 8, 1895 Her husband, Luke<sup>2</sup> Stone Reed (Thomas Reed and Jemima Hoag) died. He was bu. at Oakwood also.

CHILDREN of SARAH AUSTIN (RYAN) REED and Luke Stone Reed:

1. Chauncey Osborn Reed, b. June 9, 1843 (see REED); m. (1) who d. when dau Cora b.; (2) Mary Robertson Esmann, June 13, 1872 at Cambridge, N.Y. (see PHILIP SHERMAN, p. 87) and had:
  1. Bertha Mary Reed who m. August H. Ludwig (see LUDWIG) and had: 1. Bertha Mary; 2. Rosine Edith; 3. Jeannette Reed.
  2. Dr. Frederick C. Reed who m. Ida Buckley and had: Dr. Fred L. Reed; 2. Helen Reed.
2. <sup>Sarah</sup> Frances L. Reed, b. July 25, 1845 (always called "Aunt Fannie" had a china-headed doll now owned by Valerie Stratton.) Her dau, Lillian Frances Hayden, b. Feb. 17, 1865 m. Dr. C. B. Herrick. No children.
3. Edward Ryan Reed, b. Dec. 13, 1847; m. Jessie St. Cyr and had: 1. Rev. Edward Luke, b. Dec. 1, 1882 who m. Dorothy Pirie and had Katherine; Austin; Constance; Charles. 2. Grace L. Reed, m. Geo. Glass and had Nancy, Jessie, Geo. Rankin, Edward Frederick.



Frederick Austin Reed



PARK AVENUE HOTEL, NEW YORK

FRED A. REED, PROPRIETOR

4. Julia Anna Reed, b. Apr. 28, 1850; d. unm. Valley Falls, 1915
5. Charles Reed, b. Sep. 26, 1853; m. Adeline Ray and had Lillian May Reed who resides Albany, N.Y. active in church and clubs
6. Mary L. Reed, b. Nov. 9, 1856; d. y.
7. Elizabeth M. Reed, b. Feb. 15, 1860; d. unm.
8. Frederick Austin Reed, b. May 28, 1862; m. Jean (Walton) widow of - Shields; no children, for Fred A. Reed. Brought up in the hotel business of his father, he became owner of the Park Ave. Hotel in N.Y.C.; Pres. Hotel Men Assoc. of America; Commodore Alexandria Yacht Club, etc. (see REED)

The will of the above Fred A. Reed, dated Aug. 6, 1928; probated 10 Feb. 1930 of N.Y.C. leaves bequests to nephews, Rev. Edward Luke Reed; Dr. Frederick C. Reed; nieces Bertha Ludwig; Lillian May Reed; Grace Glass; cousin John Reed, of Tomhannock, N.Y. also stated "Second: I direct ... erect a mausoleum upon my burial lot in Oakwood Cem. at Troy, N.Y. ... Five Thousand Dollars ... pay over to Oakwood Cem. One Thousand Dollars .. repair ... "names executors, wife and Irving Trust Co. Schedule J of the Proceedings of the will give the names and addresses of nephews and nieces and their children (contingent remaindermen). The latter are: Bertha Mary Ludwig (your compiler, now Mrs. Wm. J. Stratton); Rosine Ludwig; Jeannette Ludwig. Nancy Reed Glass; Jessie St. Cyr Glass; Geo. Rankin Glass Edward Frederick Glass. Frederic C. Reed" [error should be F.I.] "Helen Reed. Katherine Reed; Austin Reed; Constance Reed; Chas. Reed." [see LUDWIG; REED; PHILIP SHERMAN, p. 92-95 for cont. of these generations.]

Copies of the above-quoted wills from Benjamin Austin down are in possession of your compiler.

. . . . .

#### BON HOMME RICHARD FLAG

#### ENS. STAFFORD - AUSTIN SISTERS

From earliest times we have been more a country of doers than of writers. It is not odd then that some time elapsed between the oral telling from one generation to the next of the origin of our venerated relics of the Revolution and the written memorials of these objects. The perhaps inevitable but unhappy outcome of this is that various episodes of "what grandfather did in the war"-of unrelated campaigns or sea battles, became jumbled into one confusing tale. This is doubtless true in the case of the controversial flag in the possession of the Stafford family, an early Stars and Stripes which originally was a Rev. relic of Ens. Stafford of the first U.S. Navy. In the case of many early relics the authenticating of the object



rests completely on the positive points inherent in the object itself. In regard to the Bon Homme Richard flag there was presented the corroborating evidence of a letter supposed to have been written shortly after the Rev.

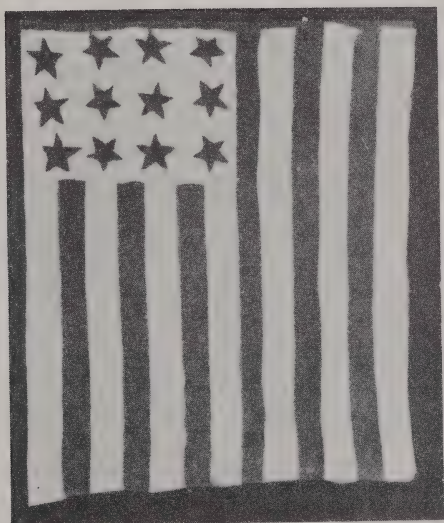
The Smithsonian, which has had the flag since 1898, "after intensive research by members of the staff of the Div. of History of the U.S. National Museum...removed the flag from exhibition in 1925 because of doubts as to the authenticity' ..."

This opinion is concurred in by Preble, Geo. H. "History of the Flag of the U.S. of America," 1880, and by Milo M. Quaife in his "The Flag of the U.S.," 1942, in his chapter "More Fictions and Myths," pp. 178-183, presented in concise and masterly fashion.

Austins are interested in this relic because the Stafford family claim that their flag is the one made by the Austins and presented to Jones (see p. 140 above). Since both the Austins and Betsey Ross lived on Arch St., it is natural that the Austin daughters would be aware and interested in flag making. Tradition tells that the sewing thread was spun from flax by the Austins. Ga. not having joined the Union accounted for only 12 stars. Following is the Stafford story as told by the Lt.'s descendants:

After it was finished, the Misses Austin presented it to Paul Jones, who got in a boat and went up and down the Schuylkill in front of Phila. waving the flag, cheered by a large crowd. Soon after Jones went to England on the Bon Homme Richard in company with a small French boat, the Alliance. Off Flamborough Head they met the Serapis and the Countess of Scarborough. A desperate struggle ensued, in which Jones was victorious. Our flag was shot off and fell into the water. Young Stafford plunged in and got it, and nailed it up again. As he was nailing it a British sailor cut his shoulder in two. The Marine Comm. gave the flag to Stafford who bequeathed it to his brother, whose daughter, Sarah Smith Stafford exhibited it for years at expositions and at Cottage City, Martha's Vineyard. At the request of Pres. McKinley she presented the flag to the Smithsonian Institute, where it is now.

That portion of the above tradition which concerns the fate of the flag after Jones received it is not of Austin tradition but of the Stafford family and our family might not have known of it had it not been that in the 1890s Cousin Lillian (Hayden) Herrick while vacationing at Martha's Vine-



Flag of the Bon Homme Richard



yard met Miss Stafford, a very old lady then, who exhibited the flag at expositions. Because Mrs. Herrick was descended from the brother of the Misses Austin, several pieces of the flag were kindly given her (a piece had earlier been given to Lincoln) in addition to: 1. a photograph of the flag and sword; 2. a colored picture of Paul Jones; 3. a photograph of the daughter of Stafford, holding the flag, with sword and musket.

Mrs. Herrick mounted these various phases of the subject in a frame, where they have remained undisturbed since, presently in the possession of her cousin, the Rev. Edward L. Reed, rector of St. Mark's Church, Johnstown, Pa., who states that the white portion measures about an inch and a half by two inches and the red portion about 2 and one half by three inches.

Resemblance between our flag and the Washington arms seems happenstance. In Oct. 1775 W. wrote to Gen. Moylan "to fix upon some particular flag..." - evidently he left this problem to others. The Grand Union Flag flown before we irrevocably broke off with England shows a difference from England in the white striping the red field. This design (with the omission of the cross of St. Andrew naturally) was used by the ships of the English East India Co. in 1704. To American ship owners or to sea captains, as Jones, this differencing may have suggested itself. Or the striping may be the result of happenstance; broad differentiation being the purpose at sea where the flag must show at a distance (see Mr. Quaife's arguments for this point).

It is stated in Compton's Pictured Ency., v. 7, p. 226 that "At the outbreak of the Revolution Jones journeyed to Philadelphia to offer his services..." Inasmuch as he had been an excellent sea captain there could have been no doubt of his getting a commission. Perhaps in anticipation of this the Austins made a flag for him. As Georgia was in the Union by July 1775 a 12-starred flag would have to have been made before that time. In the completed flag where to put a 13th star would present a vexing problem, and as no one knew from day to day how many States would remain in the Union, a problem of minor importance, considering that there was no crystal ball to tell them that the major problems would be solved satisfactorily. Had our flagmakers known the havoc their lack of recording of these designs would make they would doubtless be astonished. The war itself was carried forward by magnificent improvisation, the ranks filled by summer soldier and stout-hearted campaigner. The fires of patriotism



burned variably throughout the land, a steady pervasive glow here, a series of fitful spurts there.

Sectional pride accounted for many banners. Each state had its own device, each leader of volunteer troops its own banner. Proud fancy dictated design and color as it had in those ancient days when leaders assumed arms. Some emblems showed symbolic figures, some a pine tree, mottoes. Bunker Hill flag and Newbury, Mass. show the Cross of St. George in the canton. Where there is a canton it often shows adaptation from that of England. Washington's Cruisers emblem was a white flag with motto: "An appeal to Heaven" above a pine tree in the center of the field. The battle flag of Col. Wm. Washington was a square of red damask given him by his fiancée which he was still using in 1781 (Compton's Pict. Enc. v. 5, p. 99.) and it appears from reading about individual flags that leaders had an affection for the flags given them and did not stop using them after June 14, 1777.

Since Commodore Esek Hopkins on Dec. 3, 1775 hoisted at the mainmast of the Alfred the yellow "Don't tread on me" flag (a gift of Col. Christopher Gadsden) and red and white striped flag with snake device as Navy jack, it is not hard to believe that when Jones at the same time hoisted the Cambridge flag as navy ensign that he flew also his own flag, the 12 star 13 stripe Austin flag.

Jones himself states (Stafford pamphlet): "I had the honor to hoist with my own hands, the flag of freedom the first time it was displayed on the Delaware..." -. The Ranger log (the first entries in Jones' own hand) states: "at 8 P.M. fresh breezes and a Dutchman, and unfolded the new flag to show our colors." - Now Jones was in Boston when on the 18th June 1777 the Marine Comm. sent his commission to command the Ranger. Other letters show he remained there until July when on the 12th he was in Portsmouth, N.H. (letter of Edward H. West.) Compton gives Dec. 3, 1775 as the day Jones and Hopkins hoisted their flags, but both Enc. Brit. and Sears agree that it was on Dec. 22d that Jones was commissioned lieutenant by a resolution of Congress, so if Dec. 3d is the correct date for Jones' flag raising, then he was in command of a ship before his commission as Lt. which serves to show that expediency was the watchword rather than red tape. Compton discreetly refrains from naming the first ship of Jones command. Its article on flags is excellent and the illustrations fine as may also be said of other flag books, especially those of Mr. H. H. Horner, comp. under N.Y. State Ed. Dept., and Mr. M. M. Quaife

Even after the Flag Resolution in 1777 there could have been no uniform design in mind since as Mr. Quaife points out our own representatives at the Court of France, Franklin and Adams described variously the American naval flag.

It is possible that the flag committee may have chosen from many designs under consideration, the Austin flag which Jones flew as his special ensign, naturally settling on 13 stars as the States numbered 13. Perhaps some future discovery of heretofore unnoticed evidence may corroborate this.

In regard to when Jones went to France, it was in any case some time after the flag raising for it was in 1777 that he was in France. His first cruise to Britain in 1778. In the summer of 1779 Jones, now a commodore, on the Bon Homme Richard engaged the Serapis off Flamborough Head. In the account which Sears (ibid, p. 336) gives there is no mention of Stafford. Jones words are "...my three under-officers-I mean the gunner, the carpenter, and the master-at-arms-I must observe ...the carpenter expressed his fears that she would sink, and the other two concluded that she was sinking, which occasioned the gunner to run aft on the poop, without my knowledge, to strike the colors. Fortunately for me, a cannon-ball had done that before, by carrying away the ensign-staff;..."

This is the usual reference to Revolutionary flags in sea and land battles - "the colors" - which makes difficult the association of a specific flag with any historic event.

It was Jones' intention to take the Serapis to port - "For that purpose, the first lieutenant of the Pallas continued on board with a party of men...the next day, the 25th" [Sep.] "...impossible to prevent the good old ship from sinking. They did not abandon her till after nine o'clock; the water was then up to the lower deck, and a little after ten I saw, with inexpressible grief, the last glimpse of the Bon Homme Richard....I beg leave, however, to observe, that the force put under my command was far from being well composed; and as the great majority of the actors in it have appeared bent on the pursuit of interest only, I am exceedingly sorry that they and I have been at all concerned....If it be asked why the convoy was suffered to escape, I must answer that I was myself in no condition to pursue, and that none of the rest showed any inclination...The Alliance, too, was in a state to pursue the fleet, not having had a single man wounded, or a single shot fired at her from the Serapis, and only three... from the Countess,...one stuck in the side...other two just touched then dropped into the water."

From this account of the battle and from Jones' own low regard for his men, it appears most unlikely that he was in a mood for giving out flags for bravery. Stafford himself in his pension application, states that he went on board the ship Kitty in 1777 and remained there until April 1781 when he went on the Alliance, under Capt. Barry (letter of Mr. West.) In another account of the battle Jones states "the very last vestige mortal eyes ever saw of the Bon Homme Richard was the defiant waving of her unconquered and unstricken flag as she went down. And as I had given them the good old ship for their sepulchre, I now bequeathed to my immortal dead, the flag they had so desperately defended for their winding sheet." (ref.: Mr. Remington Kellogg, Director, Smithsonian Institution, letter of August 12, 1948). This imposing rhetoric certainly sounds like a later recollection of the event than the factual one as given in Sears where Jones seems to feel subject to criticism for not capturing the entire fleet. As he refused to surrender after the Serapis considered that the Bon Homme Richard was defeated and went on to capture the Serapis, Jones was accorded great praise and the story of his dauntless courage in this encounter is one of the best chapters in sea annals. The homage paid him by Americans is comparable only to that paid Nelson by the British. In regard to the authenticating letter in the Stafford family the kindest remark made is that by G.H. Preble in his History of the Flag of the U.S. of America, 1880, p. 18, footnote: "Miss Sarah Smith Stafford, Letter, Jan. 15, 1873. I can find no notice of this event in the church records or in the newspapers of the time, and the fact, if fact it be, rests on the statement of Miss Stafford and her informants." Could it be summed up as an inadvertent "tangled web"? The foregoing are the pros and cons of the Bon Homme Richard flag. As early flags are of great interest to many writers, perhaps some future one delving into actual records may come upon definite data on this vexing but interesting problem. It has been my endeavor to present the case as it stands for the perusal of Austins. Whatever its origin, the poem on The American Flag by Joseph R. Drake written in 1795, would have pleased Jones and all other mariners. It starts:

"When Freedom from her mountain height  
Unfurled her standard to the air,  
She tore the azure robe of night,  
And set the stars of glory there.

She mingled with its gorgeous dyes  
 The milky baldrick of the skies,  
 And striped its pure celestial white  
 With streakings of the morning light;

... "

. . . . .

#### THOMAS BROWNELL

Thomas<sup>1</sup>Brownell was born in England about 1619 as on March 20,1637 in St.Benet,Paul's Wharf,London,England (Archeological Ser.of London Marriages) he m.Ann Bourne.It seems likely that she was daughter of Richard Bourne whose children are listed in St.Micheals parish,register,Cornhill,London,Eng. christenings as follows:June 15,1600-Elizabeth;Jul.12,1601 Wm.;9 Sep.1604 Katherine;15 Feb.1606 Anne;July 1,1614 Margaret.Burials list Richard Bourne"11 Mar.1632 Mr.Richard Bourne grocerdeparted in the night a bought 12 a clock of the night" -see also Harl.Soc.parish reg.,vol.39,p.22.(Bourne item from Miss Lena Thomas who also sent the following: Clerkinwell record shows a Margery wife of Thomas Brownell d 1585/86-14 Oct. this may or may not be an ancestor of our Thomas Brownell.

In the Genealogical History of the Descendants of Thomas Brownell,1619-1910,by Geo.Grant Brownell there is a reference in the preface to Austin's Geneal. Dict.(pub.1887) which states that some Brownell descendants (unidentified) claimed to have plate with the coat of arms of the Brownells of Derbyshire,England.

A search made for your compiler by Mr.Anthony R.Wagner,Richmond Herald at College of Arms,London,yielded the following: "I find that on the 8th of February 1682 Sir William Dugdale granted to Mary,daughter and heir of John Brownell of Derby, then wife of Sir Robert Dacres of Clerkenwell,the arms - ermine on a chavron cotised sable 3 escallops argent,for herself and her descendants.As your Brownells come from Derbyshire they may well have been of the same family and I could make further searches with a view to verifying this. It seems certain however that they would not have a right to Arms,since the Grant was only made in 1682."

There is a definite link between Thomas Brownell of R.I. and a Thomas Wilson of England as shown by the following will: dated Feb.25,1657;proved Feb.14,1658:Thomas Wilson, the elder,sometime citizen and clothmaker of London...residing at Ryecroft,parish of Rawmarsh,co.York at time of will.Bequest "To my cousin George Brownell of London £20 to be paid to



him out of rents of Ryecroft. To Mary... £10... I give to my cousin Thomas Brownell of Portsmouth, Rhode Island in New England and to his children £20 to be paid either to himself if he shall come over to receive the same or else to such persons in his behalf as he shall..." As the word "cousin" in those days could mean nephew, it would seem probable that Thomas Brownell's mother was a sister of Thomas Wilson (see also Genealogical Gleanings in England, by H.F. Waters, v.1, p.646.)

A book on Thomas Brownell and his descendants has been in the compiling for 17 years by Mr. E.E. Brownell with a corps of qualified workers and at present 100,000 descendants with proved connections have been tabulated. Since this forthcoming book records female lines to one generation beyond the Brownell name, readers who have the Thomas<sup>1</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (m. Gideon Freeborn), Ann<sup>3</sup> Freeborn (m. Thos.<sup>2</sup> Durfee), Ann<sup>4</sup> Durfee (m. Robert<sup>2</sup> Estes) line will find items of interest there. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Brownell, daughter of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Brownell and Ann Bourne, was b. ca 1600 as she m. June 1, 1658 Gideon<sup>2</sup> (Wm. and Mary Freeborn) Freeborn at Portsmouth, R.I. (Vital Rec. of R.I., v.7, p.16, Friends and Ministers.) She died: "Freeborn, Sarah, wife of Gideon, Portsmouth, Sep. 6, 1676". Reference: Vital Records of R.Is., v.7, Friends and Ministers, p.102.

In G.G. Brownell's genealogy, in Chas. Estes' Estes Genealogy, in W.F. Reed's Descendants of Thos. Durfee of Portsmouth, R.I. various charts of Austin's Geneal. Dic. and 160 Allied Families and many other R.Is. genealogies may be found all these lines from emigrant down through, in some cases four and five generations, as there was intermarriage among the old Portsmouth families. Thus one finds the fact that Ann Freeborn, daughter of Gideon and Sarah (Brownell) Freeborn m. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Durfee in many references. R.I. Vit. Rec., v.7, p.58 gives the b. of Ann as Mch. 28, 1669; of Gideon and Sarah Freeborn, Portsmouth". She d. 1729; he d. 1729, (Durfee, Brownell books, etc.). Thomas<sup>2</sup> Durfee's will names his daughter, Ann Estes. The will dated 9 Feb. 1729, proved 24 Feb. 1729, inventory £550, 12 s. (see Brownell, G.G., p.39; W.F. Reed, p.26 of vol.1; see above) Ann (Durfee) Estes was b. Aug. 25, 1691 (see Brownell, Durfee Estes genealogies, etc.); m. in Portsmouth, R.I., Dec. 22, 1715 (R.I. Vital Records, vol.7, Friends and Ministers, p.15 "Estes, Robert, Tiverton, of Richard, Lynn, to Ann Durfy of Thomas and Ann, Portsmouth, Dec. 22, 1715." She d. Apr. 27, 1734 (R.I. Vit. Rec. vol.7, p.99) Estes, Ann, wife of Robert, Dartmouth, aged 43 years daughter of Thomas and Ann Durfy"; also on same page under

"Durfee - Ann of Thomas and Ann, wife of Robert Estes, Dartmouth" etc.

Sarah, daughter of Robert and Ann, Portsmouth, b. Feb. 13, 1719/20 see Estes Genealogy, C. Estes, p. 53; R. I. Vit. Rec., vol. 7, p. 58. She m. Joseph Thomas at Portsmouth, R. Is., Mch. 15, 1737, see R. I. Vit. Rec., vol. 4, p. 21; Brownell book, p. 98, etc.; ESTES this book; Estes Genealogy; PHILIP SHERMAN, p. 73-95, this book. The C. Estes book gives all children of Joseph Thomas and Sarah Estes, their children and some grandchildren and marriages.

Thomas<sup>1</sup>Brownell, the emigrant owned land on the west side of the n.w. end of R. Is., looking out on Narragansett Bay to which it extended. This land was next to that of Wm. Freeborn. By agreement of Mch. 10, 1657/58, Thomas Brownell and others received as purchaser, 1/67 part of the whole charge of Conanicut, opposite Newport, purchased from Casanquant, Chief of Narragansetts.

Thomas<sup>1</sup>Brownell was Freeman in 1655; Member of Court of Commissioners, 1655, 1661-63; Deputy in Gen. Assembly, 1664; sold land Apr. 4, 1658 to Thos. Lawton (Brownell, G. G., *ibid*, p. 10) On Nov. 6, 1665 his widow, Ann Brownell as executrix exchanged lands with Wm. Brenton (Brownell, *ibid*.)

A Henry Howard Brownell, 1820-72, of Rhode Is. is listed by the Enc. Brft., 11th ed., vol. 1, p. 840 as the best poet of the Civil War. It is likely that he is a descendant of Thomas Brownell.

. . . . .  
THOMAS DURFEE

Thomas<sup>1</sup>Durfee, came to New England in 1660 at the age of ca. 17. Around 1664 he married . The children were b. in Portsmouth. In 1673 he was made Freeman; Constable in June 14, 1687; chosen Deputy at town meeting of 29 Dec. 1691; member of town council in April 20, 1694 (see Descendants of Thomas Durfee, of Portsmouth, R. I., by W. F. Reed, 2 vol., pub. 1902-05.) This like the Estes book is a complete genealogy, giving all generations with marriages over a long period of time and gives the brothers and sisters of the line with which this book is concerned down through Sarah<sup>6</sup>Thomas (Col. Alexander<sup>5</sup>Thomas, Sarah<sup>4</sup>(Estes)Thomas, Ann<sup>3</sup>(Durfee)Estes, Thos.<sup>2</sup>Durfee, Thos.<sup>1</sup>Durfee). For continuation from Sarah<sup>6</sup>Thomas see THOMAS; and PHILIP SHERMAN, p. 73-95, this book. Brownell and Estes books (*supra*) also give the Durfee descent for several generations.

In 1688 on Feb. 11 Thomas Durfee sold land (a ferry lot) to

William Wodell for 20 bushels of Indian corn. In 1689 on Jan. 30th, he deeded to son Thomas<sup>2</sup> "for love, etc., my dwelling - house and land belonging to it situate in a place called Common Fence near Pocasset river, eight (8) acres in extent" (ibid, p. 16) In 1698, Aug. 2, upon petition of himself and (2d) wife Deliverance (late widow of Abiel Tripp) [she was not the mother of the Durfee children] it was enacted by the Assembly "that the ferry be stated upon said Thomas Durfee and his wife till the heir of said Abiel Tripp come of age... John Borden ... to keep said ferry on equal privileges... to pay six shillings each, yearly, into the general treasury." (illus. opp. p. 16, Durfee book, shows ferry between Bristol and Rhode Is. side)

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Durfee d. Portsmouth, July 1712; his will proved July 14 1712 (Durfee book; Austin Geneal. Dic., p. 68). Son Thomas<sup>2</sup> to have "5s which already had"; exec. was 2d wife, Deliverance. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Durfee, b. 1669; d. Feb. 24, 1729 Portsmouth; m. in Portsmouth to Ann Freeborn, daughter of Gideon (Wm.) and Sarah (Brownell) Freeborn. The marriage took place around 1690 as the first child, Ann was b. Aug. 25, 1691 (Durfee, Estes, Brownell books).

Thomas<sup>2</sup> Durfee was member of Gen. Assembly of R. Is. for 1707, 1709, 1713. His wife, Ann was mentioned "daughter Ann Durfee" in will of her father, Gideon Freeborn, proved 14 Jan. 1719/20 (see FREEBORN).

Thomas<sup>2</sup> Durfee's estate showed in inventory some of the following items of interest: spectacles £13; money scales, negro man; neat cattle and hay £158 10 s; sheep £62; swine £11. It would appear that he had his inheritance before his father made his will and that he enlarged upon it.

Ann<sup>3</sup> Durfee Estes, b. Aug. 25, 1691, daughter of Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Ann (Freeborn) Durfee; m. Dec. 22, 1715 at Portsmouth, R. I. Robert Estes, son of Richard and Elizabeth Estes; she d. (Vital Rec. R. Is., vol. 7, p. 99) "Eastes, Ann, wife of Robert, Dartmouth, Apr. 27, 1734, aged 43 years, daughter of Thomas and Ann Durfee"; They were members of the Friends Society.

Sarah<sup>3</sup> Estes Thomas, was b. Feb. 13, 1719/20, of Robert and Ann Estes, Portsmouth (Vital Rec. R. I., v. 7, p. 58, Friends); she m. Mch. 15, 1737 at Portsmouth, R. I., Joseph Thomas, son of Joseph Thomas, deceased, and Ruth Thomas his wife (Friends Rec. - m. p. 138) see THOMAS, this book for complete account, and cont. of this descent.

#### DURFEE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

From a careful search of all available printed English re-

cords, including Army and Navy, civil government, wills, probate, parish records of London and Canterbury the name Durfee appears not to have been in England before 1628 and not to be there after 1723. The family seems to have been of French origin as is definitely known in regard to the only other person bearing the Durfee name, the witty dramatist, Thomas Durfey (1653-1723). The Enc. Brit. states that he "belonged to a Huguenot family settled at Exeter... Honore d'Urfe, was his uncle... He was a strong Tory... Addison relates ... to have seen Charles II leaning on Tom d'Urfe's shoulder and humming a song with him."

It seems probable that our Thomas<sup>1</sup> Durfee was a cousin of the dramatist - born ten years earlier than the latter, he came to a colony in America where there were Exeter people. They appear to have been the only ones in England with the same name. In Reed's book on Durfee, it is stated that a Mrs. Lathrop about 1830 said that her Durfee ancestors were of Huguenot descent. (p. 8, vol. 1) (Ibid, p. 5, Mr. Reed refers to the book by Winthrop C. Durfee of Boston, Mass. on the search for the Durfee ancestry.

The London Huguenot Soc. pub. states that in 1647 one Locrin d'Urfe was assisted at Dover by Huguenot Church.

Anyone who wishes to continue this might have a search made by the Office de Documentation, Societe des amis de la Bibliotheque Nationale, 58 rue de Richelieu, Paris.

Thomas d'Urfe made a visit to New England where perhaps he was entertained by our Durfee among other hosts. The following poem was composed by him and is in the collection called "Wit and Mirth: or Pills to purge Melancholy," pub. London, 1719.

#### THE NEW ENGLAND BALLAD

Will you please to give ear a while unto me,  
And streight I chill tell you where c'h' have been;  
C'ha been to New England, but now cham come o'er,  
I'ch think they shall catch me go thither no more.

Before I went thither, Lord, how voke did tell  
How Vishes did grow, and how birds did dwell.  
All one amongst t'other, in the Wood and the Water,  
Ise thought't had been true, but I found no such Matter.

When first Ise did land, they mazed me quite,  
And' twas of all Days on a Saturday Night;  
Ise wondered to see strange Buildings were there,  
'Twas all like the standings at Woodbury Fair.



Well, that Night I slept till near Prayer time,  
 Next Morning I wonder'd to hear no Bells chime;  
 At which I did ask, and the Reason I found,  
 'Twas because they had ne'er a Bell in the Town.

At last being warned, to Church I repairs,  
 Where I did think certain we should have some Pray'rs;  
 But the Parson there no such matter did teach,  
 They scorn'd to Pray, for all one could Preach.

They first thing they did, a Psalm they did Zing,  
 Ise pluck'd out my Psalm-Book I with me did bring;  
 And tumbled to seek him 'cause they caw'd him by's name,  
 But they'd a new Zong to the Tune of the same.

When Sermon was ended, was a child to baptise,  
 'Bout Zixteen years old, as Volks did zurmise;  
 He had neither Godfather nor Godmother, yet was quiet and still,  
 But the Priest durst not cross him, for fear of ill will.

Ah, Sirrah thought I, and to Dinner Ise went,  
 And gave the Lord Thanks for what he had sent.  
 Next day was a Wedding, the Brideman my Friend  
 Did kindly invite me, so thither Ise wend.

But this, above all me to wonder did bring,  
 To see Magistrate marry them, and had ne'er a Ring;  
 Ise thought they would call me the Woman to give,  
 But I think the Man stole her, they ask'd no man leave.

Now this was New Dorchester, as they told unto me,  
 A Town very famous in all that Country;  
 They said 'twas new Buildings, I grant it is true,  
 Yet methinks Old Dorchester's as fine as the New.

Well, there I staid amongst' em till ch' was weary at my Heart,  
 At length there came Shipping, I got leave to depart;  
 But when all was ended, and ch' was coming away,  
 I had threescore good Shillings at last for to pay.

But when I saw this, I swore on the more,  
 That I'd stay there no longer to Swear upon Shoar;

Ise bid a Farwel to Fowlers and Fishers,  
Praying to God to bless Old England and all the good wish-  
ers.

The Hon. Job Durfee, Chief Justice of Rhode Is., in 1847 in a discourse before the R. Is. Hist. Soc., stated that the early colonists substituted the "tryanny of the brethren for the tyranny of the bishops of England" - a remark which Thomas d'Urfe would have enjoyed.

While within each sect the brethren wielded despotic power, Rhode Is. tolerated many sects, so that the individual colonist had a choice of assorted yokes, and dissatisfied with one could shake it off and try another. While there was no toleration within an individual church, within the Rhode Is. Colony all sects were welcome, even the Church of England, which shows that the dissenters, such as Philip Sherman, who were expelled from the Puritan church of Mass. Bay, lived up to their beliefs.

#### d'URFE OF FRANCE

There are a number of biographies of this family. One of these is of Honore d'Urfe, noted French poet (1565-1625) in which one may find an authoritative history of the d'Urfe family. It relies upon a book called "Origin des Urfe," by M. Augusta J. Barnard, custodian of the historical documents of France, and from a d'Urfe genealogy, written about the year 1300, by Anne d'Urfe, count of Forez.

The family goes back to a record of ca. 590 A.D.; its founder was Henry, Duke of Bavaria, the name explained by ancient folklore. "Andre Duchesne tells us in his history of Burgundy that towards the year 610 under the reign of the King of Orleans, Theodoric, grandson of Sigebert and Brunhault, a Wlphe was patrician of Trans-Jurane, Burgundy. Now this name of Wlphe later became d'Urfe, undergoing successive modifications, of which history kept the record. About the middle of the 12th century, Wlph, the Valiant, changed it to d'Urphe, or d'Ulphen or d'Ulpheur. It was only at the end of the 15th century that Peter the II wrote it with the spelling that has not since varied. The alterations which this name has undergone are easily explained. They come principally from the uncertainty of Latin translations that have been made of them in titles and charters. According to this same Duchesne, the house of d'Urfe takes its origin from the Count Wlphe, whom the chroniclers of Low Countrie call the Duke of Baviere, and whose daughter, Judith became the wife of Louis Debonnaire. It is

from this Duke, or Count, that Conrad, Count of Paris, and Bozon, King of Burgoyne, descend.

The d'Urfes trace back their origin as far as this royal family. They quote with pride a Wlph surname, 'the Robust', who added to the brilliancy of his nobility the glory of having fought bravely against the Turks at the siege of Antioch, 1098. As a reward for his brave action, Wlph received for himself and for his posterity, from the assembly of Christian Princes, the coat of arms blazoned 'de vair' au chef Gules, which has since been that of the house of d'Urfe....

According to a charter in the 'Proofs of the History of the Counts of Forez', this family was already established at the end of the 11th century in the province, of which it became one of the greatest glories...

In the year 1127, Wlphe, surnamed the brave, accompanied Louis the Fat in the journey that the king made into Auvergne to calm the troubles excited by the Count of Cleremont. On returning from this expedition, Wlph stopped at Montbrison (in Forez, near Lyons), where he was so taken with the beauty and virtues of a cousin of Guy I, Count of Forez, named Airnie, that he asked her in marriage and obtained the consent of her parents. Wlph established himself in the country of his wife and had a castle, which he called by his name, built on a high hill, and to give to this name an appearance less German, he curtailed the W and accented the last syllable" [probably the French found the German pronunciation impossible and the name became Gallicized (if one may be permitted to coin a phrase) as foreign names become Anglicized] "Wlph, the Valiant, was thus the first Lord d'Ulphe. The patronymic name of Wlph appears to have been Raimbe or Reybi, which one often finds in charters with some variations in spelling"... Gurchard d'Ulfhe became the friend and confidant of Louis II Duke of Borbon and Count of Forez, who named him Captain of Roannais, and then bailiff of all the country.... one of the most noble houses of France... Jacques d'Urfe added ...to its celebrity by his marriage with Rene de Savoie, granddaughter of Anne de Lasearis, whose father, Jean Antoine de Lasearis, was the oldest son of Honoret de Lasearis arm Vintimille... house of Lasearis, which derived from Constantinople, had just carried to the West the fortune and its ancient splendor. (The de Lasearis coat of arms is now the imperial coat of arms of Russia.)" (see Durfee Book by Reed who quotes in a direct translation the above-mentioned biography of Honore d'Urfe, copy of which he states Boston Pub. Library has.)

Mr. Reed on p.12 of vol.1 of his book states "the chateau d'Urfe is now standing...on a very high hill visible for several miles, and two old towers of great massiveness are called Cornu d'Urfe, or Horns of Urfe."

"In 1724 when the name failed of direct heirs, a younger branch of the house of Rochefoucauld, descendants of the d'Urfe on the female line, took up the arms and name of d'Urfe as a great honor, and"...[one]"was an aid to Lafayette in our War of the Revolution."

This Francois A.F. La Rochefoucauld, Duc de Liancourt journeyed around America and wrote his account in Voyage dans les Etats-Unis d'Amerique, 1799 (copy at N.Y.P.L. Rare Bk. Room). He was in R.I. but does not mention visiting any of the Durfee family. He mentions Providence on p.146 of v.5-6 "Nous avons...passe une bonne partie du sejour que nous avons fait a Providence, chez M. Theyer, negociant de cette ville, que j'avais connu a Charles-towne, ou il a ete long-tems etable..."

p.172. Avant la guerre de la revolution il y avait a Newport dix mille habitants. Aujourd'hui Newport est reduit a cinque mille.

p.174...le peuple, en general, y est peu religieux" [! ! !]

p.177-L'Etat de Rhode Island, a donne aussi le jour a un autre homme distingue par ses talons militaires, et son intrepide activite, mais bien plus encore par son infamie, le traître Arnold."

References to Liancourt may be found in Moreau de St. Mery's American Journey, 1793-1798 as trans. and ed. by Kenneth and Anna M. Roberts, pub. 1947.

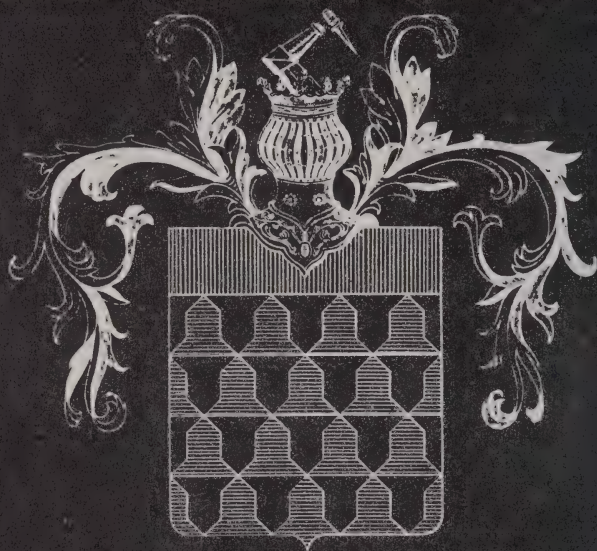
While no reference to Liancourt's visiting the Durfee family may be found in his book, it is a fact that General de Lafayette visited the Hon. Thomas Durfee at Fall River, Mass. and took a great interest in him, sending him, after he returned to France, a gift of two French greyhounds. (Durfee book, p.8) Col. Durfee was a zealous patriot and his home has been marked with a plaque stating that Lafayette was there, by the D.A.R.

For other descendants of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Durfee who took a notable part in the Rev. War see THOMAS.

The N.Y.P.L. has books by Durfee authors: Vision of Petrarch by Job Durfee also the Complete works of Hon. Job. Durfee; Reminiscences of Col. Joseph Durfee; works of the dramatist, Thomas d'Urfe; To Drink or Not to Drink by C.H. Durfee and Self-culture; an essay on individuality by Olive Durfee.



## D'URFE ARMS



THE AUTHORITY FOR THE ABOVE COAT OF ARMS MAY BE FOUND  
IN RIESTER'S ARMORIAL GENERAL, VOL. 2, 1887.

THE COAT OF ARMS HERE SHOWN IS THAT OF A MARQUIS D'URFE,  
1012, THE HELMET DESIGNATING BY ITS FACING FRONT THE  
TITLE OF MARQUIS. THE SHIELD TO THE SAME IS THAT  
GRANTED OVER 500 YEARS EARLIER AT ANTIOCH IN THE  
FIRST CRUSADE BY THE ASSEMBLED CHRISTIAN PRINCES TO  
THE SON OF THE FOUNDER OF THE NAME AND FAMILY IN  
FRANCE.

IT MAY THEREFORE PROPERLY BE DESIGNATED AS THE DURFFF  
COAT OF ARMS, BEING THAT CARRIED BY THE HEAD OF THE  
FAMILY FOR OVER SEVEN CENTURIES.

Ludewig Esmann, born in Germany July 27, 1807 (b. date from Woodlands Cem. Assoc., Cambridge, N.Y. letter giving marking on monument on Esmann plot there) emigrated to America at the age of about eighteen to avoid military training. He married Eliza[beth] McDoual, daughter of John McDoual and Sarah Thomas (daughter of Lt.-Col. Alexander Thomas of Portsmouth, R.I.) then residing at Jackson, Wash. Co., N.Y. which is a few miles from Cambridge on the road to Greenwich. His granddaughter, Mrs. Bertha Reed Ludwig states that her mother, Mrs. Mary Robertson Esmann Reed said that he had no relatives in this country. Had he remained in Germany he would have come into one of those small titles which abounded in the numerous principalities of that era.

In connection with this, your compiler did a bit of research in Siebmacher's Wappenbuch which shows Essmann arms but one would need more data to connect the emigrant with a definite family. Preussischer Adel. Taf. 168; Plates E-N shows arms: On p. 125. Text: Aus Meklenburg stammend; Kommen seit circa 100 Jahren in preuss. Militärdiensten vor. Wappen: Im Schild aus gr. Dreieck aufwachsend drei Kleestengel. Kleinod: Ein geharnischter Arm mit Schwert. (nach Siegel, auf dem die Farben nicht erpennbar). There are other Essmann arms and the family in Germany appears to have been very militaristic. One cannot wonder if German history would be more peaceful had those who disliked the prevalent militarism remained there and made their views felt. Instead, generation after generation, they migrated in large numbers so that by 1914 there remained a population made up of mostly military leaders and their willing followers.

How Ludewig Esmann happened to go upstate is unknown but his granddaughter, Mrs. Ludwig, states that it was the custom of that time for farmers to meet ships and get their help from among the emigrants landing in N.Y. At any rate the first known of Ludewig Esmann in America is that he worked for a time on the farm of John McDoual a few miles north of Cambridge, N.Y. He was by training a builder, what was called in those days a "boss carpenter" and was established in that work in Cambridge before 1835 when he m. Eliza McDoual. He built a number of the houses now standing in Cambridge, one of which is the Larmon house on Main St. a few doors from his own home on the corner of W. Main and Main Sts. On Jan. 1, 1835 he m. Eliza Lourie McDoual (Coila U.P. church record, Wash. Co., N.Y.) where his name is spelled Leudewick!

The baptismal records show the name spelled Essman. The ones given here are from a copy made many years ago. For birth records see p. 82 this book, which includes children whose baptismal record has not been copied.

Baptismal records show: Feb. 11, 1836 - Caroline Eliza Essman; Nov. 19, 1837 - Sarah Melvena Essman; Oct. 3, 1839, Ann Mary Essman; July 22, 1843 - Jane Essman; July 8, 1848 - Mary Robertson Essman. [Anna Mary d. y. as did Wm. Henry and Julia Frances; they were buried in Turnpike Cem.] James Esmann, not included in this copy was born June 18, 1845.

It is not hard to see how Eliza fell in love with the genial Ludewig, for she had lived in the atmosphere of the austere Presbyterian Scots and the Quakers who had removed to Wash. Co. from Rhode Island.

Ludewig Esmann and his wife, Eliza are mentioned in the will of his mother-in-law, Sarah Thomas McDoual (see p. 80-81) which shows that he owned land in Cambridge.

In 1849 Ludewig Esmann got the gold rush fever and came to N. Y. where he set out on a sailboat to go around the Horn in an endeavor to make his fortune. He was gone for 8 years on this first trip. When he returned home he had made a substantial amount of money. However, the urge to return was too great to be overcome, although his brother-in-law, Col. Samuel McDoual, who had led an overland expedition to California, had died in the mines. During his absence, Ludewig had sent Eliza gold quartz which she took to the jeweler, selling the gold to him. A number of these pieces of quartz were kept as curios and as a child, I recall being fascinated by them for thin shining streaks of gold still showed. Some time after my grandmother's death, it became impossible to find anyone to keep up the grounds, and so, rather than have it look unkempt, the old home was sold, and among the many things left behind, were these old rocks.

There are letters from his first trip still extant, but those from the second trip which Eliza kept in a miniature trunk were burned when a fire destroyed many papers in the possession of her grandson, Orville Towne.

On his second trip, he made a real fortune. A short time before he was ready to come home he wrote that he was collecting money owed him and then would set out for home. He went, by appointment, to see a man who owed him considerable. His gold dust was in a money belt which he wore. When he reached the home of the man who owed him the wife told him that her husband had been called away but that he should wait. After



dark the man returned and paid great grandfather who then left the place. Some time the next day [conjecture fills in this part] he was found by a stream, half in half out of the water. He had been hit on the head, robbed and left for dead. He was cared for by the Odd Fellows, to which he belonged, and nursed back to health. His memory was gone and he did not know who he was or where his family lived.

By means of a letter in one of his pockets, the Odd Fellows knew that he had a daughter who signed her name "Caroline Towne" and that the heading of the letter was Northumberland, N.Y. They wrote her, telling her of finding him, and presuming him to be her father, they were putting him on a certain boat bound for N.Y. and that she should have some one meet the boat when it docked.

As Aunt Carrie could not come to N.Y., her husband Ed Towne came. The ship had already docked, and when he inquired for great grandfather, they told him that they called him "the man with the pleasant smile" as no one knew his name. He had left the boat in the company of some sailors and Uncle Ed had quite a search for him, trying one saloon after another on West St. - being guided by what sailors would be looking for as diversion rather than what great grandfather would choose! His search was complicated by the fact that Uncle Ed was not a Cambridge man and had met and married Aunt Carrie without ever seeing Ludewig Esmann who was in Cal. at the time.

He finally found him and took him home. He gradually came to know his family and at times the mist would clear and he would say "Quick, let me tell you this" and a little of his gold claims would be remembered. Most of it was dim and in 1874 on Feb. 14 he died and was buried in Woodlands Cem. Cambridge, N.Y. where an old fashioned tall monument bears the following markings: Ludewig Esmann, born July 27, 1807, Died Feb. 14, 1874 - Elizabeth McDoual - his wife, Born Oct. 5 1813 [another side shows:] "Edward B. Scoville" [no dates] "Melvina S. Esmann, his wife - Oct. 5, 1837 - Nov. 19, 1902. Jennie A. Esmann - Born May 14, 1843 - Died Oct. 3, 1900 - At Rest". Woodlands Cem. Assoc. states that while the monument does not give date of death of Eliza that their records show that she "died Dec. 28, 1899 and was the daughter of John McDoual and Sarah Thomas - Born in Jackson, N.Y. and died at Northumberland." [ref.: letter of Miss Ruth R. Davis, Sec'y & Treas. of Woodlands Cem. Assoc.] As one enters the cem. from N. Union St. gate the Esmann lot lies between First and Middle Drives.



Some jewelry was made from the gold first dug by great grandfather and there is a cane with a gold-veined quartz head. Below are copies of the letters which he wrote during his first stay in California which show the adventure involved and also why no one felt any urge to go out and claim any of the mines in which he had an interest from his first trip.

## GOLD RUSH LETTERS

"New York. Dec 1th 1849:

Dearest Elize You have undoubtedly received my letter from the 24th with a Ten Dollar inclosed in it, and we expect then to sail on Monday afternoon but by some means or other we are hear yet and we all have been hear on Exspence, and we brought in a remonstrance against the owner of the ship and he has agreed to haul her out to mory in the River and board us, and when the wind is fair start with we all wish for. Now my dearest as I can do no more for you at present I will give you over to the god of Widows and the Fatherless trust in him and he will not forsake you, and I hope your Friends for your and the Childrens sake will not see you suffer. I have been to a good deal of Exspence on account of my heavy Chest for it cost me fifty cents every time I moved it and I had to pay six Dollars extra for it on board the ship I have bought all my necessary things which I could not do without and I go to California almost penniless, but I trust that hope perseverance and Love for you will help me through. I shall have an opportunity of sending you two Letters on the way for we are to stop at Rio and Valparaiso for Water and I will endeavor to write to you, there will be 150 Passengers on her but there is none that I ever saw before. I have formed an acquaintance with two of them, one is from Pennsylvania and the other is from this state, they left Wife and Children the same as I have and are going as I do to seek their fortune we have bought some pine boards to make a small boat when we get there to go to the mines with in case we cant get a good chance in San Francisco, we calculate to stick together the only two which I would wish to associate with, there is a great deal of swearing going on here now, but I think they get over that when they get at Sea: my health has been very good ever since I left you, and I hope that this will find you all the same they have not an hour passed since I left you, but what I have thought of you, and I wish I could see you all ones more but as that wish can not be granted at present, therefore I bid you all a most affectionate adieu: Dear Elize remind the Children often of me

and do you think often of me and pray often for me...hope that the Almighty God will gide and proteckt me all t h e time I shal be seperated from you: and if good luck should folow me I may in Eighteen months again be in the mist of you. and fold you to my bosom.Tell William Stevenson that his Kindnes to me shal never be forgotten" [his brother-in-law,husband of Eliza's sister Jane McDoual] "as he is t h e only Freind that has don any think for me,but ...geav m y Respekts to all the Freinds I do not know that I can write any more wich will be of any intrest to you thearfor I will close by sending you my dear Elize and the Children my best Love and I be and shal allways remain your most Afackenate Husband and Father, John.Henry.Ludewig.Esmann."

page also includes notes to "Mr.Henry Colver;Mr.Samuel Gil-mor;Mr.Robert Colter"

His courteous but formal phrases show the manners of tha t day.The phonetic spelling shows a man educated in Germany coming to grips in a blithe manner with the unpredictable vagaries of the English language.As a dictionary is stand-ard equipment in homes of English speaking people of good education,it is obvious that we too have difficulties.

. . .

"Rio Janiero, March 24, 1850

My dear Elize: An express in haste.Yesterday morning o u r Captain infromed us if any one wanted to send a letter that it would go free to New York. I had partly finished a letter for I promised to write to you at every opportunity. I had given you all the particulars of our voyage from Bermuda to this place and all I could learn about this place,besides I had given you my dear and unspeakable love and affecktion and finished the letter yesterday about 2 P.M., and put i t in the mail bag.An accident happened wich I wish to inform you of and I concluted to acquaint you of it in my next let-ter from Valparaso but first I will acquaint you with o u r situation.We cast anchor hear in the Bay on the 20th Inst-ant and when the Consul and Cústom House officers came on board we were informed that the yellow fever is very bad hear and we were advised to stay on board the ship for they said there had been three thousand deaths in the last forty days and since it has been reported that two hundred and forty souls have gone to thear long home in the last twenty-four hours.Now for the accident.Two of the passengers n o t heeding anything swore by xxx they wood go on shoar.They

ackordingly let down a small boat which belonged to them and started about ten O'clock, one of them a Mr. Fisher from Canada and the other we call McMann from New York, the same has been sich with a disease not worth while to mention. They enncountered a heavy squall and the boat upset and McMann was either drowned or taken down by the sharks for they say they are very numerous hear. Mr. Fisher was picked up by a boat wich was almost within reach of them when the o t h e r sank to rise no more. I will give you all the particulars in the next letter or when I come home. Another acksident happened to us this morning wich is the cause of writing these few lines, namely, the man our Captain got his provisions from came to us in a boat with four of his slaves, for a settle - ment and they settled and the captain paid him over eight hundred Dollars in silver and they passed recets and he took our mail bag with upwards of two hundred letters a n d his money and left the ship and stepping in his boat he handed it to one of his slaves and he unfortunately let it slip and bag, money and letters all sank in about seventy feet of water. I will now wait a few minutes for there are men coming who will risk their lives to dive for a small reward. I hope they will succeed. They have had no success so they have sunk a hevvy weit to distinguish the spot for further search. We intend to weigh anchor this evening wich is agreeable to all of us. We are all in very good health at presend and I hope we will remain so for if the fever should break out on the ship it would give us a hard one. If you see Mr. Wm. Russell or any of Mr. Lange's sons you can tell them that their cousin Mr. Smith is well and he sends his respects to them all. I have worked enough on board the ship to come to over thirty Dollars sins we left Bermuda and intendet to send you some but the Captain thought it would not be safe and sure enoff it would have been lost but I shall send as soon as I get to Callifornia wich I think will be about the first of July if no more ackidens hapen to us. I expecked a letter from you in Bermuda but was disapointet. I wold have geven almost anythink to hear from you. Tell little Mary she must not forget her Pa and tell my son James to be a good boy and mind you and take care of all the thinks around the house and take good care of Prince. To the girls I say help your mother all you can and remember that your Father h a s undertaken this dangerous voyage for your welfare. You m a y remind the Baby of me when she gets old enoff, and you my dear Elize I know it must be a trial for you to have s o

large a family and no means to provide for them but trust in God and he will proteckt you and I hope...Be assured of m y love and afackshun for you and if my life is spared and if I ever return to you agin I will repay you one hundred fold but I must close.Give my respeckts to all inquiring Freinds. My love to you all and if this should be the last you hear from me in this world I hope to reunite in another.To y o u and yours till death.

Ludewig Esmann.

I have a few minutes time.I made a map of the world and I have kept the exact course of our sailing and I carculate to do so to Callifornia and take home agin and it will be a good think to look at my travels on the wide waters a n d Caroline can copy it off in style.I busy myself when I a m not at work,fixing my tools and washing and mending. I have made me two pair of pants.We have had a very pleasant voy- age so far.We have had one severe storm wich took place on the 13th of Febr.and lasted 24 hours.It was very warm at the Equator but we soon got in a colder climate.The l a n d all along the coast is nothink but mountains.It is very warm hear so much so that the pitch runs on the ship deck. This is a fine harbor, almost equal to N.Y.There are t w o Swedish vessel s hear wich lost officers and crew by fever. We had news yesterday of a stemaer from N.Y. for Callifor- nia sunk,30 lives lost and 13 saved.I don't think thear is any danger in our ship for she is strong and in good sail- ing order and she rides the sea well but we all antisipate some trouble going around Cape Horn.I have a great deal more to write to you but time will not admit it.Tell Wm.Steven- son he shall hear from me from Valperaso.Tell Phoebe to keep up good spirits and all will be right yet.Once more fair you well.I think of you often...I hope you do the same,Elize. Our ship carpenter has just returned from the shore.Has brought me 6 handsome shells for you for keepsakes f r o m Rio Janiero for the children.I will get something for y o u in Valpareso.I intendet to buy some lumber hear to work up on the voyage but am disapointed for it is hard for me to be idle but I think that I shall work enoff on the ship to get my passage money all back.Fare you well."

. . .

"Sanfrancisco April 6th 1851.

Dear Sir

I do not know wither I promised to write to you o r not,but anyway I will send you a few lines.Yours from t h e 24th of Nov. I dooly receved and the same time one f r o m



Elize written in Oct. and you can not think what plessur it gave me to see that you had not altogether forgoton me and much more so, for both of them statet that you whas all well and doing well, wich I think is the greatest blessing on Earth and the same time you informed me that the Check had reached you wich altogether made me very happy: but recoleckt I did not get the Letters untill the 1th of March: when one of my Companions went to San:francisco and I told Him not to come bake without a Letter so he brought me two. Ackordingly I went bake to the mines as I statet in my last Letter, f o r we had some rain, but before I got bake the rain whas all over and we have not had more then two or three shouers cins: wich made mining in dry diggings very hard I could not wash all my dirt. but I cept to worke and I asshure you pretty hard, for the water geave out and I sunk a hole near my Tent and struk a Spring wich supplid me for about six weeks. but it whas a quater of a mile from whear I was washing, wich made it so much the harder to keary water and dirt both, and I am confident that I never could" [have] "gone through the same hardships in Cambridge but I stood it well for the[y] all told me I was getting fleshy, and thanks be to the A l - mity for preserving me thos far, for I am well now, and have not had the least simtams of sicknes since I left Cambridge wich I prize more then Gold, but I got some of that to. for I never made les then six Dollars a Day and from that up t o Fourty, for severel weeks I made over hundred Dollars, each weeke, and some times when I had 30: or 40: Dollars in my pan evenings I wished I could Tellygraf to you and Elize but never mind you will know all about it when I come home if I live ever to get home wich I hope and pray I may, and I do think if I ever do get home and find Dear Family and Freinds all living and well I shal consider myself one the happeast Men living, but at last my Spring give out to, and I had water brought to me from the River at one Dollar parbarl and last week the dirt gave out to, so it would not pay to by water and I concludet to go down to San Francisco with the intention of going home and set things to rite and stay a month or two and then go bake to Callifornia, but when I came down I went to see James McNeill and told him what I intended to do, and he perswayded me not to go, and I finly concludet I would stay a few months longer and then come home and stay, and I hope you and Elize will at once agree with me in s o doing, as for mony matters, after giving up going I intendet to send you a Pound of dust, but J. Mc: perswaydet me of that

to, for my dust will bring at least \$20. per ounce and it is \$16 hear, and to send it by Exspres cost \$16 per Pound, so I would luse 4 Dollars an ounce anny way I could send it and I hope you will not blame me for not sending any mony. and Dear William I trust that you will at least if nessessary keap keap my Famely comfortabe and I hope when I do get bake I shal be able to recompens you for all the favers you [have] don me. I have fifty Dollar gold peace in my pocket it is a noble peace I wish I could send it to you as a presseed they ary 8 sqair Tell Jane I shal have some little notion for her to remember me by. I wish Malcom McNaughton could be with me for 3 or four month ... he could get hear in forty Days but I suppose he cannot leave his Family I have put my things J. Mcs care wher they will be safe his busenes is dull n o w but he thinks to another year he sends his best Respekts to you and all his Freinds. William I wish you let Elize read this letter, and tell her to keep to herself whatever y o u think proper I will now close by sending best Respekts to you and your Famely and I am and shal allways remain truly yours

Ludewig Esmann

to Elize

Now my Dearest Elize it may be that you will not hear from me wery soon for I intend to go t o the Northeren minens to a place caled Fether Rever I sha l leave hear to mory at 2 O Clock, and I am sory to say thear was no letter for me this time so I must go again dissapointet write often and I beg of you keep up good Spirits for in a few months more I shal be in your mist and hope s hal find you all as I left you alife and well and our happene s will be compleatet, remind the Children of me often have n o fear for my safty think of me often for you ary in my mind allways:"

. . . . .

[the following letter is chronologically earlier than the one above]

"San Francisco, August 19th, 1850

Dear Elize, You have undoubtetly received my letter from Rio Janiero in which I gave you a statement of our voyage from Bermuda to that place, and I intended to write again from Valpareso, but as we did not put in thear I could not fulfil my promise. We left Rio March 25th with a favorable wind which lasted until we got in sight and almost ran against a

neck of land about 75 miles north of Cape Horn, the reason for this was, we had not had the sun for 2 days and we were going at the rate of 9 miles per hour and were within 2 miles of the shore when at half past ten in the evening the watch reported land, but you can imagine what a bustle it made, for we had all retired for the night and everyone wanted to get on deck first, but in less than 2 minutes we were sailing a different course which we kept up for five hours and by daylight we were passing by the same neck of land. With favorable wind we sailed until we got opposite Cape Horn where we were becalmed for twenty-four hours and it was a critical place to stop in, with Cape Horn at our right hand and three islands at our left, all within a few miles.

During this time we caught a number of fish and birds, one of the birds measured eleven feet seven inches called the Albatross. Then the trouble commenced for a strong north wind sprang up and drove us to 58 latitude and 250 miles west of Cape Horn. We had some heavy snow storms and gales for 6 days. In short it was what you may call a real rough and tumble but all kept safe. And the old ship rode the waves like a duck. At last the wind shifted to the south east and we started for Valparaiso but when we got within 300 miles of it the wind shifted again to the north, and we did not make any headway for three days, but our run was short and we were obliged to put in at a place called Talcahuano about 300 miles south of Valparaiso where we stayed 8 days. I went on shore three times. The land is very fertile but the people indolent. They are mostly Spaniards and Indians. The houses are miserable, they say the place has been destroyed three times by earthquakes. We weighed anchor March 23th and had a good run until we got in 5 latitude north of the equator when we got a north east wind which drove us in 135° longitude. During all this time we only met with one loss. Third day after we left Talcahuano, our ship's Doctor, a young man from Poughkeepsie, took sick and died the 15th day of June at 8 A.M. and was consigned to the deep at 3 P.M. It was a solemn affair but it was the best that can be done at sea. There were 4 sick with the fever but all recovered.

We crossed the line June 19th. It was very warm but not uncomfortable for we had a good deal of wind. I have seen a great many whales, sharks and other big fish and I tasted a piece of shark. It was pretty strong. I will not spend the time to tell you all the particulars about our sailing, for I made a map when we left New York which I will send to you

and the black mark with cross marks on it is the actual route of our sailing. I think it will be interesting to you to see where I have been and as Caroline is a good artist she may copy it off and put it in a frame, but keep the original for it will be some pleasure to me to look at it again when I come home.

We had some hard times on board the ship for the last three weeks for we were put on an allowance at a pint of water and 3:4 pound of meat a day. We had neither coffee, tea, sugar nor molasses. They made coffee of burnt flour but it made us all sick. Then they made it of burned biscuit but it was not good without sugar. I could write a thousand things more, but I will postpone it until I come home again and then when you and I and the children sit around the warm stove I will tell you all what I have seen. No more at present then only that at last after a passage of seven months and seventeen days we anchored at the 29th of July in the San Francisco Bay about a mile and a half from the shore.

I think you must have been uneasy about me if you got my letter from Rio for in it I mentioned about the yellow fever being there, but all is well now, and I am in San Francisco well and doing well but I have heard of one ship with a sickness there when we were there with 128 passengers, of which only 14 lived to see this place, which is most horrible.

Oh how I do wish that I could be home one week but it cannot be, for I left home and all that is dear to me for the sake of making us all comfortable and I must go through now and I think there is not another such a place in the whole world to do it. Therefore I will be contented if you can only write to me in the next letter that you are all well and comfortable with I hope and pray you may be able to do.

If James and the rest of the children inquire when their father is coming home tell them they must be good children and I will be home before long. I wish you would give me a statement of the letters I sent to you from New York.

I sent 2 letters with ten Dollars in each and put a Gold Dollar in the last one I sent and then last Friday I saw Doctor Cook and I gave him a new silver Watch to give to you. So be good and state whether you have received them all, and tell me what has become of Samuel McDoual, if he had any money left. You did not write to me whether he died at home or in the mines, but I have found out since by Moses McNeill that he died here. I was in hopes he got home but it was to be so, he was to go to California to die. Now my dear Elize after you



get this letter I want you to write to me as much as twice a month and I will write often.

I will now close by sending my Heart's Affection and sincere Love to you and the children and may Almighty God always guide and protect you. Yours Ludewig Esmann"

[Samuel McDoual, mentioned above, was brother of Eliza. He was member of Assembly for N.Y. from Wash. Co., in 1847 (see Civil List & Constit. Hist. of Colony & State of N.Y., 1887, p. 402.)

. . . . .

"Marysville Nov. 15th 1854.

Dearest and most blesset Elize, I began to think that you had forgotten me altogether untill last Sunday when I was looking over the Letter list in the Marysville Post office and saw a Letter which I supposed to be mine but neither of the Names was spelled right but I went down and found to my great joy that it was for me it is the letter written by Mr Bullions and finished by you, and believe me dearest it is the first that I have heard from you going on this Three years, and you cannot think how unhappy I have been you state that you have not received a letter from me this Two years, I cannot conceive how it has happened that our Letters on both sides have been unsealed for I have written to you often, I confess that I have not written to you since last May, for this Reason that I intended to come home this fall and meant to surprise you but my calculation was blasted, I went up in the Mountains last fall but I did not make my board all winter and worked in water and snow so much that I was layed up for some time and some times I could not turn myself but I glad better when warm weather came on, we was five of us in company all of us broke, we was told of a Clame on the North Fork of the Juby River they thought would pay us well and agreed to let us have what we wanted on Credit, and we went in to it and worked nearly Three Month and ran in dead nearly Eight Hundred Dollars, before we made one cent we build a Dam in 5 to 6 feet of water which is no small job any of the returned Californians will tell you so, but we got in and did middling well but not near as good as we expected, but the worst worst of all was the early rain set in and drove us out altogether, there was a Clame about a mile below us which prospectet very well for I got myself two Dollars and five shillings to the Pan and I sold my interest in our Clame for \$75:00 and bought a share in the other for \$200:00 to work next summer and it was about all the money I had but I could not let the Chance slip by for it could not be bought next

spring for \$500:00 and I know thear is a pile in it and I am bound to have it, but Dear Elize is it possible that we must be sepatet one year more it is hurable but we must bear under it and think of the happy Days yet in store for us , and I beg of you Dearest love keep up good Curage and m a y it never enter your mind to think that I have forgotton you god forbid for you ary all Ten Thousand times Dearer to me than ever. I will now state to you wath I am going to do this winter a few Days ago I got acquaintet with a man names Juit about 50 miles from Marysville

He formerly lived at Battenvill he knows all Jackson and Cambridge folks and we was glad to see each other, for it seemes good in California to talke about old Freinds he has taken up a peace of Land and is going to put up a bullick House on it wich will take me all winter, untill it is time to go in the River I do the worke by the job and if I have my health I think I shal do wery well at it but it will not be wery plesend for it is in the woods and not a house within a mile of it I have to build me a shanty and board myself but I can put up with any think when I think that you still love me, for I see that you still Call me your Dear Husband. it greves me very much that I can not send you any Mony, but I can not help it for what few Dollars I have I must lay out for Tools but I think I can send you some shurtly...the loss of your Dear Mother must have been a hard shock to you but we have to submit for it [is] o r- dained for us once to dy, in the few lines you wrote in the Letter you did not mention the Children at all and I should like to know wither you still live at our old home, or wither ...let me know wither James still Loves his Father likwis all the rest of the Children they hartly will know me when I come home, for I have groan some older, since I left home. Dearest Love hew would have thought that we should be sepatet so long when you and I partet but it may be the means of making me a better man, as for you, you ar alredy an Engel. Now my Dearest Elize as soon as you receive this Letter, write to me inmeditly and ever after this direckt your Letters to Marysville and I get them through the Expres, write often and I will do the same, for I cant begin to write all I want to at this time, tell Mr Bulions that I am very grat- full to him for writing to me, but I am sory to say that I could not read much of it, I can read Spanish just about as well. I must close at this time, give my Respekts to all our Freinds and to you and the Children I send my most Ardent

Love, and may the god in Heaven ever be with you and protect you: I subscribe myself as your most sincere and affectionate Husband      Ludewig Esmann"

. . . . .

Poor Elize, no husband, and letters of such weird spelling that it seems most unlikely that they were read by any save her immediate family. At any rate they doubtless served as a counter-irritant for there was something to be deplored besides his absence!

A picture of him survives in a stereopticon view of Edwin Towne's home and family. Elize is not present. Their only surviving son, James Esmann enlisted in the Union Army in the Civil War. He was only 17 but told his mother if she would not sign that he was of age, he would run away and go with the Green Mt. Boys (Cambridge is in the Vt. foothills, the state itself a few miles away) and she might never know what became of him. Elize prayed over this dilemma and finally allowed him to join the Cambridge outfit. Whether Eliza was influenced by the old bitterness between Vermont and York States or just felt she would prefer her young son to fight with neighbors, one cannot say. Uncle James saw long service and served for one thing with Gen. Sherman in his March to the Sea. The letter which he wrote to his sister Mary Esmann from Bridge-port, Ala. still survives. On the envelope he has written "From the Army of the Cumberland". There is nothing of history in it for it merely shows a young boy far away from home, thanking his sister for her picture which makes complete those from home. He signs himself "from your only brother James L Esmann". The "James" would be for Eliza's grandfather, James McDoual; the "L" probably for Ludewig, the Christian name, which of the three with which John Henry Ludewig Esmann was baptized he retained here, following the custom of Americans who use only one of their baptismal names usually.

The "Dear Sir" of the letter starting on p. 167 was Esmann's bro-in-law, Wm. Stevenson, who had m. Jane McDoual. Eliza and her children stayed part of the time while her husband was in Cal. at the Stevenson home in Coila, near the Coila church. After the Stevensons moved it became the Shiland home, presently owned by the George Arnotts. It is a charming home, pleasantly situated.

James Esmann followed in his father's footsteps in that he was something of a rolling stone. He married, lived in Chicago and had two or three children. In 1904 he visited his sister

Melvina (Esmann)Scoville in Cambridge;in 1906 he called o n his neice,Bertha (Reed) Ludwig on Staten Is.Not too long after this he died;it is thought at Bath,N.Y. A large picture of him as a young man is in the possession of your compiler who would be glad to give it to his family.

In 1926 when travelling in California,our train was delayed by a freight wreck ahead for some hours in what appeared to be a wilderness.Walking down a ravine we found in the midst of dense growth a small hotel beside the Feather River,place of early prospecting of L.Esmann.Even in 1926 there were prospectors panning for gold which accounted for the fact that the hotel was running and while they had little chance of making a fortune,enough could be made for a frugal existence..

. . . . .  
RICHARD ESTES

Richard Estes,b. in England where he lived until "the 11th day of the 7th mo.,1684" was a good Quaker as shows by the account of his wedding to Elizabeth Beck at Dover,N.H. o n the 23d day of the 4th mo.,1687.For exhaustive treatment of the Estes family see Estes Genealogy,1097-1893 by Chas.Estes and which forms the backbone of further research.The Estes family is also mentioned for some generations in other R.Is. genealogies.Pertinent data is quoted here,the first of which is the marriage certificate of Richard Estes and his wife.

"This is to Certify ye Truth to all People whom it may concern yt Richard Estes of ye Great Island and Province of N. H. and Elizabeth Beck of ye same Island and Province,t hey having Declared There Intentions of Marriage before T w o Monthly Meetings of ye People called Quakers and They Quer- ing between ye meetings wheather ye Man was clear from a ll other women and ye Woman clear from all other men,found no- thing to hinder their Proceedings here in, and for as much ye sd Richard Estes who lived in England till the 11th day of the 7th mo.,1684. his clearness doth appear by a certi- ficate certified from ye People of God in Newington in East Kent in Old England.So all things being clear,a Meeting of ye People of God was appointed at which ye Publick Manifes- tations and Confirmation of ye Sd.Marriage at our Meeting house at Dover, in ye Province of N.H. upon ye 23d day of ye 4th mo.,1687,where ye sd Richard Estes and Elizabeth Beck did Take Each other in ye Presents of God and his people according to ye Laws of God and practice of his people men-



tioned in ye Scriptures of Truth they then and there both Promising before God and us his people to live lovingly together as God upholdeth as man and wife till Death Seprate according to God's honerable Marriage and they both setting their hands unto itt and we witnesses unto ye same whose names are hereunto subscribed.

Richard Estes.

Eliz<sup>a</sup> Estes.

Tobia Hanson.	Humphry Varney.	Phila Estes.
Benj.Swett.	Job Smith.	Alice Sharpley.
Thomas Janney.	Timothy Hanson.	Eliza Hanson.
John Hayton.	Wm.Williams.	Esther Rogers.
John Borden.	John Hussey.	Rebecca Hussey."

(p.43-44 of Chas.Estes' Estes Genealogy (see above))

#### FACSIMILE

1.Facsimile of Richard Estes' inscription which he put in a book purchased from Thos.Edwards,Master of the ship Sarah Coming in which Estes came to America.The book was "The Whole Book of Psalms;collected into English metter byThomas Sternhold,John Hopkins,and others...allowed to be sung in all churches...private houses for their godly solace ..." imp-rinted:"London,Printed for the compaine of Stationers,c u m Privilegio Regis Regali,1611" At the time of the Estes book the above relic was in the possession of Dana Estes of Boston,Mass. It reads "Richard Estes his book Boht by him a t Sea, ye 9th mo.,1684 of Thomas Edwards <sup>m<sup>s</sup></sup>: of Sd Shiphe Came in Caled ye Sarah Coming [Corning?] Piscattaqua the 11th of the 10th month 1684."

2.Another copy reads:"Richard Estes His Book Boht at Sea of Thomas Edwards g<sup>mt</sup>: 1684 the 11th of ye 7 mo Cam from ye Downes the 27 of ye 9 m<sup>o</sup> Arived at Boston the 11 of ye 10 month aRived at Piscattaqua Each S<sup>d</sup> Dayes Being ye fifth of ye week In 1684.

3.Another inscription occurs in a Bible which Richard bought from his brother Matthew's son John Estes when the latter's father d. in 1723.It reads "Richard Estes his Book Boft o f John Estes ye 9th of ye 6 m 1723." Chas.Estes states that after"Richard it went to his eldest son,Matthew (No.359), ...handed down to his grandson,Richard Estes (No.511).At his death it was kept in trust by his daughter Betsey,for h i s son William,until he became of age,then,at William's death, it was given to his daughter,Mrs.Dorothy J.White,of Hanson, Mass.,who is the present owner." Perhaps the Richard Estes, Esq. made Justice of the Peace in Warwick,Colony of R.Is. in 1758 is the above-named grandson,Richard.

Matthew Estes had preceded his brother, Richard to Portsmouth by two years.

Legal references to Richard Estes:

In Jan. 1686 he acquired deed to 40 A in Kittery, Me.; Feb. 8, 1692/3 Richard Estes of Salem, Mass and wife, Elizabeth f o r £100 sold to ... of Kittery, Me. 40 A.; July 2, 1694 Richard Estes of Salem, a sleymaker [manufacturer of weavers' reeds] for £230 deeded a farm of 100 A to N. Byfield and wife of Boston; Feb. 20, 1695 Richard Estes and wife Elizabeth for £100 deeded to his brother Matthew of Salem, mariner, 2 parcels of land in Lynn, one of 30 A, the other of 20 A.; May 16, 1705 h e acaquired for £55 3 A; Nov. 11, 1708 for £100 he acquired land and housings in Boston adjacent to the Mill Pond [not far from what now is the junction of Portland and Sudbury Sts.] 1714 he is again in Lynn where on Mch. 26 he and wife f o r £115 sold land ...; Sep. 27, 1720 for £500 he deeded 59 A; Dec. 17, 1722 for love etc. deeds 24 poles of land in Lynn to Quakers for cemetery and meeting house. [Probably they are bu. there] To date no record of settlement of his estate has been found. (above from Estes book, p. 43-45.)

As the Mass. Bay Colony wass bitterly opposed to Quakers they came in through N.H., then could enter in business dealings with Mass. colonists, which explains how Richard Estes w h o appears to have been a wealthy Quaker, engaged in real estate in Mass.

Robert Estes, son of Richard Estes and Elizabeth Beck was b. Aug. 27, 1694 (Chas. Estes' Genealogy, p. 53.) in Salem, Mass. He was of Tiverton, Mass. [now R. Is.] when m. R. I. Vital Rec. vol. 7, p. 15: "Estes, Robert, Tiverton, of Richard, Lynn, to Ann Durfy of Thomas and Ann, Portsmouth, Dec. 22, 1715." (see also Durfee) He was a ship carpenter and mariner. Freeman, E. Greenwich, R. Is. May 1730, first Tues. For £200 he conveyed land to Thos. Durfee. His eldest son was Richard, next Sarah; eldest dau. Sarah Estes, b. Feb. 13, 1719/20 "Estes, Sarah, of Robert and Ann Portsmouth" R. I. Vit. Rec. - Vol. 7, p. 58. (Chas. Estes, Geneal. p. 53.) m. Portsmouth, R. I. Mch. 15, 1737 to Joseph Thomas of Portsmouth son of Joseph Thomas and Ruth. R. Is. Vit. Rec., vol. 4, Part I, p. 45. 2-11. See THOMAS for Friends record including guests. The Estes books, Durfee and others give this and children. R. I. Vit. Rec. vol. 4, p. 102 gives children as Joseph, Alexander Ruth, Lucianna, Elizabeth, Daniel, Richard. Will of Joseph Thomas includes rest making thirteen altogether. See THOMAS for continuation of this line, also Philip Sherman, p. 72-95.

## ENGLISH ESTES

There has been interest in the ancestry of the emigrant brothers, Richard and Matthew Estes for a long time. As with the Durfee ancestry search has been made of the church and civil records and Chas. Estes, who was of Warren, R.I., states it was the opinion of Col. Vivian that Robert Estes, father of Richard and Matthew, was descended from one of the brothers of Robert Este, who d 2 July 1606.

This Robert Este, Citizen and Ironmonger of London, made his will 20 Aug. 1605. It was proved 21 July 1606 London (P.C.C. Stafford 32.) He left money to churches, poor etc. and named cousin: Myles Este and son Thomas; children of Roger Este 10s each; children of John Este 10s each.

The Estes volume of the Snow Estes genealogy constructs the family as: Richard, Robert, John, of whom Robert, the testator, d.s.p. (p.xl11)

At Dover, Eng. record has been found of a Robert Estes, bap. 29 May 1603, who m. Jan. 31, 1634 Dorothy Wilson. Their 6th child was Matthew (the emigrant); 7th child was Richard, b. 1647. see Snow-Estes, p.1-5.

There is a Robert Este, b.ca 1566 who m. Annie; he d. before 1630; she d. 1630. (ibid, p.1)

. . .

Wills of the 1500s show for London one for a Richard East Clement East of city of London, Skynner, dated 7 July 1549, proved 16 July 1549 (Popubass M.36) mentions "wife Alice £20 and goods in house; father: Richard East dwelling at Potter co., Bedford £5; mother-in-law, Marg. Gynk, widow of London; brother: John £3; to Richard Clarke, living in Hornchurch 40s; wife Alice to be execut. -£10 to possible issue of wife."

. . .

Cal. of Patent Rolls: PRO; Ed. 4-Henry 6. 1467-77. copy at N.Y. P.L. on p.318, item for 1472. Feb. 18; Membrane 11d. "Commission to Wm. Wyngfield, esq. Wm. Chartessey, esq. & Alan Forster, on complaint by Stephen Dryver that when he was at anchor in the port of Orwell in a carvel laden with goods & merchandise to the value of 247 l., the customs having been duly pd., one Robert Baldry, master of a carvel of war of wh. John Est of Sandwich was owner & victualter & the soldiers of the same, hired by the inhabitants of the sea coast there for the safety of the fishermen at sea for the season came upon him abt. the 10th hr. on Sep. 10 last at night & assaulted him & divers of his soc. & carried away the said carvel & goods to arrest the said John & Robert & Edmund Porter..."







Este  
(Estes)

Ibid,p.324.membrane 27.1472,Oct.29"John Est,late of Maron, co.Lincoln,yeoman,for not appearing to ans.John Elryngton, gent.touching a debt of 40s.-Lincoln."

Ibid,p.8.1467,Feb.11.Westminster."Robert Este,bachelor a t law,late of Oxford,clerk,son of Henry Est,for not appearing to ans.John Gregory of Winchester,co.Southampton,touching a debt of 9 marks.Southampton."

. . .

From Rochester wills:Will of John Est of Tunbridge,dated 10 Jan.1457;co.Kent.Bu in church of Tunbridge.Names wife Alice brother Thomas;son Clement;dau.Margaret;cousin Robert Crudde (see Cary-Estes Genealogy by P.M.Estes and M.F.Webb,p.95.)

. . .

Cal.of Patent Rolls.v.5,p.356."Oct.22,1264.Westminster,Mem. 1.Pardon,at the instance of Roger le Bigod,earl of Norfolk & marshal of Eng.to Reynold de Neuton for the death of Wm. de Est...as it appears by...killed him in self defence." Ibid.p.339.48 Henry III Part I.mem.6."1264 Aug.2.St.Paul's London.Pardon to Robert,son of Walter Est of Lekeburn of the King's suit for the death of Robert Judas,as it appears by inquisition made by Richard de Hemmington that he killed him in in self-defence."

Ibid.40 Henry III.mem.6.p.491.Aug.3,1256.Hereford."Alan son of John de Est. Exemption for life of Alan son of John d e Est Laton from being put on assizes,juries..."

. . .

Research to date has not turned up many names of spelling resembling that of the emigrant Estes.Further work will be needed to make specific affiliation. It has been the belief of the Estes family here in America that their descent i s from Francesco Este who was son of Leonello of Ferrara.The Este or Estes arms as used in England show this derivation as one may see by comparing the English with the Italian d'Este arms.The latter are shown in Enciclopedia Italiana, v.14,p.397,1932 ed. whose quarterings show the red eagle and the three fleur de lis within a border parted per bordure dancette over all. The Cary-Estes book notes the following references for use of the latter - that is the fleur de lis part of the Este arms:Gen.Armory of Eng.Scot.Ireland & Wales Burke,p.331;Fairbairn's Book of Crests of Families of Gr.Br. & Ireland,rev.by A.C.Fox-Davies,p.151;History of Yorkshire by Plantagenet.

In answer to my query as to whether an armigerous family coming to England would record them at a Visitation,Mr.A.

R. Wagner, Richmond Herald, College of Arms, states that they "might or might not have recorded them at a Visitation or otherwise when they came to England. There is no uniformity about that." A complete search at the College of Arms seems indicated.

That there was a Francesco, son of Duke Leonello, ruler of Ferrara, Italy, is an historical fact. Litta-Illustrious families of Italy, table xlll, gives the b. date for Francesco as between 1434-1444 and states that he had removed to Burgundy. In the time of Duke Borso, who succeeded his brother Leonello as ruler, Francesco returned to Ferrara. At Borso's death he was declared rebellious by Ercole, because Francesco made useless efforts to aid his brother Ericolo to seize power.

Records at Modena confirm the departure of Francesco who left for Burgundy on Sept. 15, 1471. Litta states that after his return to Burgundy he was never heard of more in Italy. The fragmentary mss. of Mario Equiscolo states: "The illustrious Marquis Francesco of Este who was the son of Marquis Leonello, left Ferrara to go and live in Burgundy by the will of Duke Ercole, he having granted him an income of 100 ducats per month; and in order that he might go at once he gave him horses and clothes and 500 ducats more, and this was done because his Excellency had some suspicions of him because he was much beloved by the people on account of his courtesy and liberality, and also because he was a handsome well-disposed young man." (see above-mentioned Estes books) As the Estes were of northern Italy and were originally of Lombard origin, it is interesting to note in the Enc. Brit. v. 16, p. 933 that they came into Italy in 568 and that "In two ways especially the energetic race which grew out of the Langobards and Italians between the 9th and 12th centuries has left the memory of itself. In England, at least, the enterprising traders and bankers who found their way to the West, from the 13th to the 16th centuries, though they certainly did not all come from Lombardy, bore the name of Lombards".

Thinking that this was a clue hitherto unexplored in Estes research, your compiler inquired of PRO London in regard to Italian bankers' records in England hoping to find that Francesco's remittance money had been paid him through a Lombard banker in England. A search was made by a Record Agent suggested by PRO, a Miss E. M. McInnes who looked through Exchequer K. R. Accounts (E. 101) and Chancery Miscel. (C. 47)

which deal with Foreign Merchants in England in the 15th century. The search of these documents did not yield a n y reference to Francesco. However there is in E 101, Bundle 128 No. 26, 9 and 10 Henry IV record of Licenses to merchants of Florence to issue letters of exchange; 1 file.

The House of Este by James Craufurd, London, MDCLxxx1, inscribed to the Dutchess of Albany notes that the "Duke's brothers whom Leonello had sent to Naples were wearisome of that court ... and took part with the French, wherefor Borsius feeling Hercules in danger ... sent for them home and that it might not appear that he had the least jealousy of either..."

What happened to Francesco after he went to Burgundy is not known to history, but if he did go to England, a clue to just when he did may be found in the historical background in the Cloister and the Hearth, by Chas. Reade, in Chapter XLIII: "The Duke bid son Anthony to come to court immediately as he was to represent the court of Burgundy at the court of England; was to go over and receive the English King's sister a n d conduct her to her bridegroom, the Earl of Charlois... Edward the Fourth held the gayest and most luxurious court in Europe."; Chapter LIII: "the English princess now Countess Charlois made a stately progress through the northern states of the Duchy, accompanied by her stepdaughter, the young heiress of Burgundy..." Then the old duke, the most magnificent prince in Europe put out his splendour... troops of dazzling knights! Francesco may have gone to England with the Duke's son Anthony. As there were tournaments with coming events published by Heralds in France, Scotland, Burgundy, Hainault etc. from back in 1344 with the English King offering safe conduct to those competing, Francesco may have entered some of these international jousts. In 1466 in W. Smithfield, England, t h e Bastard of Burgundy met Lord Scales (Enc. Brit. v. 27, p. 105) in tournament, and it is possible that Francesco was there and as he was around 22 yrs. old at the time, may have m. an English lady; he not remaining in England.

As England has traditionally been a nation to offer political sanctuary, it is possible that those of the name of Estes in England may be descendants of an earlier Este fleeing there. The Venetian fleets made annual voyages for trade and an Este might have gone to the Low Countries in that way and from there to England.

Research in Italy was done by the late, Rev. D. Gordon Estes of Amesbury, Mass. He d. 14 Aug. 1874, just too late to see a copy of a picture of Francesco Estes which an antiquarian found



among Este relics in Ferrara. The owner would not part with the original, an oil painting on wood, 33 cm. high, 17 1/2 wide showing a young man with blonde hair, in the dress of the period, a black cap and lace collar. He is said to have resembled his father, Leonello. Writing on the back states that the painting portrays Francesco who went to Burgundy. It may have been secretly kept by some one of the family who loved Francesco and putting the picture away wrote an account of him on the back.

A copy (photograph) was sent to Mrs. Estes, widow of the minister who had devoted so much time to the Estes puzzle. It had never been in print until it appeared in the recent very fine genealogy by Mrs. Webb and Mr. P.M. Estes. I was delighted to see it there for I had tried to locate it. Mrs. Webb most kindly gave me permission to print it in this book, including the following note from p. 94 of the Cary-Estes Genealogy.

"Note: For over 25 years we have written letters trying to procure the picture of Francesco Esteuse. No one seemed to know where it could be found. We kept on trying and our effort was rewarded in 1937 when Mrs. Charles Estes, wife of Charles Estes, compiler of 'The Estes Genealogies, 1097-1893', mailed the negative of the picture to us.

We are glad that we can present this picture to our readers. As far as we know this picture has never been put in publication. We consider it a great triumph for 'The Cary-Estes Genealogy.'

We regret that we have no record of him after he went to England."

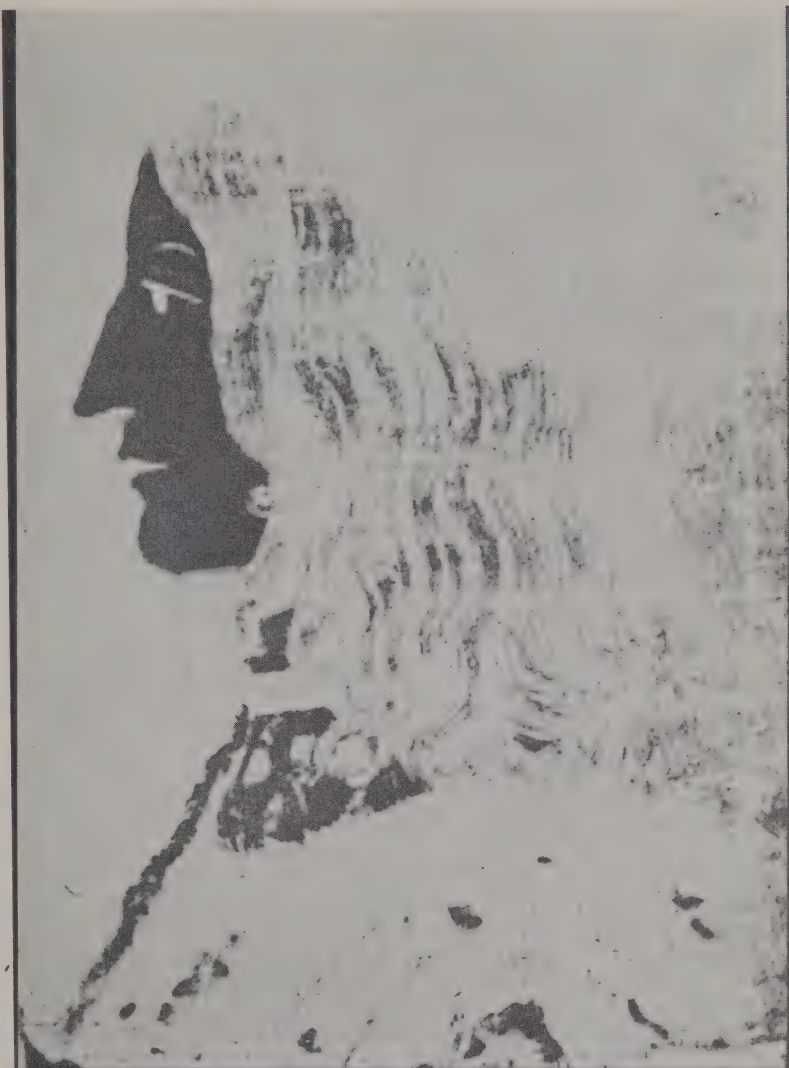
Rev. D. Gordon Estes, was rector of St. James Church, Amesbury. A well-known Estes of today is Sen. Estes Kefauver of Tenn. who on June 10, 1949 introduced the Alaskan Statehood Bill in the Upper House. He was also one of those who probed into the Malmédy massacre evidence in Germany in 1949.

. . .

A long article on the Este family may be read in the Enc. Brit. Among those who are of this lineage are the Royal Family of England; Marie Louise of Austria (Life magazine of Oct. 24, 1949 shows the arms of the Habsburg rulers of Austria in color - the red eagle of Este at lowest point, center.)

In a Paris controversy, it was held by some that the subject of the Mona Lisa picture was Isabella d'Este.

After reading The Prince of Foxes by Dr. Shellabarger, I wrote to him to see if he knew of Francesco's fate after he left



FRANCESCO ESTEUSE

"Francesco, natural son of Marquis Leonello, went to Burgundy and afterward to England." These were the words written on the back of the picture of Francesco found in a collection of paintings near Ferrara, among the pictures of Esteuse.



Italy. He kindly replied ... "My studies in the Italian Renaissance dealt only with those members of the Este family who were connected with Ferrara, Mantua, Milan, and Rome. And I do not remember any reference in the books I consulted to those branches of the family who may have left Italy..."

Perhaps another searcher may find the answer to this puzzle. A possible affiliation is with that group of merchants who were in England for a year in 1230, which group included an Este. Cal. of Patent Rolls, vol. 2, p. 328. 1230: Mem. 5. Este, Ernald. "De licentia mercatorum. - Rex ad instantiam H. ducis Lotharingie licenciam dedit et concessit quod Willelmus Bais, burgensis de Anvers, salvo et secure veniat in Angliam cum rebus et mercandisiis, ad negociandum ibidem, faciendo inde, etc. salvo ibidem moretur et salvo inde recedat. Et durant litere iste usque in unum annum a Pascha anno etc. xiiij. Teste rege, apud Westmonasterium, xxvj die Februarii. Consimiles literas habent - Ern' burgensis de Anvers; Alondus burg. de Anvers; Johannes Blundus de Anvers; Georgius de Anvers; Ernaldus Este; Simarus de Anvers; Baldewinus de Anvers; Reinenes filius Fulcri; Henricus le Hardy de Anvers; Hugo Waudelard de Anvers; Walterus le Fleming de Anvers; Johannes Bette de Anvers; Onulfus de Anvers."

Where Ernaldus Este was from is not stated. Translation:

"Concerning the permit of the merchants: The King at the request of His Highness the Duke of Lothar" [in the 1100s a Saxon king, Lothar, had for a time subjugated the Lombards and his daughter had a Welf husband which would explain a connection between Este and Lothar] "gave permission and granted that William Bais, a citizen of Antwerp, might safely and securely come into England with goods and merchandise to trade them there dealing from there; that he may safely tarry there and safely return from there. And this letter is valid for one year from the Pascal year xiiij. Attested by the King at the West Monastery on the 26 [?]th day of February."

[The following] "have similiar letters:" (see above)  
For this smooth translation I am grateful to Rev. J. Christian Krahmer, M.A. (see Krahmer) who remarked in regard to this compilation (optimistically) "Finis coronat opus!"

. . .  
THOMAS FISH

The Fish family has been in America for over 300 years. Data on the emigrants and early generations is scattered thruout



New England genealogies, including Fish, Durfee, Estes, and Austin's Genealogical Dictionary and 160 Allied Families. The latter two books deal specifically with R.I.s. and have data on Thomas Fish, the emigrant, and his descendants. It is his line with which this chapter is concerned. For a book on all lines see "The Fish Family in England and America" by Col. Lester W. Fish, M.D., 1948.

Jonathan Fish, b. in England ca 1610, arrived in America in 1635; of Lynn in 1637; removed to Salisbury before 1659; and from there to either Middleburg or Newton, L.I.s.

John Fish was at Lynn ca 1636, moving to Sandwich in 1637; a Freeman Portsmouth, R.I., in 1655; resided Stonington, Ct. 1670. Gabriel, an early inhabitant of Boston, moved in 1638 to Exeter, N.H. in 1638, later returning to Boston.

William was at Windsor, Conn. in 1647; Freeman there in 1669.

Nathaniel Fish was at Sandwich in 1643.

Thomas Fish was an early settler of Portsmouth as in 1643 he had a grant of land (Austin: 160 Allied Families, p. 97).

It seems probable that he came there soon after the Compact of Civil Government for Rhode Is. Colony was signed, for while his name does not appear on the Compact, several genealogies refer to him as a founder of Portsmouth. In 1655 he was one of 71 Freeman of Portsmouth; 1660 had deed to land; 1699 his will proved, Mary Fish, widow, Exec.; her will was proved 1699 her son Daniel, Exec. (Ibid, p. 97, 98; Austin Gen. Dic.: Fish, p. 78). Mary Fish mentions her grandchildren, Comfort, Ruth and Thomas children of her son, Daniel.

A series of newspaper articles by Andrew F. Donnell entitled New England Family Coat-of-Arms, includes an article on Fish which states that the "Fish family is of English extraction and was seated in County Middlesex. Members were among the earliest colonists of New England..." (clipping sent me does not include name of newspaper). Arms shown are: a chevron bet. 3 fleurs-de-lys; Crest, Tiger's head erased - knight's helmet. The shield is not colored but mantling around helmet is blue and the name Fish is on gold beneath the shield (no motto). Mr. Donnell does not make an identification of the Fish family with specific English forbears. Inasmuch as today the New England Historic Genealogical Soc. has a Committee on Heraldry (44 Harvard Ave., Brookline, Mass.) perhaps someone who bears the Fish name will send their evidence of the emigrants being armigerous. The fee is nominal and the listing is a matter for pride and a great help for genealogists. Puzzling points can be resolved by searches at College of Arms, London.

Dr. Bowditch, Sec'y of the Committee, states that Burke lists Fish of Coventry: Arms: Sable a chevron wavy between three fleurs-de-lys argent; Crest: A tiger's head erased ermine maned and tusked or.

Col. Fish carries the pedigree back to England to John<sup>1</sup> Fish who had two sons, Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Robert<sup>2</sup> (m. Alice -). Sons of the latter were Thomas<sup>3</sup>, of R. Is., and John<sup>3</sup> of Conn. (Fish, *ibid*, p. xxi.) Col. Fish was aided in his work by access to papers of the late John Dean Fish, distinguished genealogist.

Thomas<sup>3</sup> Fish was buried in the old Portsmouth Cem.

Daniel<sup>4</sup> Fish, b. ca 1662: Vital Rec. R. Is. v. 4, p. 21 Portsmouth Marriages "1-28. Fish, Daniel, of Thomas, and Abigail Mumford, of Thomas: m. by John Albro, Asst., May 1, 1682." Also p. 33.

Same item: Savage: Geneal. Dic. "Mumford, Thomas, Newport, had Abigail who m. Daniel Fish May 1, 1682."

Same item: Austin, J. O.: Genealogical Dic. of R. Is.: p. 136 "Mumford (Thomas) - b d 1692 (-) married Sarah Sherman b. 1636, d. of Philip & Sarah (Odding) Sherman. 3rd child Abigail b died 1717 (-) m 1682 May 1, Daniel Fish b d 1723 Sep. 16, of Thomas & Mary -- Fish." see also p. 78 under Fish.

They had Comfort, Thomas, Ruth, Daniel, Sarah, Mary, Abigail. See Savage, Gen. Dic.: Fish-Daniel, Portsmouth, son of Thos. of same place m. 1 May 1682 Abigail dau. of Thos Mumford and had Comfort, Thos, Ruth, Daniel, Sarah, Jeremiah. In 1825 5 of the Fish name had been grad. at Harvard of wh. 4 were clergymen." Vital Rec. R. I., v. 4. Portsmouth. "Fish, of Daniel & Abigail, Comfort Feb. 9, 1682/3; Thomas July 3, 1685; Ruth, Nov. 2, 1687 Daniel July 11, 1690; Sarah Jan. 29, 1693/4; Jeremiah Sep. 15, 1698" [This omits Mary who is named in his will]. Mumford Memoirs by James G. Mumford, M.D. state "Abigail Mumford, b. 1662, d. 1717, ... m. May 1, 1682 Daniel Fish... 3d son of Thomas Fish one of the founders of Portsmouth, R. Is. The family was very well-to-do, when Daniel died in 1723 six years after his wife, he left a good estate, to his eight children" ... [all named]. Her father d. intes. and her brother "Thomas<sup>2</sup> Mumford deeded land to sister Abigail Fish" (Austin: Gen. Dic.: Thomas Mumford, p. 136, also says inven. of Thos. <sup>2</sup>Mumford was 1634).

WILL of DANIEL<sup>4</sup>FISH: dated: 28th day, 11th mo. called Jan. 1716  
(see Town Council Records, vol. 2, p. 101, 2. 17  
Proved 15th of the 8th mo 1723.

"The Last Will and Testament of Daniel Fish of the Town of Portsmouth, in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England in America is as followeth: To all

People whom these Presents may concern...I the said Daniel Fish through the mercy... calling to mind the uncertainty of this life, and for the preventing future trouble amongst my Children and Relations, and for the disposition of those Temporal blessings the Lord hath blessed me withal, do make this my last will and Testament as followeth: Imprimis I do give and bequeath unto my four daughters Videth: Comfort Broadway, Sarah Fish, Abigail Fish and Mary Fish all my housings and lands scituate, lying and being in the Township of Portsmouth abovesaid, unto them my said four daughters to them and each of them, their and each of their heirs equally to be divided amongst them, they paying therefore unto my daughter Ruth Thomas the Respective sums hereafter mentioned Videth: my daughter Comfort Broadway paying the sum of twenty-five pounds in Money unto her sister Ruth Thomas or her Children within four years after my decease, and my daughter Sarah Fish paying unto her sister Ruth Thomas or her Children the sum of twenty-five pounds in Money within four years after my decease, and my daughter Abigail Fish paying ...sister Ruth Thomas...or children ...twenty-five pounds...four years after my decease, and my daughter Mary Fish ...sister Ruth Thomas ...twenty-five pounds...decease, and further my mind and Will is that if either of my four daughters Comfort, Sarah, Abigail and Mary hath a mind to sell or dispose of their Legacy of land bequeathed unto them, that they first Tender the Refusal thereof to Each other before they sell to any body else.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Jeremiah Fish and to his male heirs all my housings and lands Scituate lying and being in the Township of Kingstown within the Colony abovesaid with all Privileges thereunto belonging, being bounded Northwardly by a highway, Eastwardly by land belonging to Robert Hassard, Southwardly by land belonging to Samuel Sewall and Westwardly by a highway, but in case my son Jeremiah shall have no male heir and have Female that then the abovesaid lands given unto Jeremiah shall be equally divided amongst the Female and their heirs.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my all my children above named all my cattle both horse kind and neat cattle and sheep and swine to be equally divided amongst them.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my three youngest daughters, Sarah, Abigail and Mary all the rest of my moveables that are undisposed of whatsoever and wheresoever it is to be found, to be equally divided amongst them.

My Mind and Will is that my loving daughter Comfort Broadway do take care and see this my last Will and Testament Performed, fulfilled... sole Executrix to see ... I the said Daniel Fish... twenty eighth day of the Eleventh month called January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Sixteen or Seventeen 1716  
Signed sealed... by Daniel 17

Fish... presence of Patience Anthony Daniel Fish  
Thomas Durfie, William Anthony his Mark S  
The above named Patience Anthony, Thomas Durfie and William Anthony Esq. Witnesses being engaged according to law... saw ... Daniel Fish Sign...

Taken in Council the 14th of the 8th mo 1723. before me  
Wm Sanford, Justice

The above Probation with the aforewritten will is a true copy of the original. Recorded the 15th of the 8th mo 1723.  
W. Sanford, Coun'l Clerk"

Portsmouth Records: 8mo. 19 Day-1723-"Wm Broadway, Comfort Fish Broadway, Sarah Fish, Abigail Fish, Mary Fish in the town of Portsmouth pay to our beloved sister Ruth Thomas the sum of £ 100 as given in the will of our honored father Daniel Fish."

Quaker Testimonies: 1718-1827: the 19 Day of Oct. 1723 "Abigail Fish in deed conveyance of land to Joseph and Ruth Thomas left to Ruth Thomas in the will of her father Daniel Fish which he made 11 Mo 28 D. 1716/17." (copy sent by Mrs. Oliver Cushman, Newport, R. Is.)

It would appear that Ruth Fish, of a Quaker family, married out of the faith when she m. Joseph Thomas as the Quaker testimonies contain no ref. to the marriage. The tenor of the will of her father shows displeasure with daughter Ruth. To date no one has found a record of her m.; many Thomas descendants have looked for it, including Dr. Archibald R. Small; Mrs. George Sanford Andrews; Dr. Victor Darwin Thomas and Mrs. Oliver Cushman (searching for your compiler). Capt. Orrin Hall, b. 1815 d. 1904, stated that the above Joseph Thomas was descended from Wm. Thomas, Esq. of Marshfield (see THOMAS). As when Daniel Fish made his will in 1716/17 he refers to Ruth as Ruth Thomas she was already m. then and as many references state that Joseph, Jr. m. Sarah Estes (see Estes) Mch. 15, 1737, it seems probable that he was b. ca 1714. Perhaps Judge Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield, Plymouth performed the m.



Starting in Aug.1728 (Portsmouth Bk.of Deeds,Bk.3,p.49-65) Joseph Thomas paid £458 for various parcels of land,mostly purchased on the same day.It seems that they lived in a town other than Portsmouth in R.I.,or in Plymouth colony before 1728,although Dr.Small's genealogy gives b.of Ruth Thomas in 1726,Nov.15,and Mary Thomas,Apr.21,1732 as of Portsmouth from Vital Records.There is no record of the b.of Joseph,Jr.

Joseph,Sr.' will is in Town Council Records,Portsmouth,R.I. Bk.3,p.159,dated 11th day of 12th mo called Feb.,1734 mentions "my loving wife Ruth Thomas",son Joseph,Jr.exec. and chief heir to lands and housings,sons Daniel,Jeremiah £100 daughters,Abigail,Ruth,Elizabeth,Mary £30 each...(see THOMAS) Proved 14th day of month called April A.D.1735.

Joseph,Jr. (Ruth<sup>3</sup>,Daniel<sup>2</sup>,Thomas<sup>1</sup> Fish)m.to Sarah Estes i s shown in Portsmouth,R.I.records,Bk.2,p.13,also in vol.4,p.21 of the 21 vol.Vital Rec.of R.Is.,Portsmouth;also Friends Rec. Marriages-1643-1775,p.138:"Whereas Joseph Thomas son of Joseph Thomas Deceased and Ruth his wife of Portsmouth in the County of Newport and Colony of Rhode Island and Sarah Estes of Portsmouth daughter of Robert Estes of East Greenwich in the county of Providence... Of those who were guests at the wedding the following had the Fish name:Ruth Fish,Benjamin Fish,David Fish.See THOMAS for complete list. Children of Joseph Thomas,Jr.and Sarah Estes as listed i n Portsmouth records,Bk.2,p.13:Anne,Joseph,Alexander,Ruth,Lucianna,Elizabeth,Daniel,Richard.Other children not mentioned here but included in will are David,Jeremiah, Seth, Jonathan.

In 1760 Joseph Thomas and his wife Sarah bought...a certain mansion house with 2 tracts of land in Portsmouth,for t h e sum of 1800£.(Land Records,Bk.5,p.522-27) etc.

Joseph Thomas,Jr. must have been interested in learning for he left among other things to Joseph,his son,a "Bible,Careleys Apology,and Dictionary."

For continuation of this line to date see THOMAS where one finds in the 6th generation from Thomas<sup>1</sup>Fish a number o f Thomases taking active part in the Rev.War,Jeremiah Thomas a member of Barton's Expedition to capture Gen.Prescott,and Capt.Alexander Thomas,officer throughout the war.The D.A.R. Lineage Books show many members through the latter's service.

. . .

One other Fish line is at hand - that of Mrs.Ruth (Becker)

Larmon, widow of Frank P. Larmon. The charming old Larmon home is on the n. side of Main St., a few doors from W. Main St., Cambridge, N.Y. Mrs. Larmon's line is:

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Fish m. Mary (Soule?). Thomas<sup>2</sup> Fish m. Dec. 10, 1668 Grissel Strange (R.I. Vit. Rec. Portsmouth, Marriages: v. 4, p. 21 "FISH; 1-12 Thomas, Jr. and Grizigon Strange, of John, Dec. 10, 1668". Their son Preserved<sup>3</sup> Fish, b. 8-12-1679; m. 1690 Ruth Cook (des. of Francis Cooke, Mayflower Compact Signer ?); Their dau Grissel<sup>4</sup> Fish, b. 3-16-1700, d. 5-20-1776, m. Oct. 11, 1722 John Sherman (b. 3-23 - 1696, d. 7-17-1768). Their dau Sarah<sup>5</sup> Sherman, b. 11-1-1731, Portsmouth, R.I., m. 11-22-1753 Joseph Sherman (b. 1714; d. 1794). Their dau Sarah<sup>6</sup> Sherman, b. 9-4-1756; d. 12-29-1854 at Pittstown, Ren. co., N.Y., m. Joseph Lawton, (b. 1-4-1767; d. 1820) 1788. Their dau Ruth<sup>7</sup> Lawton, b. 1-11-1796, Pittstown, N.Y.; d. 12-8-1858, Cambridge N.Y.; m. as 2d wife, 2-21-1839 John Waite (b. 10-5-1793, d. 4-6-1884, Cambridge, N.Y. Their dau Mary<sup>8</sup> Ann Waite, b. 8-13-1840, at Cambridge, N.Y.; d. 11-20-1924 at Omaha, Neb., m. 1-12-1860 Edward Becker (b. 12-30-1829, d. 7-31-1900, Cambridge, N.Y.). Their children: John, d. y.; Frederick, d. y.; Jenny, d. y.; Howard, d. y.; Annie E. b. 3-31-1873, m. E. A. Stevens; Ruth May 9, b. 3-22-1878, m. Frank P. Larmon of Cambridge, N.Y. (Preceding data from Mrs. Larmon). There is a reference to Preserved Fish among the copies of Quaker Testimonies sent to me by Mrs. Cushman of Newport. On July 24, 1717 "The Representatives of Portsmouth requested a certificate ... and Preserved Fish are appointed to make Enquërys... and also to Draw a certificate..."

. . .

To date it has not been proved that Mary, wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Fish was daughter of George Soule, Mayflower Compact signer. The children of Geo. Soule who d. 1680 (Mayflower Descendant, v. 2, p. 81, 82) were John, eldest who was heir; Nathaniel; George, lands in Dartmouth; daughters Elizabeth and Patience lands in Middleberry; money to daughters, Susanah and Mary; Patience lands at Duxberrey. Son John, sole exec. - Inven. 1 Feb. 1680. George Soule settled at Marshfield, Plymouth. While Soule came as a servant it was because he lacked the passage money at the moment for he was one of those who took inventory of Wm. Thomas, Esq.' estate in 1651, serving with Josiah Winslow. Mary Fish could be his daughter or granddaughter. The Soule possibility comes from Dr. Fish' book whose data was from the genealogical studies of the historian and genealogist, John Dean Fish of Hempstead, L. Is. in regard to Soule. As the eldest son was the one who received the homestead, the rest established themselves in the newer parts of the colonies.

Of the descendants of the emigrant Fish brothers, doubtless the best-known is Hamilton Fish (see Dr. Fish' genealogy.)

. . .

#### WILLIAM FREEBORNE

William Freeborne or Freebourne was one of the 1500 settlers who came to the Mass. Bay Colony after 1630 when the acquiescence of Charles I in the Romish standards of the bishop of London started a wave of emigration from England of Protestants who adhered in varying degrees to the strict letter of Puritanism. As Freeborne, who came in 1634, was one of those who was disarmed and warned out of Roxbury in 1637, and became one of the distinguished founders of Rhode Is. Colony, he must have been a liberal Puritan.

James Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, v. 2, p. 202 states: "Freeborne, or Freebourne, Wm. Boston, came in the FRANCIS from Ipswich 1634, aged 40, with wife Mary, 33; and children Mary, 7; and Sarah, 2; and servant John Aldburg, 14, who may be the counsellor of Andros 1687... Freeborne first sat down in Mass. and was sworn freeman 3 September 1634, of course living in some other town, when his son Gideon was probably born and was a member of one of the churches of the jurisdiction but was, perhaps; of Roxbury, certainly not of that in Boston, where he lived in 1637, and was disarmed as a favorer of Wheelwright, went with the disaffected to Rhode Island there, in March after, signed the civil covenant at Newport, in 1655 was at Portsmouth the adjoining town, and there d. 28, Apr. 1670, aged 80 nearly, and his widow Mary died six days after of the full age of 80, if family tradition be preferred to the custom-house record of their embarkation from which we should calculate the husband to be 76, and the widow 69."

Vit. Rec. R. Is., v. 7, p. 102, "Freeborn, William, Portsmouth, aged 80 yrs.; d. Apr. 28, 1670; Mary, wife of William, Portsmouth, aged 80 yrs. May 3, 1670.

His name is on the list, #12, of those who signed the "Compact" of Civil Government (the 19 chief men of the Antinomian party signed) at Pocasset (Indian name for what the settlers called Portsmouth) on the 7th day of March of the first month, 1638. (Chapin, H. M.: Documentary History of R. Is., v. 2, p. 19; see also this book, p. 59-64, account of R. I.)

In 1639 he was one of the "Loyall sub je King Charles, a n d for ...publique business... Wm. Freeborne... lay out landes as they sh[all] be disposed." (Chapin, p. 58, v. 2)  
"meeting the 10th of the 12 mo 16319]" Of the west side, Wil-

liam Freeborne One hundredth & Fortie acr at his little Med-  
dow & Soe sowth west..." (ibid,p.67)

Gen.Meeting:3d mo 13 day 1638:Wm.Freeborne present.(ibid,p.  
26.) Court Roll of Freemen:16 Mch.1641...Wm.Freeborne("p.119)  
Gen.Court 16 and 17 March Nuport 1641 chose Wm.Freeborne  
Constable (ibid,p.121,22) Freeborne,a juror (ibid,p.145)  
There are references to him in Austin's 160 Allied Families  
on pages,1,86,96,99,189,191.

Peirce,E.W.Colonial Lists.Civil,Military and Professional  
Lists of Plymouth and Rhode Is.Colonies...1621-1700 on p.132  
states that Gideon Freeborn was Rep. for R.I.Colony,1675.  
Gideon<sup>2</sup>Freeborne m.June 1,1658 Sarah Brownell (see BROWNELL  
p.152) She d. Sep.6,1676 (R.I.Vit.Rec.,v.7,p.102).He m.again  
but that descent is not given here.

Anne<sup>3</sup> Freeborne, b.Mch.28,1669;d.1729 (Durfee,Estes,Brownell  
books)m.Thomas<sup>2</sup>Durfee (b.1669;d.Feb.24,1729 Portsmouth).

In "Descendants of Thomas Durfee" by W.F.Reed one notes  
that Thos.<sup>2</sup> Durfee and his wife Anne (Freeborn) Durfee  
named a son Gideon after his maternal grandfather. The  
early wills are helpful as they name many descendants.  
Will of Gideon<sup>2</sup> Freeborne,made Jan.27,1714/5;proved 14 Jan.  
1719/20 mentions daughter Ann<sup>3</sup>Durfee £20 and to share t h e  
profits of sale of 500A in Penn.with sisters;granddaughters  
included Ann<sup>4</sup>Durfee [who m.Dec.22,1715 Robert Estes] each of  
whom was to have 40s when 18 years old.(Ibid,p.24.)Grandson  
Gideon 100A in Cowesett... (see BROWNELL,DURFEE,ESTES,THOMAS  
chapters this book)

Ann<sup>4</sup>Durfee and Robert Estes were the parents of Sarah Estes  
who m.Joseph Thomas,Jr.,six of whose children served in the  
Rev.War.

. . .

#### ENGLISH FREEBORNES

From Miss Lena Thomas,now of Ithaca,formerly of Easton,N.Y.  
came the following items.Vol.3,Essex Archeological gives  
Freeborn in a list of Essex surnames found in New England.  
Vol.11,states that the family of Freeborn once owned Bottis-  
ford,a manor in Witham,now the hamlet of Newland in immedia-  
te vicinity of Cheping Hill,of which only a trace left. The  
John Freebons,Sr.and Jr.,clothiers of Witham had a token  
used as money - a rose crowned (Essex Arch.,Old Ser.,v.4,5.)  
An earlier Freeborne:vol.1-Feet-of-Fines of Essex at Court  
held Chelmerford before the Justice of Eyre,for 13 A of land  
with appurtenances in Berkine;Def to hold the land of dem  
by yearly rent of 2 pence at Michalmas.The dem is Wm Frebarn



year 32 Henry 1247/48.

The Historical Monuments of Essex by the Royal Commission of England mentions Witham. There is a map of England as frontispiece of "The Conquerors" by Thomas B. Costain, 1949, showing the country at the time of the Conquest which shows a place by the name of Witham. It is in E. Anglia but in what is now that part of England called Lincoln.

There appears to be no genealogy devoted to the Freeborn family although there is a wealth of material available. William Freeborne and his wife made fine settlers, they bequeathed to their children their vigor in setting out for a new land in order to hold onto their rights as Englishmen; they had a proper sense of the obligation which goes hand in hand with privilege. In the civil government which was set up in R. Is. were the seeds of a just government as set up in the U.S. Gov't. So equitable were the laws of R. Is. that they debated a long time in accepting the U.S. Constitution considering themselves at least on a par with its rights.

American histories hardly approximate the part which R. Is. has played in our history. However, the motto of the state is HOPE, so that if some historians ever get back to source material on R. I. instead of reading other histories, perhaps this little state may get its due.

#### . . . HAMPTON LINEAGE

There seems to be no complete genealogy of the Hampton family in America. The fact that there are few of that name here and that they appear to be late comers should encourage someone to compile a family history. Tradition in one branch is that some years before the Revolution five Hampton brothers came from England to America, one settled on Long Is., one in Conn. one in N. J. and one in Va., to which family Wade Hampton (1818-1902) Confederate general and statesman belonged. Descendants of the N. J. line include Mr. Geo. Hampton Coutts of N. Y. C. and Perth Amboy, N. J., and his cousin Mrs. J. Barlow Reynolds (nee Van Blarcom) presently of Omaha, Neb. Their S. A. R. and D. A. R. descent is from Capt. John Hampton. The Captain resided on a farm on the Raritan R. not far from New Brunswick and Perth Amboy.

Effort has been made by your compiler to trace back the line of Hampton ancestry for Wm. J. Stratton, whose great-grandfather sea Captain Henry Stratton, was son of Barbara (Hampton) and Jeremiah (Preston<sup>5</sup>, David<sup>4</sup>) Stratton. Searches made by the genealogist, Miss Tam D. Conover, Trenton, N. J., follow.

John<sup>1</sup> Hampton, of Pilesgrove Twsp., Salem Co. Will made 4.4. 1776. Mentions wife (unnamed) and sons, William, to have plantation in Pittsgrove and to have possession at death of his mother. Son, Jacob, to have part of my plantation in Pilesgrove. Son, Benjamin, to have rest of land in Pilesgrove, at death of his mother. Son, John Thomas, to have all moveable estate at death of his mother. If either of youngest sons should die under age, leaving no issue, his share to survivors. Exec - son John Thomas Hampton. - Proved 4.20.1776 when signed by "Jno. Tho. Hampton." Inventory, made 4.18.1776, B223.19.0. File 1668 Q.

John<sup>1</sup> Hampton's wife may have been Ann Devall for there is a marriage bond for John Hampton of Gloucester co to Ann Devall 1.12.1736. He may have been first of Gloucester co., N.J. A second item which points to Ann Devall is: John Hampton, yeoman of Pilesgrove Salem Co., and Anna, his wife, sold to James Atkinson, of same, 127 acres, as bought of Abraham Devall. This piece adjoins Hampton's other lands. (Deeds in Sec. of N.J. State Office, vol. A-D, p. 137. Oct. 14, 1768.)

William<sup>2</sup> Hampton. Marriage Bond, filed Sec. of State's Office, Trenton, N.J. - William Hampton, of Pilesgrove Twsp., Salem Co., Yeoman. to Barbara Forrest, spinster, of same. His bondsman, John Forrest, of same. Wit. G. Trenchard, Jr. - 12.5.1764, Bk. H. p. 339.

William Hampton d. Int. of Pittsgrove, Salem Co. Inventory, made 1.28.1820, totals \$982.84; made by Eleazer Mayhew, Isaac Dubois. Sworn to by Damon Taylor, Adm'r. File 3405 Q.

Barbary Hampton, Will of. made 3.4.1822. of Pittsgrove, Twsp., Salem Co. Widow of William, of same. Sons, Dr. Henry Hampton, Forrest Hampton, Thomas Hampton, and dau. Ann Smith, each 100 cents. Dau. Masiah [Marcia] Hampton, residue of estate. Executrix - dau. Marica Hampton. Wits. Mary Carll, Elam V., and Eleazer Mayhew. [Barbara Hampton and Mary Carll signed by mark] Inventory, \$101.82. - File 3470 Q.

Dr. Henry<sup>3</sup> Hampton, son of the above Wm. and Barbara (Forrest) Hampton, yields more data. A query to the Vineland Hist. Soc. of N.J. was rewarded by a letter to Miss Conover stating that Judge Stratton [uncle of the Jeremiah Stratton who m. Barbara<sup>4</sup> Hampton] had told Mr. Sheppard [Vineland has a large collection of Sheppard papers] that Barbary Hampton was a daughter of Dr. Henry Hampton of Leesburg and that Dr. Henry

and wife were buried in the Leesburg Methodist Cemetery. Dr. Henry was b. 1767 since date on stone is age 88 yrs. when d. 4.8.1855. State Vital Records verify this: Maurice River Twsp. Cumberland Co. Deaths. p. 596. Henry Hampton...md. age 88 yrs. Physician...d. West Creek. died 4.10.1855. [probably 8th was d. date and 10th burial date]

Sarah Hampton. widowe...age 86 yrs...b. Salem Co., died Cumberland Co....died of old age, 11.8.1857. (Ibid, p. 625.) This is same as stone which gives d. date of Sarah as 11.6.1857.

From the History of Medical Men of New Jersey, p. 82, we get a clear light on Dr. Henry Hampton. This states that he was of townships of Fairfield and Downe; a man of abrupt and imperative manner; but a trusted physician; desperately poor, living in Cedarville, where other of the name lived, until his poverty forced him to sell his house and move to a better practice in Leesburg.

Inventory filed for Henry Hampton, Cumberland Co. made 5.14.1855 and filed 5.15.1855, being sworn to by Henry D. Hampton, Adm'r. and made by David Hand, Jeremiah Chambers. It includes "book accounts" and totals \$198.54 1/2; also 1 mahogany table 2 walnut tables, 1 desk, 2 cherry stands, 1 cherry card table, another cherry stand, a lot of bottles, etc...besides a number of pine tables and other stands...

Barbara<sup>4</sup> Hampton, daughter of Dr. Henry and Sarah - Hampton, was m. Dec. 13, 1826 (Book A, of marriages, Craig) to Jeremiah Stratton (Preston, David). Their children as given in A Book of Strattons, vol. 2, p. 259 and as given in will of Preston Stratton who d. in Atlantic Co. of Hamilton Twsp.; made 8.27.1839. proved 7.29.1840. includes sons...Jeremiah (dec'd) and his children, Deborah, Sarah and Henry H., each of whom are to have \$100, -the girls at 18 and Henry at 21. His inventory includes 1/3 of the sloop, "Montebello of Port Elizabeth." File 40 A.

The Vineland Hist. Soc. stated that Henry's wife was a Fisher of Phila.

Capt. Henry<sup>5</sup> Stratton, son of Jeremiah and Barbara (Hampton) Stratton m. Sarah Fisher (dau of Henry Fisher and Rachael Whitman, both b. in N.J. according to d. certif. for Sarah.) At one time Capt. Stratton was master of a 3-masted schooner. He seems to have died early and his widow m. -Roberts, a Civil War veteran. She survived him by many years and d. having lived over 90 years. She is buried in Moravian Cem. in New Dorp Staten Is., N.Y. -her grandson, Wm. H. Stratton residing Staten Is. having removed from Phila. in 1920.

Capt. Henry<sup>5</sup> Stratton and Sarah Fisher had a son, Harry<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1857, d. Nov. 18, 1924, Phila. Harry<sup>6</sup> m. Jane Gauntt Rinear (bap. 27 Sep. 1863 St. Mary's Epis. Ch, Burlington, N.J., dau. Joseph and Prudence; Dr. & Mrs. Franklin Gauntt, sponsors); Mrs. Stratton d. Feb. 12, 1882 (Rinear Bible record, in possession of Mrs. Mae Rinear Curtis of Phila.) Their son, Wm<sup>1</sup> Henry Stratton was b. Oct. 20, 1880 in Phila.; he m (1) Jean Gavin Costello and had Wm<sup>8</sup> Joseph and Harry<sup>8</sup> Stratton; m. (2) Etta Heyn and they had Edward and Richard<sup>9</sup> (see Stratton for cont.)  
Barbara<sup>4</sup> Hampton and Jeremiah Stratton's dau. Deborah<sup>5</sup> m. - Carlisle; dau. Sarah<sup>5</sup> m. -- Eldridge of Phila. (Bk. of Strattons, v. 2, p. 259.)

## HAMPTON GLEANINGS

William Hampton of Bridgewater, Middlesex Co., in 1781 names a wife Sarah, and sons and daughters who are to be educated. Sarah was a Shotwell. [N.J.]

Joseph Hampton, Salem Co., left a will in 1861 wherein inven. filed shows notes of William Stratton and David H. Atkinson (File #5378 Q.) [N.J.]

Residents of Millville today include Mr. Frank Hampton, and Miss Vesta Hampton, Treas., Millville Public Library. [N.J.]

Hamptons in Rev. War service

Official Register: N.J. Adj't Gen'l

Hampton, John, Lt. 3d Batt. Gloucester; Capt. ditto. - Hampton, John Ensign. 1st Regt. Middlesex. - Hampton, John. Col. Sommers' Batt. - Hampton, James. Middlesex. - James. Monmouth. - Moses. Morris. Co.

. . . . .

## HUYCK LINEAGE

This family is of Dutch descent and has been settled in N.Y. state since the early days of the Nieuw Neder Landt Colonye. There appears to have been only one family of the name in Holland, where it has been extinct for probably 200 years. In America too there are very few of the name. An outstanding member of this family, Mr. Francis Conkling Huyck, in 1896 had a genealogy of the family prepared with no expense in time, trouble or cost spared. Original documents in this country and in Holland were consulted by experts. The conclusions of several librarians of long experience in tracing the genealogy of Dutch families in this country were arranged by Mr. Wm. S. Van Hoesen of Saugerties, N.Y.

The Huyck family of Holland was searched by Mr. A. A. Vosterman van Oijen, Genealogist and Heraldisch Archief, residing at the Hague in 1891. His investigations showed that while



the family belonged to the burghers they had occupied positions of responsibility as far back as the 16th century. A copy of this genealogy was kindly loaned to me by Mr. Harry Eldridge, grandson of Mr. F. S. Huyck, to whom I am indebted for the pedigree as follows.

The first known of the name is Henric<sup>1</sup>Huyck, merchant from Roermond, who in 1616 became Citizen of Nymegen, taking the oath for himself and children: JAN, (Chieftain of Grootstroot 1617); Henric, Burgomaster of Nymegen, m. Mechteld van Heuschen; Abraham; Isaac; Jacob; Andries; Fyke; Fynke; Maria; Anneken; Sara. [for Jan Huyck in N.Y. see Hist. of City of N.Y. by Booth, M.L., p. 53.] About the 19th of Dec. in 1625 the affairs of the West India Co. sent Peter Minuit and Jan (Hanse) Huyck to New Amsterdam on the "Sea Gull". They landed May 4, 1626, Minuit the Director for the Company, Huyck the "Koopman" or storekeeper. John H. was brother-in-law of Minuit, both of whom were church elders. Another of the name Huyck, Deacon Hendrick Huyck was nephew of Minuit and cousin of Willem Beekman. Records show that succeeding generations were also elders.

There were at that time only 30 rude houses in New Amsterdam so that the number of families was small. The years 1626-32 of Peter Minuit's administration, 1633-38 of Van Twiller's administration and the early records of the Ref. Dutch Ch. of N.Y. up to 1639 are missing so that the date of Jan Huyck's m. to Elizabeth Pieters cannot be learned. As she m. Dirck Weijerts on July 5, 1657, her m. to Huyck took place between 1626 and 1657.

The Huyck Family in Holland and America states "We are unable to establish as a certainly the fact, but feel positive that the said John Huyck (Huijghen) was the father of Andries Hanse, inasmuch as the spelling of his name is derived from precisely the same source, by adding the plural ending (en) to the name. This is a frequent occurrence in the original Dutch manuscripts. It was customary in those days, also, for the sons to use the father's Christian name, as their middle name. It seems likely that Andries did so; thus forming the name Andries Hanse Huyck."

Now in 1630 Kilaen van Rensselaer was granted a large tract of land around Albany called Colonye Rensselaer's Wyck. It is natural to find Andries Hanse Huyck in this new country. By patent from James (to whom his brother Charles II gave New Netherlands after its capture) Andries Hanse Huygh held considerable land. Some he sold and deeds show: to Jan Jacobs Gar-

denier, dated Jan. 18, 1696/7; another to Garret Jacobse Schout, dated Feb. 18, 1698/9; also to son Burger as follows, Aug. 22, 1705, a farm described:

"situate lying and being at Kinderhook, County of Albany, N.Y., at a place called 'Pomponick', near the present site of Kinderhook. This property is still in possession of one of his descendants of that name" (Huyck Genealogy)

Early in the records of the Old Ref. Ch. of Albany it is noted that Andries Hanse Huyck (Huygh, Huijghen) and Cathaline (Cateryn) Lammerse Van Valkenburg, his wife are members. The date 1683 shows them members.

The children of Andries and Cathalin Huyck were: Johannes; Lambert; Burger; Catie; Jochem; Cornelis; Anna and Andries, twins; Maria; Margaret. They were b. between 1673 and Jan. 1700 when on the 7th the last-named was bapt.

Lambert was Deacon of D. Ref. Ch. at Kinderhook in 1722/3 and m. Annatie Ratcliff of Albany on Aug. 1707. Their children were Andries L. who was bap. Feb. 27, 1709; was elder D. R. Ch. Kinderhook, 1761-70; Rachel; Cathryna; Sara; Rykert. Andries L. m. Maria Clouw and they had Johannes A; Annatje; Bara. Johannes A. m. Fitze Van Derken and their son, Solomon Huyck, b. at Schodack, 1770 m. in 1792 Mary McClure. Their children were: Daniel, b. 1793; Sophia, b. 1794; Elizabeth, b. 1807; John S.; Catherine, b. 1810; Charity, b. 1811, d. 1886; James, b. 1816; Mary, b. 1817; Jane, b. 1803. The above John S. Huyck m. Isabella Conkling and it was their son Francis Conkling Huyck who was founder of the Kenwood Mills. He m. Emily Harriet Niles. Their daughter Elizabeth M. Huyck m. Lewis A. Eldridge. Their children: Francis Huyck Eldridge, late president of F. C. Huyck & Sons of Rensselaerville and Arnprior, Ont. Canada; Dr. Lewis A. Eldridge; Wm. A. Eldridge, N. Y. C. banker; Harry Eldridge, first vice president of the Huyck mills; Mrs. Wm. H. Miller, N. Y. C.

Abstract of WILL of Andries Hanse Huyck made in 1705, recorded Co. Clerk's office, Albany, N. Y.; dated 23 Aug. 1705 "...in ye fourth year of the Reign of our Sövereign Lady Anne, by ye Grace o f God, of England...I, Andries Hanse Huygh of Kinderhook, in y e County of Albany, being of...last will and testament...First, I bequeath my soul to Almighty God..." mentions first h i s eldest son, Johannes, after which his wife, Cathaline, to whom he directs that most of his estate be given, unless she should marry again; if so, he directs that it be equally divided; one half to herself and one-half to the children, previously named. Lambert and Burger Huyck, sons of Andries, with others applied for and obtained a patent for over 6000 A of land situated

at Kinderhook, N.Y., in the year 1731.

Burger<sup>2</sup> Huyck, second son of Andries<sup>1</sup> Hanse Huyck and Catharine Lammerse Van Valkenburg, was b. ca 1675/6; m. Mayke Hoes Oct. 2, 1693. Their son, Andries, bap. 1704; Johannes bap. Jan. 13, 1706, m. Catherine Bevier, Nov. 24, 1739; Catherine, bap. 1708; Christianje, bap. 1711; Jacobus, bap. 1716; Dirk, bap. May 13, 1722.

The above Andries would appear to be the Andries B. [for Burger?] Huyck whose will was witnessed on the 6th of Feb. 1770 by Andries L. Huyck, son of Lambert<sup>2</sup> Huyck. The Huyck genealogy states that Andries L. and Andries B., both of Kinderhook were cousins.

The Dutch Ref. Ch. records at Kinderhook (copy at N.Y. Geneal. & Biog. Soc.) show that parents Andries Huyck and wife Catharine M'Cherel had a dau. Lena bap. Oct. 30, 1757. Sponsors were Johannes and Catharine Huyck.

The family papers of Mrs. Camille Grant Mooney (great granddaughter of Lena Huyck) show that Lena was b. Oct. 15, 1757.

The family pronounced the name Lana. She m. Edward Ryan, Sr. of Kinderhook, in 1778. The record is not at the church for those years between June 1788 and Jan. 1792, between pastorates, there are no records. Edward Ryan served in the Rev., Mrs. Mooney belonging to the D.A.R. on this line, and the descent of your compiler from him and his wife, Lena, has been accepted in a supplemental paper by the D.A.R.

On p. 260 of the N.Y.G. & B. transcribed record of the church there is noted that Andries Huyck, Oct. 17, 1761 was an elder. The name Ryan was not originally spelled thus, and perhaps the item of 10 Nov. 1772 in regard to Corneleis Rhyne shows the earlier spelling. The Ryans were from the north of Ireland and were Protestants. Edward Ryan left a will mentioning his wife Lana and children, of whom Catherine is the grandmother of Mrs. Mooney; Edward Ryan, Jr. is the great, great grandfather of this compiler. (see RYAN)

Indirect verification of the fact that the only living descendants of Henric Huyck still bearing the name are in America, came in answer to my query to a friend in Holland, Prof. Dr. Ir. J. T. P. Bijhouwer, who stated "I was quite interested in the name Huyck, because I did not realize it did really exist. I have looked in the telephone books of the 25 largest towns, and the name does not occur, not even in the other possible forms, Huick, Huik. But even so it is a very well-known name and favorably known name in Holland, because one of our mid-19th century authors, Jacob van Lennep, wrote a book named

"Ferdinand Huyck", which is still a classic. Van Lennep was a member of the Amsterdam merchant-ruling class, the people of the E. Indies Co.; his story is the adventures of a son of the ruling families just after he came back from the usual study trip ... I expect that a lot of the atmosphere he got from old family papers... Van Lennep had probably chosen the name Huyck because it did not occur. In whichever spelling, Huyck means bonnet like they used to wear in colonial times."

Reade in the Cloister and the Hearth says of a character of the 1450s in Holland that he was "twiddling his bonnet", so it is possible that Huyck may have been a surname for the family long before we know of Henric. The name is not to be confused with Houck for tracing the lineage of both families in reference books in Holland showed they were unrelated.

The arms of Huyck of Holland are: Argent, a demi-lion, sable; helmet, patrician; Crest: demi-lion sable, mantling arg. & sa. Ref.: Rietstaps Arms. vol. 1, p. 993.

Mr. F. Brown, in 1935 wrote "Edmund Niles Huyck, the story of a liberal." Francis C. Huyck wrote "Two Related Industries" in 1919. And in 1950 Wm. Huyck translated "Eglise de Geneve," printed in London.

#### REV. J. CHRISTIAN KRAHMER

At the age of 16, John Christian Charles Krahmer emigrated to America, where he became a Lutheran minister and teacher. One son, Rev. Alfred J. Krahmer has followed in his footsteps; the other, a gifted musician, is well-known in the music world. The pedigree starts with Johann<sup>1</sup> Christian Andreas Krahmer, teacher of Eisenbuehl, Upper Franconia, Bavaria, Germany. He m. Eva Magdalena Dick of Hohendorf, Upper Franconia. Their son, Nickol<sup>2</sup> Krahmer, b. Sep. 8, 1839, Eisenbuehl; d. there Oct. 10, 1925; acted for many years as treasurer of the village. Nickol m. Anna Teichmann of Gottsmanngruen, Upper Franconia, Nov. 24, 1865 in Lutheran Ch. in Berg. She was b. 2 April 1845; d. 1921. They had 6 children: Heinrich<sup>3</sup>, b. 1866; d. 1922, school teacher; John<sup>3</sup> b. 1867, emigrated to America in 1882; Rev. John<sup>3</sup> Christian Chas. b. 24 Sep. 1870; Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Dec. 1873, now living in Hof, Bavaria; Martin<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Aug. 1875, retired school teacher in Zwickau, Saxony; Margaret<sup>3</sup>, widow of -Puff, living in Eisenbuehl. John<sup>3</sup> Christian Charles Krahmer attended public schools in his native village from the age of 7 to 14; hired out to farmers to watch cattle and sheep as early as the age of 9. In 1884 he completed the grade school and was confirmed in the Lutheran Ch. in Berg. For 2 years he was apprentice baker in



Hof, then Berg. When his brother John returned to America after a visit home, he came with him, sailing on the S.S. Werra of North German Lloyd Line from Bremen, Dec. 10, 1886, landing in N.Y. at Castle Garden, Dec. 20, 1886. He went to Phila., where he stayed awhile with a maternal aunt. There being no work in Phila. he went to Bucks Co., Pa. where he worked as a farm hand for lodging and board. During the fall and winter he attended district school (little Red School house) entering as a 1st grade pupil in Oct., leaving as 7th grade pupil when school closed April of 1888. From Aug. 1888 to Sep. 1889 he attended night school in Phila., working during the day at a factory. His ambition was noted by the lady with whom he lodged, who requested his pastor, the late Rev. F.W. Weiskotten, of St. James Lutheran Ch., to secure him an office position. He made a counter-suggestion - that the young man should be secured for the bi-lingual service as a minister of the Gospel. The reply was that he had not the means for this to which the pastor replied "My congregation has!" During the summer of 1889 Rev. Weiskotten gave him private lessons in Latin and Greek which he repeated while his machine was rattling away at work. In Sep. 1889 he entered Wagner College; was graduated in June 1893; graduated from Lutheran Theological Sem., Mt. Airy, Phila., May 1896. During 1895 he visited Europe. Ordained June 1, 1896 in St. John's Lutheran Ch., Allentown, Pa., served as missionary pastor of St. Luke's, Noxen, Pa. Parish, 1896-97; organized St. John's Lutheran Ch. of Ricketts, Pa. Called to teach Latin at Wagner College, then at Rochester, N.Y. - 1897-1901. From 1901 to 1907 served as pastor of Ch. of Atonement, Saugerties, N.Y.; Immanuel Ch., Hudson, N.Y.; teacher of Latin and German there. From 1915-1923, pastor St. Paul's in Pittsford, N.Y. and teacher in local H.S. Served as supply for nearby churches. Moved to Wagner campus on S. Is. in 1923 where taught and was principal of H.S.; 1932 on college faculty. From 1933-40 at Concordia Kendall, N.Y.; 1940-49, Christ Lutheran Ch., Islip Terrace, N.Y.; retired from active ministry in 1949 but supplying churches of St. John's, Victor, N.Y. living at 97 Grand Ave., Rochester, N.Y. He has an M.A. from N.Y.U. Thousands of emigrants have come to America with high hopes. This is the story of one who also brought a love of learning a definite ambition and industry to achieve it; a man who so lived that others took special interest in furthering his hopes; a man who modestly served where called; a scholar and an affable gentleman.





Rosine Edith (Ludwig) Krahmer

Rev. J. C. Krahmer m. Lydia Christian Grab (b. May 28, 1873 in Rochester, N. Y.; d. Nov. 19, 1942, Islip Terrace parsonage; bu. Pittsford, N. Y.) Dec. 21, 1899 at bride's home, 28 Morris St., Rochester, N. Y. She was a school teacher in St. John's Lutheran Ch. school and in public schools of Rochester until her m. which was performed by late Rev. Dr. John Nicum of above church, at which Rev. Krahmer was then assistant.

There were 3 sons: 1. Theodore<sup>4</sup> John, b. Oct. 7, 1900, Rochester, d. Saugerties, N. Y. Jan. 21, 1904; 2. Herbert<sup>4</sup> Christian, b. May 8, 1903. 3. Rev. Alfred<sup>4</sup> John, b. Aug. 22, 1907, Saugerties, N. Y.

Herbert<sup>4</sup> Christian Krahmer, musician, goes under the stage name of Herbert Kingsley. His musical education was at the Rochester Sch. of Music in piano. As a youth he toured with Fanny Ward. He was part of the Roxy gang where he was one of the featured members. He composed two ballets for the Phila. Ballet Co. performed by Phila. Orchestra: 1. Terminal; 2. Ladies' Better Dresses (which shows a modern sense of humor). He also composed the incidental music for the musical comedy "The Pirate" for the Lunts; and a set of "Blues" written with Langston Hughes. He has written two plays, "Fair Helen" and "Mr. Winkle's Holiday." He has also written words and music of some charming songs for children. Mus. dir. Old Knicker Hall & TV.

Rev. Alfred<sup>4</sup> John Krahmer, graduate Wagner College, A. B., 1929; Columbia Univ., M. A., 1930; Lutheran Theol. Sem., Phila. 1933; ordained, United Luth. Synod of N. Y., May 30, 1934; pastor, Epiphany Luth. Ch., Laurelton, 1934-42 (built it from mission church to church building and parsonage); pastor, Grace Lutheran Ch., Forest Hills, 1942-48; called to be first director of Public Relations at Wagner College 1948-. While on Long Is. he served as Director, Luth. Charities, Queens County, N. Y., 1943-47; Sec'y of same, 1944-46; Sec'y L. Is. Conference of United Luth. Synod of N. Y., 1944-46; Pres., Long Is. Confer., U. L. Synod, N. Y. 1946-48; Sec'y Alumni Ass'n. Phila. Luth. Theol. Sem., 1946-49; news corres. (L. Is.) for the Lutheran, church weekly, 1942-48. Continues his ministerial work, as is supply pastor often, and speaker.

On July 3, Rev. Krahmer was m. to Rosine Ludwig of Staten Is. the marriage took place at Trinity Luth. Ch., Stapleton, S. Is. Rev. Sutter, assisted by Rev. J. C. Krahmer. They have two children Judith<sup>5</sup> Bertha, b. Dec. 1, 1936; Carolyn<sup>5</sup> Lydia, b. Mch. 29, 1943. They presently reside at 1 Colonial Ct., West Brighton, Staten Is. (see also Ludwig). Rev. Krahmer is a member of Richmond County Country Club; Staten Is. Historical Soc.; Kiwanis, etc.

The Golden Jubilee of the ordination of the Rev. J. C. Krahmer was celebrated, Jun. 2, 1946 at Christ Evan. Luth. Ch., Islip Terr.



## LUDEWIG, LUDWIG FAMILY

This family as far back as has been traced were of the province of Hanover, Germany. The first of the name spelled it Ludewig. When they came to America they shortened it to Ludwig. The emigrants were the children, Theodore, Charles, and Caroline, of Dr. Heinrich Friedrich August Ludewig and his wife Dorothea (Backhoff) Ludewig. Dr. Ludewig died in 1848 at an early age. His son Charles came to America in 1858. The date when the others came is not known. The doctor's widow came around 1877; died in 1878 at the home of her daughter, who had m. an Epis. minister, then residing in Brooklyn.

Charles Ludwig served in the Civil War; died in 1878 at the age of 32. Theodore Ludwig died when 40. The infant sons of these men, Theodore (of Charles) and August (of Theodore) left fatherless at an early age were able to overcome this handicap and became successful in their respective endeavors and were held in esteem by their contemporaries. A familiar saying in America is "from shirt sleeves to shirt sleeves"; the converse is also true for the study of genealogy shows often that within a generation one finds the descendants of emigrants have attained very much the same position which they held in their country of origin. Instead of crying "no chance" they use as a springboard whatever is advantageous in their situation and go on from there.

The biographies of August H. Ludwig and Theodore H. Ludwig may be read in the Nat. Cyclopaedia of American Biography.

## LUDEWIG PEDIGREE

In 1924 Theodore Ludwig of Westfield had searches made by a genealogist in Germany in regard to the ancestry of Dr. Heinrich F. A. Ludewig. Certified copies of parish records of m., d. and baptism were secured in this line so far as possible. Mr. Ludwig also took with him to Germany the crest which Dr. L's son Theodore had brought to America when he came in the 1800s. It had been in the possession (in her attic) of Mrs. Rosine C. Vroom (widow of T. L., who m. 2d, Edward M. Vroom, of an old Dutch family) and when Mrs. Annie Ludwig (widow of Charles) wrote requesting its use in this search, it was sent to her. Mrs. Theodore Ludwig thinks probably it was left in Germany with the genealogist who was engaged in this work. It has not turned up among her husband's effects. Mrs. Vroom described it vaguely as a bird or something to do with a bird. Reference by your compiler to Siebmacher's Wappenbuch yields the following as a possibility. Preussischer Adel. Bd. III 2 II. Taf. 109. Text. p. 129. Ludewig. Ein in der Provinz Hannover sesshaftes Adelsgeschlecht



Dorothea (Backhoff) Ludewig  
son: Charles Henry Ludwig



Schild: W. mit 3 r. Rosen, 2. il gesetzt. Helm: gekr., inmitten eines offenen # Fluges eine der Rosen. Decken: r. und w. - Translation. One noble family living in Province Hannover. Shield. White with 3 red roses; 2 opposite. Helmet: crossed, in the middle of an open cross wing of one of the roses. Covered red and white. (cover refers to the box in which the above arms were kept.) Since Theodore Ludwig's crest is gone, only future search can make identification of specific arms with his family. The pedigree starts with:

Heinrich<sup>1</sup> Ludewig, b. 1777 in removed to Landolfshausen as early as 1811 when son was b. He is listed as rademacher which in his day meant someone who manufactured carriages. As his son had a university education he must have been a man of some means and social standing. He d. Mch. 28, 1839, ae. 62 yrs., 11 mo. 15 days. Was Catholic but bu. Lutheran. Widow was Ilse Christine Charlotte; legitimate dau of the erstwhile resident Johann Jurgen Junemann and of Sophie Elisabeth nee Gieseke. Deceased left 6 minor children (from cert. record Parochie Landolfshausen). Widow Christine Ludewig d. Feb. 25, 1844 in Landolfshausen where she had been b. Nov. 11, 1778 (Parochie Landolfshausen)

Heinrich<sup>2</sup> Friedrich August Ludewig, b. Aug. 5, 1811 at Landolfshausen, bapt. Aug. 6, 1811 in Landolfshausen; father rademacher, Heinrich Ludewig; mother Christine nee Junemann; witnesses, Gottlieb Junemann and Christoph [?-watermark on this part of certificate] Junemann. (Parochie Landolfshausen)

The following is from cert. copy of records at Parochie Die-marden und Reinhausen. From the parish marriage register of St. Albani Gottingen, 1843. The banns of Heinrich Friedrich August Ludewig, surgeon of Reinhausen (geb. at Landolfshausen 5 Aug. 1811, legit. son of rademacher Heinrich Ludewig of Landolfshausen and of his wife Christina, nee Junemann)- and Miss Dorothea Christina Elisabeth, legit. daughter of Johann Andreas Backhoff, pensioner of this place and of his dec. wife Anna Engel, nee Bruns, were pub. at the Cathedral... and they were m. Apr. 6, 1843. - They had 3 children. - One posthumous. Dr. Ludewig d. "On April 10 at 10 a.m. 1848, the surgeon Heinrich Friedrich August Ludewig d. of dropsy. The dec. leaves a widow with 2 minor children. He was bu on 13th inst.; age 36 yrs. 8 months, 5 days!"

Heinrich, Carl, Theodor<sup>3</sup> Wilhelm Ludewig, was b. 6 Feb. 1844; bap. Apr. 8, 1844, son of the surgeon Heinrich Friedrich August Ludewig and his wife Dorothea Christina Elisabeth nee Backhoff.



Godfathers: Heinrich Mackensen, Administrator of Diemarden; Carl Buschen of Langden; Theodor Muller of Elbingerode.

August<sup>3</sup>Carl, second child of Dr. and Mrs. Ludewig, was b. July 2, 1846 at Reinhausen also. It is contiguously n. of Hanover. - 3. Luise<sup>3</sup>Karoline Elisabeth Berta Ludewig, b. 4 Sep. 1848.

The widow of Dr. Ludewig came to America around 1877, making her home with her dau. in Brooklyn where she had become the wife of Rev. Fred W. Web at 90 Meeker St. Here she d. Oct. 29 1877; was bu. Oct. 31, 1877 in the Lutheran Cem. Middle Village, N.Y. - A clipping from a German language paper in Brooklyn, states: Ludewig, Dorothea, geb. Bachof. d. 29. Oct. 1877. Funeral took place on 31 Oct. 1877 in the afternoon... from the house of her son-in-law, Pastor Fried. W. Web, 90 Meeker Ave., Brooklyn D. Friends and relatives will follow to the... deceased, aged 63 yr. 8 months, 5 days, leaves children: Theodor Ludewig; Carl; Lina Web, geb. Ludewig. This clipping was pasted on back of picture of Dorothea Ludewig. - Rev. Web was an Epis. minister. Theodore<sup>3</sup>Henry Ludwig (he followed the American custom of using only 2 baptismal names and both he and his brother honored their father by using Henry for their second names) eldest son of Dr. Ludewig, fatherless at the age of 4, came to America at an unknown age. As early as 1875 he was on Staten Is. as shown by Richmond co. deeds in GRANTORS, L-1. p. 280. Nov. 22, 1875. Grantor, Ludwig Theodore; Grantees: Gottlieben Geissel. #11384; #11387. Two transactions on same day. Listing is by grantor, so for property he bought, one would have to search each page. <sup>Amelia</sup> Amelia was known as Emmy. They had children: Charles; Bertha (who m. Chas. Cadwell) she d. s. p. May 25, 1925; was b. 1873. She is bu. Fairview Cem., Staten Is. - The Sun Sch. books of the Castleton Hill Moravian Ch. of 1880 show the names Chas., Bertha and Lotta, the 3d child of the above parents. Lotta, d. Y. bu. Fairview where her father had a lot. Emmy b. 1847; d. 1881. Theodore Ludwig when he lived on Staten Is. was engaged in a soft drink bottling works which he owned and employed others in its sale. He resided on Richmond Turnpike, Castleton Cor. Upon the d. of his wife Emmy, he m. Rosine Caroline Geissel dau. of Gottlieb and August Geissel. It seems probable that this m. was performed by Rev. F. Webb, since it is known that he performed other m. ceremonies and baptisms in related families. The Geissels were members of St. John's Evan. Lutheran Ch. of Port Richmond, S.I. where the bride had been bap. and confirmed and had attended school. They were m. 1881

*Dec. 31st at rectory of Doane Mem. Chapel  
South Amboy, N.J. by Fred. W. Webb, rector -  
husband of Theodore L's sister.*



August Henry Ludwig



August Henry Ludwig, 1882-1948

August<sup>4</sup> Henry Ludwig, son of Theodore and Caroline Ludwig, was b. Sep. 21, 1882 at Castleton Corners, Staten Is. In 1884, Nov. 25 his father d. at Willowbrook where he was crushed by a boulder while he was engaged in clearing land he had bought. A driving ambition to accomplish much in one lifetime was responsible for his untimely death. He was a typical north German with red hair, bright blue eyes, a quick temper but gentle with children. He is bu. Fairview Cem. dates read: 1844-1884. Petition for admin. of Theodore Ludwig's estate was filed 2 Dec. 1884. Petitioner Rose Ludwig, widow of Theodore Ludwig; dec. departed this life at Castleton Cor., S.I. on 25th day of Nov. 1884, without will..."

Admin. #1912. filed Surr. Ct. Dec. 10, 1884: In the matter of admin. goods, chattles & credits of Theodor Ludwig. Pet. is Rose Ludwig resident of C.C.... dec. left surviving August Ludwig who is a minor under 14 yrs., Charles Ludwig who is a minor 14 yrs. of age and Bertha Ludwig who is a minor under 14 yrs., his children all of whom reside with your petitioner at...  
...Rose Ludwig, administratrix, in the sum of \$2000. Signed by Rose Ludwig and August Geissel (resident and freeholder of N.Y. State.) - Stephen D. Stephens, Surrogate."

[Chas. Ludwig m. Mary and had Eleanor (?); 2 sons, one was Chas. (?) He lived in Conn.; was slight; fair-haired.]

August Ludwig's formal education was limited to the local schools, which included a little Latin and Algebra; supplemented later with a course in business law, an extension course of Columbia Univ. From the work which he sent in they became interested in him and sent down a man to interview him. At that time he was successfully engaged in real estate developing and was active in banking. As a youth living in the home of his step-father, Edward Vroom, he had been eager for financial independence and had become an apprentice in a plumber's shop on Staten Is. By 1908 he was well-established in his own contracting business. In this connection he built two indoor swimming pools on S. Is. - one for the Hon. Ellsworth B. Buck; the other for the late Ernest Flagg, world-renowned architect. Land which his grandfather, August Geissel, left, lay idle and around 1908 August Ludwig entered the real estate field. His ability led to the formation of Competent Home Building Co., organized around 1920, of which he was pres.; Gotham Estates and Jarbe Co., Inc. of which he also was pres. About 1920 he became vice-pres. and director of Allen and Wheeler Lumber Co. continuing in this capacity until 1932. Others were eager to invest in his projects for his work and judgment were sound.



Picturesque sections were laid out with private streets where the sparing of old trees was considered. (see Staten Is. and Its People by Leng and Davis, v.3, p.28.) He built a total of around 100 houses and three apartment houses; 16 privately; the rest as pres. of the above-named corporations.

His banking activities started in 1916 when he was elected a director of the North Shore B. & L. Assoc.; 1926 Director of West N. Brighton Bank; later vice-pres. until death; 1926 Dir. of Westerleigh Sav. & Loan; vice-pres. 1936 (manager of its real-estate from Aug. 1932). When around 1935 the Port Rich. B. & L. became Northfield he was asked to appraise their holdings in real estate, an indication of the integrity of his reputation. An engraved watch was given him in token of appreciation.

In 1934 on Jan. 11th he began his term as "Elected Director" of the Federal Home Loan Bank of the 2d Bank District which was then located in Newark; as the Bank moved during his term and changed its name "of Newark" to "of N.Y." his term ended as of Fed. Home Loan Bank of New York. A permit was issued dated June 28, 1934, Fed. Res. Bd., Wash. D.C. permitting him to serve as Director of W.N. Brighton Bank while serving on the Fed. H. L. B. He was a member of the volunteer firemen (in which capacity all public-spirited men served at the turn of the century) Defender Hook and Ladder Co. Also as a young man he was active in the Masons, F. & A., Tompkins Lodge, etc. He was a member of S. Is. Real Estate Bd.; a Senior Real Estate Appraiser, Rotarian; Pres. Staten Is. Sav. & Loan League, 1940-42.

In sports his greatest enthusiasm was for golf; was a member, and won in various tournaments locally, first of the old Fox Hills Golf Club; later of the Richmond County Country Club; also of Forsgate in N.J., and other nearby links.

In Dec. 1947, Mr. Ludwig suffered an attack of coronary thrombosis from which he appeared to recover so that he again took up his strenuous life. On July 14, 1948, Wed., a final attack proved too much and he died that evening at home, 1 Colonial Ct. The funeral was held Fri. evening at his home with Dr. Carl Helmich of the Castleton Hill Moravian Ch., to which Mr. Ludwig had belonged from his youth, officiating. Burial was on Sat. July 17th in the Ludwig plot in Fairview Cem.

His loss was mourned by many in addition to his family. A few excerpts from letters show this: The Federal Home Loan Bank of N.Y., Mr. Nugent Fallon, Pres., on July 16th wrote to Westerleigh Sav. & Loan.... "We know well of Mr. Ludwig's long and valuable service to the industry ... his fine personality, his many friends and his achievement in public service..."

### *Board of Directors*

GEORGE MACDONALD, *Chairman*  
New York, N. Y.

FRANCIS V. D. LLOYD, *Vice-Chairman*  
Morrison, Lloyd and Morrison  
Hackensack, N. J.

ROY H. BASSETT  
Secretary, Canton Savings and Loan Association  
Canton, N. Y.

LOUIS J. COHEN  
*Lawyer*  
Director, Mohawk Building and Loan Association  
Newark, N. J.

JOHN EDEN FARWELL  
President, Geneva Permanent Loan and Savings Ass'n  
Geneva, N. Y.

DAVID FORD  
Secretary, Peoples Building and Loan Association  
Atlantic City, N. J.

ROBERT H. GULLIVER  
*Certified Public Accountant*  
Secretary, United Building and Loan Association  
Trenton, N. J.

AUGUST H. LUDWIG  
Director, North Shore Building, Loan and Savings Ass'n  
Port Richmond, S. L., N. Y.

LESLIE W. PELLETT  
Executive Secretary, Building and Loan Ass'n of Newburgh  
Newburgh, N. Y.

EUSTACE SELIGMAN  
Sullivan & Cromwell  
New York, N. Y.

HARRY J. STEVENS  
Secretary, Trustworthy Building and Loan Ass'n  
Newark, N. J.

### *Officers*

GEORGE L. BLISS \_\_\_\_\_ *President*

FRED G. STICKEL, JR.  
\_\_\_\_\_ *Vice-President and General Counsel*

ROBERT G. CLARKSON \_\_\_\_\_ *Vice-President and Secretary*

DENTON C. LYON \_\_\_\_\_ *Treasurer*

## ANNUAL STATEMENT

December 31, 1935

### FEDERAL HOME LOAN BANK of NEW YORK

165 Broadway  
New York, N. Y.

The Second Federal Home Loan Bank  
District embraces • New Jersey • New York  
Puerto Rico • and the Virgin Islands



Jeannette Reed (Ludwig) Kiefer

Besides answering my query as to the exact dates of his directorship, Mr. Fallon stated in a letter to me (at hand) "I would like to add that Mr. Ludwig was a substantial aid to the Bank in its early days and at a time when the Bank was being started on what has turned out to be a glorious career of public service and financial success. He was one of the hard-working directors who laid the foundation and to whom we will always be indebted."

The West N. Brighton Bank wrote to Mrs. Ludwig: "...His vacant chair brought home very forcefully the loss to all of us of a fine associate and friend"...[a 25-yr. service pin is sent to Mrs. L.] "Gus served for over 21 years and we looked to the time when we could present him with such a service pin. Will you accept the enclosed pin as a keepsake from us and as a reminder of his association with us?..." signed, "Harry S. Robinson, Pres."

From resolution of Richmond County Country Club, Dongan Hills N. Y. - "August H. Ludwig became a member of our club early in 1941, and the impact of his personality was soon thereafter manifested in our club. His scrupulous adherence to the principles of good sportsmanship, his cheerfulness, his loyalty to friendship, his rugged honesty and integrity of character evoked the respect and admiration of our members..." - Arthur Norman, Pres., Frederic W. Lahr, Sec'y.

The resolutions of Westerleigh Sav. & Loan: "...recognize his sterling character, his assiduous attention to ideals in material constructions and his scrupulous honesty in human relationships..." George M. Matthius, Pres....

After August H. Ludwig's death the National Cyclopedia of American Biography requested data on his life to supplement and amplify their clippings. From working with them your compiler is able to state that every reliance may be placed in their statements as the most painstaking care goes into the preparation of each biography.

In a family history it seems suitable to go into greater detail in regard to interesting personalities, as is done here, than is possible in an encyclopedia. One notes that often compilers are most brief on recent generations leaving a vague picture where they are best able to paint a complete picture of individuals who reflect their times. - On the 18th of Oct. 1904 Mr. Ludwig was m. to Bertha Mary Reed at her home, Cambridge, N. Y. (see p. 90-). They resided on Staten Is. where she was an active clubwoman.



Until 1924 she also did the secretarial work connected with her husband's business; but she took time to teach maids fresh from Norwegian fields not only how to prepare and serve food but how to read and write English.

CHILDREN: 1. Bertha<sup>5</sup> Mary who m. Wm. J. Stratton and has Theodore and Valerie; 2. Rosine Edith<sup>5</sup> who m. Rev. A. J. Krahmer and has Judith and Carolyn; 3. Jeannette<sup>5</sup> Reed who m. A. Kiefer and has Jeryll and Reed. (see p. 92-95; 201;

Obituaries of Mr. L. appeared in N.Y. Times; Herald-Tribune and S. Is. Advance on July 15th, 1948; Washington County Post, Aug. 12, 1948. His will dated 4 Ap. 1941; proved 2 Aug. 1948.

AUGUST GEISSEL, MATERNAL GRANDFATHER OF AUGUST H. LUDWIG.

August Geissel came to America with his brother Andreas in the second half of the 19th century - from Bavaria it is believed, which is tentatively confirmed by an old picture of an old man in knee breeches and shoe buckles who may be his father. The picture was taken in Ludwigsburg, Germany. As noted (q.v.) he was grantee with wife, Gottlieben in 1875. In 1900 on Sep. 15, Rich. Co. Grantors. G-I. p. 466 August Geissel, Sr. was Grantor to August Geissel, Jr., Grantee, #279397; also, p. 468 on Sep. 15, 1900. Grantor, Geissel, August, Sr.; Grantee, Mrs. Rose Vroom [his dau.] #279404. - His will Probate #3191. "Last Will... of August Geissel of town of Castleton Cor., co. Rich, State, N.Y. First: just debts paid by my executrix ... Second: all ... to wife Gottlieben Geissel, she executrix." made P.R., Mch. 1, 1888, witnesses: Thos. Butler, Jas. H. Wade. - Petition filed 21 Jan. 1901 Petitioners are Gottlieben Geissel, August Geissel, Jr. and Rosine C. Vroom of co. of Rich. - August Geissel and Rosine Vroom only children of August Geissel, dec. who departed this life 12 Jan. 1901 [both over 21, reside Cast. Cor., 1st ward of Boro of Rich.] Estimated value personal property not over \$4200; real estate not exceed \$5000. "Gravestones at Fairview Cem.: Gottlieben Geissel "mother"; b. July 21, 1832; d. Nov. 1, 1901; August Geissel "father"; b. Mch. 21, 1826; d. Jan. 12, 1901. Adjoining plot: VROOM-Rosine C. - 1861-1933; Edward M. 1858-1934. Next plot: Geissel-August. 1857-1928; Agnes. 1852-1919; child-Ulmer A. 1886-1887. - August<sup>2</sup> Geissel educated at St. Andrews Sch. in N.Y.C. August Geissel, Jr. m. Agnes E. Alston; m. performed by Rev. F. Webb, [bro.-in-law of Theodor Ludwig.](The bride's father was Geo. Alston, her mother, Agnes Eagleston whose mother was Agnes Gamble.) Issue: (1) Theodore L. m. Minnie Cooley (b. Canandaigua, N.Y.) was N.Y.C. schoolteacher over 35 yrs.; member D.A.R. - Theodore Ludwig Geissel, bap. by Rev. Fried. Webb. No issue.

Sarah C. Geissel, dau. of August and Agnes Alston Geissel, was like her brother bap. by Rev. F. Webb, Epis. minister. She m. Harry Hamilton<sup>3</sup>Kibbe (Harry Hamilton<sup>2</sup>, Jarisl<sup>1</sup>). His mother was Elizabeth Bassett dau. of Oscar M. Bassett and Marylise Scott. CHILDREN: 1. Harry Hamilton<sup>4</sup>Kibbe, b. Jan. 12, 1904; grad. Columbia Univer. Coll. of Pharmacy, 1923. P.H.G.; m. Apr. 29, 1939 Christine Rose Stinemire. 2. August<sup>4</sup>Geissel Kibbe, b. Sep. 10, 1907; grad. Columbia Univ. Coll. of Phar., 1928, P.H.G.; m. June 29, 1938 to Dorothy Besanceney, b. 1914. They have Arthur<sup>5</sup>Hamilton Kibbe, b. Feb. 10, 1943.

Harry Hamilton<sup>3</sup>Kibbe, b. Jersey City, Dec. 23, 1875, m. Nov. 24, 1902 Sarah Cornelia Geissel. He d. Sep. 1, 1944; bu. Moravian Cem. S. Is. She was b. Staten Is., Oct. 28, 1877; m. Castleton Ch. Moravian. Her brother Theodore Ludwig Geissel (named for his uncle) was b. Nov. 5, 1879; m. July 21, 1904, Canandaigua, N.Y. The name Geissel according to Tacitus, De Germania, means a hostage and had reference to the Germans captured by the Romans and held for hostage.

. . . . .

Charles<sup>3</sup>Henry Ludwig, bap. August Carl, second son of Dr. Heinrich and Dorothea (Backhoff) Ludewig, left fatherless at the age of two, came to America at the age of twelve, when he ran away from home and worked his passage on a sailing vessel. In 1861 when he was not quite 15 years old he enlisted in the Union Army. As he had been on his own here for several years he was able to pass himself off as old enough to enlist. He served as a drummer boy, and was so small that the men took turns carrying him on their shoulders. His record of service: Adjut. Gen'l's Office, Albany, N.Y. - 055 - Civil War. under name of Charles H. Ludwick (also borne as Ludwig). "Enlisted April 26, 1861, at N.Y.C.; age 18 yrs. Mustered in as private, Co. A, 10 N.Y. Volunteer Inf., Apr. 27, 1861, to serve two years; Mustered out, April 27, 1863, at Fort Monroe, Va." (letter from Col. Wm. J. Mangine, Director, Dir. of War Records to your comp.) After the War he m. Annie Pike. As they were m. in Brooklyn it seems that his brother-in-law, Rev. F. Webb, officiated. They did attend his church (Epis.) altho they resided on 12th St. N.Y.C. They had a son, Theodore Henry<sup>4</sup>Ludwig, b. Mch. 28, 1873. A few years later Charles Ludwig died at 228 E. 26th St., N.Y. The record of the Lutheran Cem. at Middle Village, N.Y. states that he was aged 32 yrs.; was bu. July 21, 1878. Theodore<sup>4</sup>Henry Ludwig spent some of his youth on Staten Is., he and his mother residing in Port Richmond. In 1908, Jun. 30th

he m. Caroline MacLaughlin at the Brick Presby. Ch., N.Y.C.; Dr. David Wyley officiating. In 1911 Mr. Ludwig moved to Westfield N.J. where he was active in banking in addition to his other interests. He was Pres. of the Bankers Mortgage & Realty Co.; Westfield B. & L. Assoc; vice-pres. of Westfield Trust Co.; and served on the Westfield Bd. of Adjustment.

In Manhattan real estate Mr. Ludwig was adviser on city properties for members of the Kent and Lorillard families of Tuxedo Park, N.Y. He acquired his realty knowledge in his youth while working for Tillotson & Kent, N.Y. attorneys.

Mr. Ludwig developed the agricultural use of peat moss and was president and owner of Atkins & Dubrow, Inc., distributors of poultry nutrients and gardening aids utilizing peat moss. He was owner of Peat Import; pres. of Erie Peat, Ltd., of Canada; and board chairman of Wildrick & Miller, Inc., Adv't agency. In the early part of 1946 he acquired from the Alien Property Custodian all German holdings in Peat Import.

Dec. 2, 1946 he died of an embolism at his home in Westfield. He had been a golfing enthusiast, not only playing at his own club but on other links.

His widow survives and a daughter, Margaret<sup>5</sup>, who in 1929 was m. at home to Fredrick E. Weyerhaeuser of St. Paul, Minn. He is a grad. of Yale, 1929; son of Fredrick Weyerhaeuser; Yale, 18---. The m. was performed by Dr. Bancroft Neill and Rev. Jas. Smith. They reside in St. Paul and have three children, Fredrick<sup>6</sup> Theodore, at Yale, class of 1954; Charles<sup>5</sup> Ludwig, 15 yrs. old; Virginia<sup>6</sup>, 13 yrs. old. (from letters of Mrs. T. Ludwig; and obit. of N.Y. Times) see also Nat. Cyclop. American Biography.

Mrs. Ludwig's recollection in regard to the Ludwig crest is that Mr. Ludwig found that it was some sort of honorary thing that had been made up for whoever it was given to, rather than a family crest. - If it was in connection with Dr. Ludwig it may have been a medal he won while at the university. A search at Gottingen (most likely univ. for his education, might reveal this - if the world ever gets back to peacetime pursuits). That this particular thing should prove to be a medal would of course not disprove that there were arms in the family.

. . . . .

THE MEN WHO CALLED ALEXANDER BULLIONS TO THE PASTORATE OF THE ASSOCIATE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF CAMBRIDGE, NEW YORK (NOW THE COILA UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH), on June 18th, 1807 with the names of some others known to have been then connected with the church - by Rev. John C. Scott, D.D.



Theodore Henry Ludwig  
Granddaughter: Virginia Weyerhaeuser





[First printed in the Washington County Post, Cambridge, N.Y. 1911; reprinted in pamphlet form; reprinted here by permission of Charles John Stevenson, present publisher of the Post which is America's oldest Weekly newspaper, having been established in 1788. A copy of the pamphlet was kindly loaned your compiler by Mrs. George C. Arnott of Coila. There is such a mine of genealogical information here that to excerpt only those items in regard to Captain Alexander Thomas' daughters' husbands, etc does not seem right and so the pamphlet is presented in full here except for an occasional word or phrase, the omission of which will be noted by ...

"Two years ago a box, 16x11x6 inches, containing papers dating from 1792 to 1852 ... of the old Associate Presbytery of Cambridge, came into my hands for examination. Among these papers was the original copy of the call made to 'Mr. Alexander Bullions, Minister of the Gospel,' from the Assoc. congregation of Cambridge (now the Coila church) ... and with it several petitions relative to the call ... There are 93 signatures, men only being permitted to sign such instruments at that time, and 10 more sign the petition for the call; in addition there are 14 signatures to contemporary petitions, and the signatures to the call are attested by Rev. Arch. Whyte, a home missionary minister, long a resident in the town of Argyle (b. 1755, d. 1849) who presided on that occasion. Many of these men were pioneers in this region, for it was then scarcely more than 40 yrs. since the first settlements had been made. One reads these signatures almost with reverence when he remembers that the hands that shaped them were the same hands that cleared up and made habitable 'the forest primeval' which once stood where we now live.

They were a closely related group of men, for church associations were much closer then than now. Family relationships and acquaintance had largely influenced their settlement here and their children generally m. within the church. They were men of faith and lovers of civil and religious liberty, for which they had suffered much. The older men had lived through the Revolution ... They were patriots almost to a man, though but recent emigrants from the mother country ... Three of them have daughters yet living: George Lourie, father of Miss Ann Maria Lourie, late of Coila, now of Greenwich; David Edie, father of Mrs. Ellen Christie Edie; and Benjamin French, father of Mrs. Charlotte Shear of Putnam. The tide of emigration west was then already rising, and within a dozen years a considerable colony from this community had been established a t

what is Reynoldsburgh, Franklin county, Ohio...where the names Colier, Cowden, Crawford, French, Frazier, Graham, Livingston, Maxwell, Strang and others once familiar here are still known... No detailed history of these men can be undertaken here... A few facts only are set down, and I have indicated their relationship to some living descendants wherever these are known. I have usually given their ages when this call was signed, that the reader may the better be able to picture to himself this company of men who gathered, dressed in short breeches, top boots and shoe-buckles, with cocked hats and broad brims, and perhaps in powder and queues, in 'the old yellow meeting house' on that June day 104 yrs. ago to start Dr. Bullions on what proved to be his life work.

The call itself is in the form still in use in the U P church and the names ...as follows...in the order...they signed:

#### ELDERS.

Alexander Skelly-aged seventy-two; was made an elder at the organization of the congregation in 1785; stands at head of all lists of this date; was early settler, a Rev. soldier, a town officer as early as 1776; was great grandfather of Alexander of this village, and ancestor of all the Skellies of this region; lived on a part of the Abbie Green farm, but owned the farm now held by Henry and Robert; died in 1816. James Small-aged 58; came to this place in 1774, and was a Rev. soldier; became an elder at the organization of the church; his wife was Ann Beveridge, and he was the great grandfather of the late James Small of Jackson, and the ancestor of a numerous and widely scattered family group, some of them being noted men; lived on the farm now owned by Horace Becker; died in 1827.

James Hoy-aged 62; his family were early settlers in Salem, and he became a member here in 1787 and an elder in 1794; David F. Hoy, now registrar of Cornell Univ., is a great grandson, as is also the late Alexander Green of this village through his daughter Jannet; the late John Lourie Beveridge, ex-governor of Illinois, was a grandson through his daughter Ann; lived on the farm now owned by George Cowan in Jackson; died in 1832.

William Graham-aged 57; came to this country in 1774; lived in the village of Sodom, now Shushan; became an elder in 1800; moved to Franklin county, Ohio, in 1817, where many descendants still live; was the ancestor of a great and widely scattered group, distinguished educators being among them, as Dr. Russell

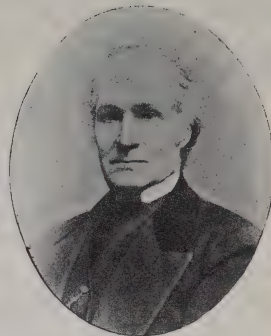


THE ASSOCIATE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, BUILT IN 1833, AND ITS MANSE

*The above cut is copied from a water color by Mrs. Rev. Thomas Goodwillie, soon after the erection of these structures.*



REV. ALEXANDER BULLIONS, D. D.  
1807-1857



REV. HENRY GORDON, D. D.  
1817-1897

## ANNIVERSARIES

AT THE

## COILA CHURCH

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 1907





Graham of Monmouth college, Prof. L.D. Graham of Muskingum college, and the late Robert Graham, state sup. of instruction of Wis.; died in 1822.

Robert Oliver-aged 63; came to this region about 1770; became a member of this church in 1788 and an elder in 1794; was clerk of the cong. many years; our early records are in his clear... hand; Rev. J.P. Miller says that he was clerk of the Assoc. Pres. of Penn. for a time; no descen. known; lived on a now abandoned road on the hill east of the Thomas B. Lourie place, and later in the house in Coila lately occupied by Wm. Johnson, colored; died in 1813.

John Ashton-aged 44; son of Major James; came to America in 1772 when a child; was chosen an elder in 1794; many descen. in the county and west, the late Dr. John Ashton of Center Cambridge and James White Ashton of Ash Grove were grandsons; lived on the Wm. Lawton farm in Ash Grove; died in 1837.

John McClellan-aged 43; a son of Robert, a pioneer in the town Hebron; wife was Sarah Thompson, a daughter of Wm., a pioneer in Salem, of the James M. Thompson connection there; Isabella McClellan is a granddaughter; his daughter, Sarah, became the wife of Rev. David French, whose family, with five clergymen in it, was widely known in the church; lived on the farm now owned by Samuel Wallace; died in 1857.

John Maxwell-aged 52; came to America with 3 brothers in 1787; chosen elder in 1800; his wife was Jennet McFarland, a cousin of John (below); lived on the farm on Scotch Hill, now owned by his great-grandson, Robert J. Maxwell; ancestor of the Jackson Maxwells and of a large and widely scattered family group; killed by an accident in 1819.- MEMBERS:

Robert Law-aged 74; brother of John, a pioneer; came to America in 1789 and lived near Shushan; many descendants; was the grandfather of the late George Law of N.Y., and the great-grandfa. of R.R. Law of this village; died in 1808.

James Irvine-aged 60; known as 'Square Irvine'; came to this country about 1770 and was a Rev. soldier; was the first supervisor of Jackson; his wife at this time was Mary McAuley, widow of the late Thomas Galloway, his son James, became a minister; Mrs. John McGeoch of E. Greenwich, and Mrs. John Simpson of Putnam, are great-granddaughters by his daughter, Margaret, and Miss Mary Matoon of Penn., by his daughter, Mary; lived on the Robert David farm and kept store with his brother-in-law, Wm. McAuley, in a house then standing just west of the residence of Chas. P. Hill; died in 1820.

John McMillan-aged 53; son of John, of Salem, where the family were early settlers; was the grandfather of the late Wm. and Morrison McMillan of Jackson, and of Dr. W. H. McMillan of All-egheny, Pa.; many descendants; lived on the farm now owned by Mrs. Mary Volentine, on the Turnpike; moved to Monroeville, Hu-ron County, Ohio, about 1817; died in 1824.

John Shiland-aged 47; son of John, sr.; wife was Margaret Edie, a daughter of James (below); was the grandfather of the late John, E. G., and Wm. J., of this village, and ancestor of all the Shilands in this community; lived on the old Shiland place on Center Cambridge road; died in 1844.

John Armitage-aged 68; came to America about 1770 with t h e Ashtons, to whom he was related; was a Rev. soldier; a grandson of the same name is still remembered in Argyle village, where he kept a store, as are other descendants who lived in Coila on a plot of land now a part of the E. G. Shiland farm; died in 1825.

John Shiland Sr.-aged 69; father of John, with whom he lived at this time; came to America in 1774 and to Cambridge about 1780 with 2 other children, Wm. and Ann, who later returned to Montreal, Can. whither they had been carried by the Indians during the Rev. war; 2 sons, James and Thos., by a 2d wife, Jennet Somers, then living, sign this call; died in 1822.

William Edie-aged 43; son of James, a pioneer; his wife was E-lizabeth Cowan, sister of John and Peter; many descendants; the late Robertson Edie, father of Horace L., was a grandson; he was the precentor of the congregation; lived on a farm near V l y-Summit; died in 1834.

JAMES MCDOUAL-aged 78; 2 sons, John and Samuel, sign below; lived with his son, John, on the farm lately owned by Freeman Kenyon; many descendants; died in 1822.

JOHN MCDOUAL-aged 37; his wife was Sarah Thomas, widow of John Hay; he was the father of Col. Samuel McDoual, soldier, legislator, and gold prospector; father of the late Mrs. Mary Robert-son of Coila, and grandfather of Mrs. Chauncey Reed of this village; died in 1840.

George Miller-probably about 48; supposed to be a son of Geo. a pioneer, and brother of James (below); a soldier in Amer. army during the Burgoyne campaign.

John Mushet-aged 59; brother of Wm. (below); was a Rev. soldier; his son, John, was for a time an Assoc. Pres. minister in N. C.; no descendants known; lived on the old James Shiland farm now occupied by Isaac Decker; died in 1823.

Alexander Lourie-aged 57;came to America in 1770 and settled in Orange County;came to this county in 1792;lived on a part of what is known as the Thos.B.Lourie farm;sons were George and James,and Miss Ann Maria Lourie is a granddaughter;died in 1833.

John Skellie-aged 43;son of Alex.(above);his wife was Hannah Edgar,daughter of Wm.,a pioneer;many descendants;he reared a family of 15 sons and daughters and 2 grandsons;was the grandfather of the late Thos.Edward Skellie and of Alex.and Jas. E.,and the great-grandfather of John L.Hunt,all of this village;lived on the farm now owned by Henry G.and Robert A., and built the dwelling house still in use about 10 yrs.after this date;died in 1844.

James Fleming-aged 70;was the grandfather of Mrs.Robertson Edie and great-grandfather of Mrs.Morrison McMillan;lived in Jackson near the turnpike;died in 1823.

Eohraim Edie-aged 32;son of Jas.(below);his wife was Jennet Lang,daughter of Thomas(below);grandfather of Geo.Henry Edie and Miss Jennet Agnes Maxwell of Jackson;lived near Shushan, and passed to that church at its organ.in 1821;died in 1838.

Patrick Robertson-aged 52,probably;brother of Wm.2d,and Jas.(below);many descendants in this community and West;grandfather of W.P.,of this village and Rev.W.H.McMillan,D.D.D., of Allegheny,Pa.,and great-grandfather of Geo.R.King;went West about 1825 and died soon after;was a weaver by trade and lived north of the village and later on Academy street.

Thomas Lang-aged 84;came to America about 1768 and settled in Saratoga County;his wife was Agnes Miller;many descendants in this county,Vermont and the West;Phillip A.Lang,an attorney,of Buffalo, is a great-grandson,as is also W.F.Lang, late of Granville,but now of Rochester;died in 1825,aged 102 years.

Robert Weir-aged 68;brother of John;came to America about 1770;his wife was Elizabeth Green,a sister of James,Thomas, and John;was the great-grandfather of Clark Weir of this village;died in 1824.

James Crawford-a son of James,who moved to Franklin County, Ohio,in 1805,and a pioneer in that colony;his wife was Mary Graham,a daughter of John,a pioneer and brother of Wm.(above) moved to Western N.Y. about 1820.

William Mushet-aged 46;brother of John (above)was a Rev.soldier;no descendants known;lived on the farm now owned by James A.Arnett;died in 1828.



James Telford-aged 40;brother of John;his wife was Elizabeth McAuley,a sister of Robert;lived near E.Greenwich on t h e farm now owned by George I.Maxwell,whose wife is a great - granddaughter;Ephraim Shiland of Coila,is also a great - grandson;died in 1808.

James Edie-aged 70;came from Scotland in 1775;was a Rev. soldier;was chosen an elder in 1785 but now retired;was the father of Wm.,Ephraim and David,and of Mrs.Shiland and Taylor;his wife was Jane Miller;died in 1819.

Benjamin French-aged 30;a son of David (below);many descendants;Benjamin French of S.Argyle is a grandson;moved t o Putnam in 1821 where his daughter,Mrs.Jonathan Shear,still resides;was a blacksmith by trade;died in 1857.

William Stevenson-aged 35;the merchant at Stevenson's Corners,now Coila;came from Scotland in 1795;grandfather o f John M.Stevenson of Pittsfield,Mass.,and of Rev.John G. Smart of this village;built and lived in the house now owned by Mrs.Edmund Waite;died in 1844.

Walter Maxwell-aged 46;brother of John (above);came from Scotland in 1787;former wife was Jennet Livingston,sister of Alexander (below); the late Jas.Maxwell...grandson by...former wife&Robert Maxwell,ex-asst postmaster genl,by ...latter;2 other brothers,Jas.;Colin,whose wife...sister of Jn. McClellan, had moved w.before this date;lived on farm now owned by Henry Coulter in Jackson; died in 1847.

Henry Coulter in Jackson;died in 1847.

James Rollo-aged 58;came to America about 1770;chosen a n elder in 1785 but now retired;his wife dying shortly after this date,he m.Jane Doig,a sister of Robert (below);no des. died in 1823.

John Law,Jun-aged 39;son of Robert (above);known as 'John R.',or 'Butter John';his wife was Mary Archer,a sister o f John (below);grandfather of Mrs.Granville Wright;lived on the turnpike in Jackson;died in 1853.

John Robison-aged 58;the name was 'Robertson' but he always signed it as given;a pioneer,and settled on the farm n o w owned by his great grandson,Frederick Robertson of this vilage;many descendants;died in 1831.

John Graham-a son of John,a pioneer then dead,who was a brother of Wm.(above);his wife was Betty Clark,a cousin of John Law,Jun.moved to Putnam a few years after this date,where J. Elwin Graham,a grandson,is still living.

William Taylor-his wife was Elizabeth Edie,a daughter of Jas.

(above); David Taylor Morgan of Southport, Conn., is a great grandson.

Edward Lauderdale was chosen an elder in 1814; moved to w. N.Y. in 1828; a grandson is a retired army surgeon living in Brooklyn; the lake n. of the village bears his name.

Samuel Graham - aged 50; came from Ireland before 1800; his wife was Nancy Galloway; lived in this village; Mrs. Louise Law of this village is a granddaughter, and Prof. Jas. C. Graham of Andover, Mass., is a great grandson; died in 1842.

Francis McLean - aged 43; represented the county in the legis. 2 terms and was a justice of the peace; his wife was Mary Ketcham, a sister of John (below); Mrs. Alanson McLean of Shushan is a granddaughter; lived near the ponds; died in 1831.

Robert Thompson - son of James, a pioneer, who with his wife and family were charter members of this church and then lived in New Perth (Salem); Robert and wife, John and wife, and Janet, who became the wife of Wm. McClellan, a brother of John (above) and was the grandmother of James R. McClellan of Hebron; only Robert remains at this date and he soon disappears from our records. This family probably were not directly related to that of Wm. Thompson, father of Mrs. John McClellan.

John Wright, Jun. - aged 45; son of John (below); his last days were spent in the home of Grey George Maxwell, and his father's family bible, which he seems to have brought from Scotland, is in possession of the Jos. Rouse family; died in 1850 and is buried in the cemetery near the residence of the late Alex. Coulter in Jackson.

John Green - aged 55; a brother of James and Thomas; came to this community before 1770, and was a Rev. soldier; his wife was Agnes Switzer; many descendants; Miss Abby Green is a granddau. and Geo. L. Cowan is a grandson; lived on the farm now owned by his great-grandson, Ambrose Green; died in 1830.

James Hill - aged 37; a son of Alexander, a pioneer then still living; was a justice of the peace many years, a member of the State Legis. for several terms, and a pres. elector in 1812, ... his wife was Nancy Thomas, a sister of Mrs. Small and McDoual; was the grandfather of the late Capt. Jas. Hill; lived on the Albert English farm, where his father first settled; died in 1825.

Edward Small - aged 30; son of James (above); was a captain in war of 1812; wife was Phoebe Thomas; many descendants; the late Jas. E. Robertson of Coila, and Dr. Chas. B. Small of Saratoga, were grandsons; he succeeded his father on the farm now owned by Horace Becker; died in 1855

John French-a son of David and brother of Benjamin;moved to Franklin Co.,O.,about 1817,where descendants still live.

George Small-aged 25;a son of James (above);his wife was Jannet Lourie,a daughter of Alex.(above);Rev.Edward Small was a son,and Rev.Gilbert Small a grandson,both well known in their day;the late Dr.Archibald R.Small of Chicago,was a grandson;lived on the farm owned by the late Jas.Small,his grandson;near E.Greenwich;died in 1855.

James Miller-aged 52;a son of Geo.,a pioneer:served in the American army against Burgoyne;lived on the farm in Jackson now owned by his grandson Wm.Miller;raised a large family and descendants are widely scattered:died in 1834.

James Woods-aged 25;many descendants;Ex-Sheriff Jas.Woods Robertson and Fredrick Green of Jackson,are grandsons,and Andrew Woods Coulter is a great-grandson;lived on the farm now owned by Moses Hill;died in 1856.

William Coulter-aged 26;a son of Jas.and Elinor (Green)Coulter and brother of Geo.and Jas.(below);a lieut.in the war of 1812;was the Coila blacksmith;his wife was Sarah Weir,his cousin,a daughter of John;after her death he m.Margaret Ferguson,a daughter of John;Waldo S.Coulter of Albany,a civil engineer,is a great-grandson;died in 1841.

George Graham,2nd-aged 30;a son of Wm.(above),and brother of John W.(below);his wife was Ann Cowden;moved to Franklin Co.,in 1817,where he has many descendants;Prof.L.J.Graham of Muskingum College is a great-grandson;died in 1855.

George Graham-probably about 60 years;a brother of Wm.(above) and John:was a shoemaker by trade;came to this country about 1781;his second wife was Jannet Stevenson,widow,mother of Wm.;when an old man he followed his family to Franklin Co.,O.,where he died a very old man;Congressman Taylor of Col.O.,is a descendant.

William Robertson-aged 57;came to this county about 1770, and was a Rev.soldier;probably a brother or cousin of Archibald,the grandfather of Alvin Robertson;no descen.known;died in 1823.

James Coulter-aged 32;brother of Wm.and Geo.:his wife was Agnes (Nancy)Ferguson,daughter of John,and after her death Jane Cooper,daughter of Wm.of N.Cambridge;was the father of the late Mrs.Dr.Henry Gordon and grandfather of Henry Coulter of this village;lived on a farm now part of the Woodlands cemetery;died in 1864.

James McMorris-aged 40;came to this country about 1788 and lived near Shushan:his wife was Isabella Law,a daughter of

John, the pioneer; he was the grandfather of James McMorris of Jackson; died in 1858.

Hugh Thompson-aged 51; came to this country in 1774; was known as "Captain Hugh"; was a brother of Andrew, the grandfather of Tommy Thompson; lived on the Arlington road; was never m.; d. 1819.

Patrick McGill-aged 43; a son of Patrick, a pioneer and Rev. soldier; lived on the place now owned by Edward G. Shiland; Mrs. Dr. Niver is a great-granddaughter; died in 1848.

Samuel Green-aged 37; a son of Jas. (below); a soldier in the war of 1812; his first wife was Jennet Hoy, a daughter of Jas. (above), and his last was Margaret McGill, daughter of Patrick (above); grandfather of the late Alex. Green of this village and Mrs. Ruth Green of Coila; died in 1831.

George Coulter-aged 39; brother of Jas. and Wm.; his wife was Catherine Switzer, making him a brother-in-law of his uncle John Green; the late Alex. and Louis Coulter were grandsons; lived on the farm now owned by Mrs. Laurence Williams; d. 1843.

John Frazer-his wife was Mary Graham, a daughter of Geo. (above); moved to Franklin Co., O. about 1817, where descendants still live. Alex. Livingston-aged 51; son of Wm. (below); his wife was Nancy Archer, sister of John (below); the late Wm. of this village was a grandson, as was also Alex. Livingston, the well-known seedsman of Ohio and Iowa; died in 1823.

Michael Kerr-aged 49; came to this county in 1792; Michael Kerr who lives on the turnpike is a grandson; was carpenter and builder; died in 1834.

Thomas Green-aged 66; brother of Jas. and John; was a Rev. soldier; his wife was Elizabeth McGill, daughter of Patrick, the pioneer; Frederick Green of Jackson, is his great-grandson; lived on the farm now owned by John Henry Davis; died in 1821.

James Green-aged 68; brother of Thos. (above); eldest son of Thos. Green, who d. in 1771, and was one of the first burials in the old Cemetery s. of the village; was the great-grandfather of the late Jas. Green of Coila, and Alex. Green of this village; lived beside his brother Thos., on the farm now owned by Henry G. Maxwell; d. in 1812. In addition to the brothers and sisters named in, or in connection with this list, there was Sarah, wife of Robert Blake, whose family were connected with this church, and Deborah, wife of John Weir, brother of Robert, and ancestor of the Jackson Weirs.

John Wright-an old man; the father of John, Jun. (above), and seems to have lived in the Maxwell neighborhood; no descen. known.

John McFarland-aged 43; eldest son of Daniel, who came from



Scotland in 1785; lived in Jackson near E. Greenwich, and was a cousin of John Maxwell's wife (above); his son Daniel lived near Battenville, and great grandsons Charles, Robert and Wm. live in Albany; died in 1847.

William Miller-supposed to be a brother of James; was a soldier in the American army during the Burgoyne campaign; was a carpenter by trade.

Edward Cook-aged 33; his wife was Margaret Skellie, a daughter of Alex. (above); no descen; lived in this village; died in 1843.

William Graham-known as 'Little Billy'; his wife was Nancy Graham, a daughter of Wm. the elder; came to this country in 1795; lived near Deacon McGeoch's where Geo. E. McGeoch now lives; moved to Franklin co., O., in 1817.

William Livingston-aged 81, came to America in 1790, was the father of Alex. (above) and great grandfather of the late Wm. of this village; was a weaver by trade and... died in 1822.

Alex. Skellie-aged 39, a son of Alex., the elder, and great-grandfather of A. G. Skellie of N. Argyle, d. in 1831.

John Archer-aged 46, a son of Jos., a pioneer, then still living who came to this country with his family about 1790, was the grandfather of Jas. Archer and the late Mrs. Elizabeth Hover of this village, lived on the Clark Wright farm now owned by Richard McHugh, died in 1815.

John W. Graham-aged 32, a son of Wm. the elder. His wife was Margaret Irvine, daughter of Jas; Dr. Russell Graham of Monmouth, Ill., is a grandson and Mrs. John McGeoch of E. Greenwich is a granddaughter, moved to Putnam in 1822 and later to Franklin co., O., where he d. in 1848.

John Law-aged 64, came to this country in 1774 and was a Rev. soldier, a justice of the peace, brother of Robert (above), many descen. great grandfather of the late Jas. and Ellen Law of Shushan, lived on a farm near Shushan; died in 1811 and was buried in the old Salem cemetery.

Thomas Law-aged 39, eldest son of John (above). His wife was Mary Law, his cousin, daughter of Robert; was the grandfather of the late Jas. Law of Shushan, lived near Shushan and passed into that church at its organ. in 1821; died in 1830

Alexander Wright-aged 75. His brother Samuel and he were early settlers in Salem near Shushan, has descen. in the county but none of the name, passed to the Shushan church in 1821; d. 1830.

Hugh Moore-aged 59, son of Jas., a pioneer. It is said that he was a Tory and saw service under Burgoyne at Saratoga, while his father and brother Jas. were in the American army. He

afterwards became a justice of the peace and kept a popular hostelry on the place now owned by Geo.M.Foster near Shushan the through travel n.to Montreal going that way until about this date.He was the great grandfather of the late Wm.Moore who lived just n. of this village;died in 1831.

James McDougall,Jun.-aged 40.Supposed to be the one of that name well known later in town of Argyle;was never m.;d.1831.  
Robert McArthur-aged 35;a brother of John who was the grandfather of Wm.of Jackson.Myron McArthur,now of Jackson,is a great grandson by his mother's line of descent.

#### ADHERENTS.

JOHN WOODS-supposed to be a brother of Jas.Nothing is known of his history.

JAMES ASHTON-probably about 22 yrs.;oldest son of John.

ROBERT IRVINE-aged 35;a son of Jas.(above).His wife was Mary Lang,a daughter of Thos.;became a full member the following year and passed to the Shushan church in 1821.He d.1837.

THOMAS GREEN-aged 35,a son of Jas. and brother of Samuel. His wife was his cousin,Sarah Coulter,a sister of Geo.and Jas.The late Jas.Green of Coila,was his grandson.He became a full member the following year,and lived on the Henry G. Maxwell farm.Died in 1852.

PETER IRVINE-aged 63.Supposed to be a brother of Jas.He became a full member in 1808.No living desc.known;d.in 1813.

GEORGE LOURIE-aged 21;a son of Alex.His first wife was Mary Whiteside Irvine,a daughter of Jas.The 2d wife was Jannet Beveridge,a daughter of Rev.Thomas.He was the father of the late Judge Jas.I.and Thomas.B.,and lived on the Thos.B.Lourie farm.He became a full member in 1811.Died in 1868.

SAMUEL MCDOUAL-aged 24,a son of Jas.and a brother of John. His wife was Georgiana Irvine,a daughter of Peter.He became a full member in 1810,and moved to Albany County,where descendants yet alive.Died in 1823.

JAMES SHILLAND-probably about 23 years;a son of John,Sen., and half-brother of John.He became a full member in 1811 and some time after moved to the n.part of the county.

HUGH LARMONTH, JUNIOR-aged 26,a son of Hugh and uncle of the late John Larmon of this village;died in 1835.

DAVID EDIE-aged 26,a son of Jas.and brother of Wm.and Ephraim,became a full member in 1809.His wife was Margaret Fleming,a daughter of James (above).He was the father of Mrs. Robertson Edie and grandfather of Mrs.E.G.Shiland,Albert Hunt and H.L.Edie,and lived on the Geo.Green farm lately occupied by Jas.A.Foster;died in 1856.

ROBERT COULTER-aged 23,a brother of Geo. and Jas;d.unm.1808.  
WILLIAM GREEN-aged 25,a son of Thos.His wife was Jennet Archer,a sister of John (above).John W.,known as 'Asa Green', was his son.He lived on the farm now owned by John H.Davis. He became a full member in 1809.Died in 1852.

WILLIAM FRAZER-supposed to be a brother of John(above).His name disappears from our records after the year 1818,when he probably joined his brother at Reynoldsborg,O.Esther and Elizabeth,sisters of John and William,lived in a house which stood near the brook n.of Rev.John R.Fisher's place within the memory of people now living.

JAMES ROBERTSON-a young man,a son of John (above)and eldest brother of David,who is still remembered.His wife was Isabel Edie,a daughter of Wm.He became a full member in 1808. Moved west where descendants still live.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON-aged 22,a son of Alex.and father of the late Wm.of this village and grandfather of Edward and Agnes. His wife was Agnes Robertson,a daughter of John.He lived in this village and was a weaver by trade.Became a full member in 1811.Died in 1849.

THOMAS SHILLAND-probably about 21;a son of John Sen.,and brother of Jas.and half-brother of John,and also of John and Robert McArthur.Became a full member in 1811.Married Elizabeth Larmonth,a daughter of Hugh,in 1814,and a few years later moved to Del.Co.,where descendants still reside.

#### WITNESSES.

JOHN MOODIE-Wife was a sister of John McClellan.Was chosen an elder here in 1800,but moved to W.Hebron about 1805,and he was an elder there at this time.

GEORGE DUNN-aged 47,was an elder in the (S.)Argyle ch;d.1837.

. . .

The following persons signed the petition for the call,but not the call itself:

JAMES ARMITAGE-believed to be a son of John (above),soon afterward disappears from our records;probably moved west.

THOMAS LIVINGSTON-aged 51,came from Ireland to Cambridge, in 1795,removed to Wash.co.,Pa.,in 1818.His daughter Elizabeth became the wife of Dr.Jas.Rodgers,well known 60 yrs.ago as the pastor of the First Assoc.ch.of Allegheny,Pa.,and W. B. and Thomas Livingston Rodgers,her sons,are still living in Pittsburg.It is not known that he was related to the Livingstons here;died in 1848.

WILLIAM MCAULEY-aged 49,a son of Wm.and Mary Whiteside McAuley,pioneers.He and his brother John were Rev.soldiers.He

was a justice of the peace and represented the county in the state legis.in 1800-1,was chosen an elder in 1785,but h a d ceased to hold this office some 10 or 12 yrs.before this date. His wife was Margaret Green,a sister of James,Thos.and John; lived on the farm now owned by his great grandson,Chas.P.Hill, died in 1842.

JOHN KETCHAM-aged 32,was the grandfather of John Ketcham who was well known about Troy 25 yrs.ago,and also of Geo.and Le-roy of Gen.Cambridge;was a wagon maker by trade;lived latterly with his son Peter on the farm now owned by Henry Dugan; died in 1868.

PATRICK COWAN-probably about 45 yrs.,a son of Jas.,a pioneer and brother of John (below),one of the first families to settle in this region,being here in 1766.

THOMAS R.WEIR-a son of Robert (above) and Elizabeth Green,a sister of Jas.and grandfather of Clark Weir of this village. JAMES MCMURRAY-aged 25,probably a son of Robert of Salem and uncle of the late Robert McMurray of W.Cambridge;died in 1814.

JOHN DOBBIN-was chosen an elder in 1830,grandfather of W m. Dobbin of Jackson,near Shushan,passed to the Shushan church.

JOHN ROBERTSON,JUNIOR-a son of John (above) and brother o f James and David.

ROBERT WALLACE-was a cousin of John McFarland's wife,and supposed to be related to the Wallaces at Little Britain,Orange county;disappears from our records shortly after this date.

. . . . .

The following names of members appear on contemporary petitions:

WILLIAM ROBERTSON,2nd-aged 57,a brother of Patrick and Jas. came to this country in 1785.His wife was Elizabeth Fleming, a daughter of Jas.(above),was the grandfather of Mrs.Morrison McMillan,occupied the farm in Jackson now owned by t h e B aker brothers;died in 1824.

JAMES ROBERTSON-aged 54,a brother of the above and grandfather of Jas.W.Robertson,es-sheriff;died in 1829.

JOHN MCARTHUR-aged 36,brother of Robert,and half-brother o f Jas.and Thos.Shiland.His wife was Mary McDoual,a daughter of James;was the grandfather of Wm.of Jackson and occupied the farm owned by the late Samuel McArthur,his grandson;he d.1851.

HUGH SKELLIE-a son of Alexander,the elder,and grandfather of Alex.Skellie of E.Greenwich.There was another brother,Wm., who was also grandfather of the same through his mother,but he had moved from this community before this date.

JOHN COWAN-aged 43,a brother of Patrick (above).He was the



grandfather of Geo. L. Cowan of Jackson. Died in 1810.

ROBERT I. LAW-aged 31, a son of John, the pioneer. His wife was Anna Rector Small, a daughter of James (above). Many descendants. He was the grandfather of Mrs. Geo. Marshall of Shushan, and great-grandfather of Mrs. Henry G. Skellie. Was a merchant but lived latterly on the farm just west of the Vt. line on the Arlington road. Passed to the Shushan church at its organization in 1821; died in 1842.

JOHN LAW, 2nd-aged 33, a son of John and brother of the above. His wife was Elizabeth Law, his cousin, and daughter of Robert. The late Wm. Law of Shushan was a son, and Miss Anna Campbell of this village is a granddaughter. Kept a store on the Arlington road, and later lived on a farm in the Camden valley. Passed to the Shushan church in 1821; died in 1836.

ROBERT R. LAW-aged 28, a son of Robert and brother of John R. His wife was Elizabeth Gilmore, and he was the grandfather of R. R. Law of this village. He was a merchant and farmer, and lived in and near Shushan, and passed to that ch. 1821; d. 1844.

JONATHAN FRENCH-aged 56, came to this county from N. H. before 1775 and was a Rev. soldier, lived in Coila and donated the land the church stands on, but at this time was living near S. Argyle. Moved to Q. in 1819 and d. there in 1838. He was the great-great-grandfather of Rev. C. C. French, late pastor of E. Greenwich. Rev. R. W. French, once well known in the ch., a grandson.

DAVID FRENCH-aged 54, a brother of the above, and a Rev. soldier. He and his brother were charter members of the ch. Lived near S. Argyle for a few yrs. about this time, but returned about 1816, and passed to the Shushan ch. at its organization. Many descen. in this county and w. His sons, John, Benj. and David are spoken of above, and another son, Solomon, who was blind and unm., sleeps beside him in the old cem. s. of this village. ROBERT DOIG-aged 34, lived in Hebron at this time. Robert, his son, was an attorney at Whitehall 35 yrs. ago. Mrs. John Barkley of Argyle village, is a granddaughter. Many descen. in the west; died in 1852.

HUGH LARMONTH-aged 66, and grandfather of the late John Larmont of this village, lived on the farm now owned by his great-grandson, David English, near Center Cambridge; died in 1830.

THOMAS ARMITAGE-lived at this time in Hebron, and supposed to be son of John (above).

JOHN FERGUSON-spoken of still as 'Helon John Ferguson', i.e. Highland John, aged 49. His wife was Agnes (Nancy) Maxwell, a sister of John and Walter. Was the grandfather of Miss Kate Ferguson of Coila. He occupied the Jas. C. Ferguson farm in Jackson,

near E.Greenwich;died in 1848.

. . . . .

The first list of pew-holders on record was made shortly after this date and contains some additional names of persons then connected with the congregation,as follows:

JOHN GALLOWAY-a son of Thos.and grandfather of John H.Galloway of Cambridge,and of Mrs.Legus Hunt;lived on the Margaret Wright farm on the Gen.Cambridge road and was accidentally killed in 1813.His brother Wm.,the grandfather of Miss Abby Green

and the Anthony family,lived on the Buckley farm next west. THOMAS ARCHER-a brother of John,whose wife was Margaret Coulter,a sister of George and James.

JOSEPH ARCHER-aged 27,a brother of John.His wife was Sarah Green,a daughter of Thos.and sister of Wm.Second wife was Esther Mushet,a daughter of John;was the father of John,Eli-zabeth and Eben and lived on the Archer farm now owned by the widow O'Donnell,died in 1841.Joseph,his father,d.1821,ae.87. ANTHONY SANTOS-lived in Coila.His wife was a sister of the Archer brothers,and he was the father of the late Mary and Jannet Santos of Coila.Other descen.live in Shushan.

WILLIAM MCGEOCH-aged 32.His wife was Jannet Small,a daughter of James(above),lived on the farm now owned by his grandson, George E.McGeoch;died in 1846.

ROBERT ARMSTRONG-wife was Margaret Lourie,a daughter of Alex. later moved to Ogdensburg.

. . . . .

Others were Thos.Clark,who had recently found a 2d wife in the congregation;Wm.Reid,probably of the Argyle family; the Wendell brothers,Hermanus and Cornelius;Herman Van Veighiten, Ebenezer Goodridge,Jabez Mosier,and still other names appear later.Wm.Robertson,the father of Gilbert of Coila,and John, his brother,...did not come into the congregation until 1819. George Arnott,the great grandfather of George of Coila,who then lived on the Ray farm on Scotch Hill,became a member with his family about the same time.

This call was approved by the Presbytery at Barnet,Vt.,on July 13,1807,and was formally presented at Cambridge (now Coila) Sep.16,and was declined....Accepted Feb.15,1808...on April 13,...Mr.Bullions was ordained and installed at a meeting...relationship...continued until it was broken by the death of Dr.Bullions on the morning of June 26,1857.

Now that my task is finished I drop it with regret,for closer acquaintance with these men has given me an affection for them.With all their faults,they were a noble company of men,

Puritans all, though a century and a half later than those who laid the foundations of New England at Plymouth Rock, and none the less worthy of honor.

I can hardly hope to have escaped making some errors in the handling of so many details, and will gladly receive any corrections or additional information.

John C. Scott."

. . . . .

It is possible to add a bit to the above by excerpts from the Twiss mss. of Turnpike Cem. records, in regard to the McDoual family:

Jane McDoual died Apr. 3, 1834; aged 67 yrs.

James McDoual died Mch. 7, 1822, aged 92 yrs.

Jennet McDoual died Apr. 18, 1822, aged 76 yrs. (Twiss, p. 1)

Mary McDoual, wife of John McArthur d. June 6, 1861 in 87th year of her age. (Twiss, p. 4) p. 17)

Samuel McDoual died June 24, 1823 in his 40th year (Twiss, Georgianna (Irvine) first wife of Samuel McDoual, died May 27, 1809 aged 20 yrs. 9 mo.

Mary ( ) second wife of Samuel McDoual, d. Apr. 17, 1837 in her 67th yr. (Twiss, p. 17)

Elsie McDoual d. Mar. 4, 1873, aged 89 years. (Twiss, p. 19)

Samuel, son of Alex. and Ann McDoual, d. Aug. 27, 1857, ae. 7 mo. (Twiss, p. 23)

Sarah (Thomas), widow of John Hay and wife of John McDoual born Apr. 12, 1770, died June 28, 1854.

John McDoual, born June 10, 1770, died Oct. 4, 1840.

John Hay died Nov. 13, 1797, aged 32 years. (Twiss, p. 5.)

These records kindly sent by Miss Ruth Duryee, Regent of Cambridge-Ondawa Chapter, D.A.R.

John<sup>2</sup> McDoual (James<sup>1</sup> above) was b. in Scotland but in what part is not known. McDouall may be a variant of McDougall. The only other instance of the first spelling is in the name of the Rev. James W. McDouall, whose son Mr. Leslie G. McDouall in answer to my query stated that his father came to this country over 60 yrs. ago from Saltcoats where his father before him had been a minister as well as in Banff and Findochty. - The only listing in the Enc. Brit. is of a mountain named McDoual in Australia.

As the McDouals do not appear on the 1790 Census for Wash. co. nor in N.Y. in the Rev. as having served in the war, it seems probable that they came from Scotland around 1800.

While many of the descendants of "The Men Who Called Alex. Bullions" still reside in Wash.co., there are as many who for some years have been away. To these latter is addressed this brief history of the Argyle Grant.

In 1737, Capt. Lauchlin Campbell, a Highland soldier, came to look over lands for Scottish settlement in answer to a proclamation of 1735 which the governor issued inviting "loyal protestant Highlanders" to settle the lands between the Hudson and the n.lakes. Fearless men were desired to oppose the French advance from the north toward the Saratoga patent. Capt. Campbell was kindly received by the Indians and pleased with the land [as well he should have been for this vicinity with its lakes, brooks, ponds, hills and valleys was like a slice of Scotland itself]. He returned to N.Y., where Gov. Clarke was in charge of the Province of N.Y., Gov. Crosby, who had issued the invitation for settlement having died, and from the former received promises that each family should have from 150 to 500 acres of land. He declined to make the grant until the settlers arrived inasmuch as their names had to be in the grant.

In 3 voyages, 1738-40, Campbell brought over 83 families, composed of 483 persons, quite capable of forming a secure frontier. However, the grant was not made and the people were constrained to make application for separate grants. Capt. Campbell, who had disposed of his fortune in the Is. of Islay and expended most of it from confidence in these fallacious promises, went to Scotland in 1745, where he commanded a co. of Argyleshire men. He d. in 1747 in America. (Doc. and Colonial Hist. of N.Y. vol. 7, p. 630; Lauchlin Campbell, son of Capt. C.) Because so many of the settlers were from Argyleshire the patent when it finally was given was named Argyle (Fitch, Dr. Asa: History of Wash. Co.; section 76; also Genealogy of the Robertson, Small and Related Families, p. 86; by A.R. Small, M.D.) It was 1764 before this patent was given and the original Scottish settlers, their descendants and persons who bought the shares of those who were entitled but did not come forward, finally came into their land. Many of them had in the interim resided in Orange county. The Patent was made out to Alexander McNaughton and 4 others trustees. [Malcolm McNaughton who May 10, 1837 m. Phebe McDoual of Jackson, N.Y. (dau. of Sarah Thomas and John McDoual) was doubtless his grandson.] Inasmuch as the lands about Whitehall and Wood Creek had been granted to others, the Argyle grant of 50,000A. did not include this land. The hardy Scots finally came into their own.



By act of Assembly in 1772, a portion of Albany co. was set off and called Charlotte co.; this included most of present Wash. co. and part of present Vt., but did not include Cambridge which still remained in Albany co. (town was a part of the 1688 Hoosic Patent adjacent to the Van Corler and Lakes Patent.) The same 1772 Assembly constituted Cambridge a district, including Shaftsbury in it.

The eastern bounds were for years indefinite. After the Rev. the Legis. of N.Y. on Apr. 2, 1784 changed the name of Charlotte co. to Washington. This did not include the old town of Cambridge or Saratoga, the former having within its borders the present towns of Jackson, White Creek and Cambridge, with a part of e. Vt.; the latter including the whole of what was then known as the East-town, or the e. part of the town of old Saratoga [presently called Schuylerville], and now called Easton.

In 1788 Cambridge was organized as a town and passed in 1791 from Albany co., to Washington co.. In 1822 all that part of the town s. of the Hoosic r. was set off to Renss. co.

Certain parties of the Hampshire Grants attempted to have included as part of Vt. the territory now Wash. Co. In this connection some very interesting events came to pass.

A "Union Convention" was held at Cambridge on the 9th, 15th and 16th of May 1781 at which persons claiming to rep. Cambridge, Black Creek (now Hebron), Granville, Skeensborough etc. took seats and agreed with a Vt. committee that there would be a union with Vt. of these territories. Town meetings by Vt. authority were arranged.

Congress did not accede to this; Vt. persisted and open hostilities followed, with the resisters adjudged to be outlaws by N.Y. state, and considered in rebellion. A large number were arrested, but the doc. hist. of N.Y. state does not show any Cambridge names.

On Mch. 1, 1782 a convention was held at Cambridge at which the union with Vt. was retracted and clemency was requested in restoring "us to our former situation". The controversy continued for several years, with Congress not consenting to admit Vt. until 1791.

[Ref.: Centennial of Old Cambridge. 1773-1873: historical items above excerpted from speeches of Hon. G. W. Jermain and Judge Jas. Gibson]

Another controversy which raged in Cambridge was of transatlantic origin; that of the Burghers and Anti-Burghers in Scotland. Altho in Scotland in 1820 they united, warm party feeling

continued in this country with the result that there were 3 churches in Cambridge; the Pres.Ch. of Cambridge; the Assoc. Ref. (now the U.P.Ch. of Cambridge); and the Assoc. church, now the U.P. church at Coila. (see a Historical Sketch of the Presbytery of Argyle, 1765-1933.) The Coila ch. is often referred to as the "yellow meeting house" altho it has long been replaced by brick.

The first town meeting in Cambridge was held first Tues. of May 1773, the parchment Book of Records show: Moderator, -- Morrison, Esq.; Supervisor, Simeon Covell; Town Clerk, Wm. Brown; Assessors, David Sprague, White Creek; Michael Ryan, Cambridge; Treas., Isaiah Younglove; Overseers of Roads, Sam. Heth, John Morrison, Edward Wells, Robert Edminston, Nathan Smith, for Corler's patent; John Soule, Samuel Hedges, for White Creek; Hazard Wilcox, Andrew Thoms, for Wallomsac [patent]; Thos. Ashton, for Quashecook; Simeon Berry, for Ash Grove; Jabez Mosher, for Fowler's; ... (Centennial Anniv... p. 26, 27)

The town of Jackson includes Coila, which was originally named Stevenson's Corners. Coila is from one of Burns' poems. Wm. Stevenson whose wife was Jane<sup>3</sup> McDowal (John<sup>2</sup> James) lived on what is now the Arnott farm.; the last Stevenson having removed to Ohio some years ago. [of that branch.]

Nearby lived Mary McDowal who m. Wm. Robertson, Jr. (3d son of Wm. and Mary (Livingston) Robertson. Mary<sup>3</sup> McDowal (John<sup>2</sup> Jas<sup>1</sup>) was b. Sep. 5, 1803, Cambridge, N.Y.; d. April 8, 1900, Coila. Her husband d. Nov. 1, 1857, in Coila, N.Y. Their children were: 1. Sarah Mary, b. May 15, 1825; d. Sep. 25, 1845; 2. Alex. Livingston, b. Jun. 29, 1827; d. Nov. 25, 1869 in Texas, unm.; 3. Wm. John, b. May 29, 1830; d. Aug. 31, 1904; 4. Jane Ann, b. Jun. 13, 1832; d. Nov. 17, 1834; 5. [Henry] Gilbert, b. May 11, 1837; m. after 1907 Electa Culver, no children; 6. Anna Eliza, b. May 11, 1839; d. Nov. 19, 1884.

3. Wm. John Robertson, m. Mary Louise Colwell Sep. 10, 1874 in Richmond, Texas.

6. Anna Eliza Robertson, m. Dr. Alphonso Cannon Jan. 15, 1861 in Richmond, Texas. He was a minister. They had: Stanley Cannon b. May 12, 1862; d. Oct. 12, 1863.

Dr. Cannon d. Jul. --, 1865, Hempstead, Tex. His widow m. (2) Rev. James Price, Sep. 7, 1872, in Coila, N.Y. (see Genealogy of the Robertson, Small and Related Families; supra)

Continuing on the Jackson road to Greenwich a bit was the farm of John McDowal and Sarah (Thomas) McDowal. Nearby down a lane was the Small farm where Sarah Thomas' sister Phebe lived. Nearby in Schuylerville lived Phebe<sup>3</sup> McDowal (James<sup>2</sup> Jn<sup>1</sup>)

who May 10 1837 m. Malcolm McNaughton (Coila ch. record of Rev. Bullions) Their children were Fannie (d.y.); Kate who m. - Mowry; Fred who m. Julia Phinney; John; Sam. (?); Charles; Mary, who m. Delcour Potter and had 3 ch., of whom 1 d.y. - surviving ch. 1. Malcolm m. and had 3 boys and 1 dau.; 2. Bessie m. and had 3 children (recollections of their cousin, Mrs. A.H. Ludwig) For John McDoual's other children: Eliza see p. 78; for his son, Col. Samuel McDoual see p. 78, 171, 214; he d. unm. in Cal. In 1847 at the 70th Session of Assembly, member of Assembly Wash. Co., N.Y.; Jan. 5-May 13; Sep. 8-Dec. 15-Samuel McDoual (Civil List & Constit. Hist. of Colony & State of N.Y.; 1887 ed.; p. 402.) Samuel McDoual in writing in his sister's autograph album made a several-paged eulogy of Woman Kind of a high-flown nature. It is dated Jackson, Nov. 25, 1833 [Eliza McDoual's Album] McNaughton Gleanings.

The above-mentioned Kate (McNaughton) Mowry studied painting in this country, and in Paris for 7 years; she painted in oils and exhibited at the expositions of her day.

A Lt. Lawrence McNaughton, descen. of Malcolm McNaughton, d. in World War 1, while in Air Force training.

. . . . .

The popularity of the primitive paintings by "Grandma Moses" (Mrs. Anna Mary Robertson Moses of Eagle Bridge, Wash. co.) which depict scenes of this district, shows that the admiration which we have for these hills is not based on loyal prejudice alone.

. . . . .

#### MOUNTFORT, MUMFORD

The original French spelling of this name was Montfort but like many other names time has altered it somewhat. The pedigree in England starts with Simon de Montfort, descended from a famous French family who traced their lineage back to a count of Flanders who in the 10th century built a castle at Montfort l'Amauri. Because Simon IV's mother was an heiress of the Beaumont family, he claimed and received the earldom of Leicester (1207). He was in and out of favor with Henry III; married in 1238 Eleanor, sister of Henry III; in 1240 he went to the Holy Land where his part was distinguished. He is best known for calling the meeting at Runnymede where the Great Charter was signed by King John which restored the ancient Anglo-Saxon rights of the nobles and to some extent those of the villains.

The recorded arms of the Montfort, Montford, Mumford, Mountford family in England are similar; spelling of name various.

The Mumford family in America, which traces its line back to Thomas Mumford of Newport, R.I., has in its possession two seals of ancient date; shields similar, crests different. Dr. James Mumford in "Mumford Memoirs" states that expert authority dates the oldest of these as of Elizabethan times (in possession of Edward Winslow Paige, Esq. of N.Y.C.) and that the crest is the talbot's head. The later seal, owned by Geo. D. Mumford, of N.Y.C., has a demi-cat for crest.

Wishing to know whether there were any possibility of going on with this affiliation of our emigrant Thos. Mumford with an armigerous Mumford in England, your compiler wrote to Mr. Anthony R. Wagner of the College of Arms. His reply: "There was a Mumford family in Sussex about 1570 who were allowed by the Heralds Arms closely resembling those of the Mountfort's of Warwickshire who go back to very early days. If your Thomas could be shown to belong to that family we should have a good pedigree..." (letter of 17 April 1950) Perhaps Thos. Mumford of R.I. was son of a Thos. Mumford, gent. who was an adventurer in Va. a generation before the R.I.s. bearer of the name came to America. Perhaps some day a link between England and America may be found through the fact that "Ann Mumford or Mountfort who was betrothed to John Eliot in England; followed him to Boston and m. him 1632" (Savage: Genealogical Dic., v.2, p.109) may have been aunt of Thos. M.; Eliot or English Mumford wills might show this.

In the second half of the 17th century there were in R.I. two Mumfords, eminent, well-connected and well-off. There is at present no known connection between them. We get a clear light on Thos. Mumford in 1655 when he m. Sarah Sherman (Hon. Philip). He was attracted to the newer parts of the Colony and in 1657 joined with Samuel Wilbur, John Hull of Boston, John Porter, Sam. Wilson in a journey to Narragansett country where on equal shares they bought the tract of land known as the great Pettaquamscutt purchase. This land for which they paid £16 included what is now N. and S. Kingston, R.I.; purchased Jan. 20, 1658. Previous to this purchase he had on Dec. 10, 1657 had a grant of 8 A. in Portsmouth, R.I.

Tradition that has come down in the Mumford family states that Thos. was "tall, rising 6 feet"; that he was Constable shows him to have been vigorous. He was of a genial disposition and not eager for religious quarrels. He was not a Puritan but church of England and assisted in establishing the first Epis. ch. in S. Kingston & Wickford (ref. Mumford Memoirs by Jas. G. Mumford, M.D.; Glebe Controversy.)



In 1664 on May 5th he "was ordered released from prison on giving bonds of £100, to appear when called to speak further to matter concerning Timothy Mather, whom he had accused for speaking words of a very dishonorable nature against his Majesty."

In 1666 on May 14th, "He wrote a letter dated Newport, to John Hull of Boston... 'My best respects presented to yourself and Mrs. Hull. Sir, my request to you is that you would be pleased to come up to the Island, for there is very great necessity of your being here, both concerning our accounts and our deeds.' " 1668, Mar. 15 "Kings Town. He and wife Sarah, of Pettacomscott, sold Peleg Sanford, of Newport, 1000A upland and meadow in Pettacomscott for £25"

1670, Jun. 20. "Constable. He was ordered by Assembly to seize any persons found exercising jurisdiction in Narragansett in behalf of the colony of Connecticut."

1670, Jun. 21 "He was complained of by the commissioners of Connecticut, sitting at Wickford, for assaulting and detaining 'two of our men who were inoffensively riding on the King's highway.' The letter was addressed to Samuel Wilson, who delivered the men to the Conn. authorities."

1670, Jun. 29. "He was allowed 20s. for his attendance upon the R.I. Commissioners to New London."

1670, Oct. 26. "He and four others were appointed to make a rate for Pettaquamscott."

1683-86. Constable; 1687, Sep. 6. Taxed 7s 11 1/2d.; 1687-88, Grand Jury; 1680, Oct. 30. Appointed with 3 others to make rate of tax for King's Town. - Between 1687-90 his wife Sarah d. (see p. 67). Feb. 12, 1692 - (Thos<sup>1</sup> Mumford d. intestate, - Feb. - 1692) - Thos<sup>2</sup> Mumford Kingstown, R.I. deeded 170 acres there to sister Abigail Fish wife of Daniel Fish, of Portsmouth, declaring that his father, Thos. Mumford, deceased without having made any will, leaving him heir at law. As he d. of apoplexy, no warning illness told him that he should make a will [from the wording of early wills, it appears that they were made only when death threatened.]

Thos.<sup>1</sup> Mumford and Sarah<sup>3</sup> Sherman had 4 children: Thos.<sup>2</sup>; Peleg<sup>2</sup>; Abigail<sup>2</sup>; Sarah<sup>2</sup>.

Thos.<sup>2</sup> Mumford, b. 1656, d. Apr. 1726; m. (1) Abigail (b. 1670, d. 1707) (2) Nov. 25, 1708, Esther Teft (b. -, d. 1726). In 1693, Oct. 24, he and wife Abigail sold Samson Battey, of Jamestown, 300A in Pettaquamscott for £42; 1701, Deputy; 1703, Jus. of Peace; 1707, May 28, his wife having been murdered about 2 wks. before by a slave

belonging to him and the body of the negro having since been found upon the shore of Little Compton (he having drowned himself as was believed to prevent being taken alive), it was ordered by Assembly that his head, legs and arms, be cut from his body and hung up in some public place near Newport, and his body to be burnt to ashes, that it may be "something of a terror to others from perpetrating of the like barbarity..." 1708, Nov. 13. deeded son Thos.<sup>3</sup> certain land already in son's possession, and by him leased out (former house lot of 56 A and buildings, and pasture lot of 200A.) 1726, Jan. 2. Will, proved 1726, Apr. 11. Ex. wife Esther. To sons Thos.<sup>3</sup>; Geo.<sup>3</sup>; Jos.<sup>3</sup>; Benj.<sup>3</sup> Richard<sup>3</sup>, 5s. each, and son Geo. to have a negro girl named Moroco. To daughters Sarah<sup>3</sup>; Tabitha<sup>3</sup>; Esther<sup>3</sup> Mumford, each a feather bed. To son Wm.<sup>3</sup> rest of homestead farm with house in which Wm. lives, he keeping for my wife Esther a riding beast 2 cows and 20 sheep; to wife Esther rest of moveables, and negro slaves... and at wife's dec., 2 negro slaves Tobey and Peg, to go to son John; negro girl Catharine, to go to dau. Sarah Mumford.

Inven.: £63 4 14s. 7d, viz: books £1 4s., warming pan, gun, pewter, bond £200, silver weighing 15 ;/2 oz., negroes, Tobey £50, Peg, £75, Catharine £40, 3 cows, heifer, 2 mares, ...etc.

He and first wife bu Mumford Burial Ground.

. . .

Peleg<sup>2</sup> Mumford, 2d child of Thos.<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Sherman) Mumford, was b. 1659, d. 1745; m. -; he resided S. Kingstown, R.I.; was taxed there Sep. 6, 1637, 3s. 1d.; 1688 served on Grand Jury; Aug. 16, 1713, was appointed admin. on estate of Katharine Bull; Mar. 1738 he made deposition as to church matters of early times at Naragansett (refers to himself as 79 yrs. old); On Sep. 2 1741 made a will which was proved Jul. 8, 1745: Exec. kinsman Wm. Mumford. To grandsons Samuel, Peleg and Thos. Mumford, each £20; to granddau. Abigail Mumford, £10; granddau. Content Mumford 5s. To -- 5 children Peleg Mumford, Mary Hanson, Sarah Barber, Elizabeth Foster and Hannah Hopkins, the rest of personal estate; 83 A in S. Kingstown to be sold and money equally divided to 5 children. Inven.: £969, 7s, 3d., viz: silver watch £25, pocket compass, bond £300; silver money and 2 silver buckles £10; 3 silver spoons, books £2, 10s. etc. - (see also p. 65, supra.)

. . .

Abigail<sup>2</sup> Mumford, 3d child of Thos.<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Sherman) Mumford, b. ca. 1662; d. 1717; m. May 1, 1682 Daniel Fish (b. -; d. Sep. 16 1723 (of Thos. and Mary - Fish) [see p. 69, 185,] The Fish family were Quaker while Mumfords were Episcopalian. While Abigail's

children were brought up in the Quaker church, it would appear that her daughter Ruth married outside this faith (see Fish, supra). The children of Daniel Fish and Abigail (Mumford) Fish were: Comfort, Thos., Ruth, Daniel, Sarah, Jeremiah, Abigail, Mary. [On Feb. 12, 1692 Thos.<sup>2</sup> Mumford deeded "sister Abigail Fish, wife of Dan. Fish of Portsmouth... 170A in Kingstown..."] Sarah<sup>2</sup> Mumford, b. 1668, d. Oct. 14, 1746; m. Benedict Arnold (b. Feb. 10, 1642, d. Jul. 4, 1727; of Benedict & Damaris (Westcott) Arnold. Their children were: Comfort, b. 1695; Ann, b. 1696, Sarah, b. 1698.

For a continuation of a Mumford distaff line from Abigail<sup>2</sup> Mumford Fish down to present time, see p. 70-95.

The second Mumford in R.I. in the 1660s was Stephen who in 1664/5 came from London where he was b. in 1639, which means that he was about 14 yrs. younger than Thos. Mumford. It was upon the restoration of Chas. II that he emigrated. He became a preacher of Baptists, joining Mr. Clarke's church although his leanings were with the seventh day adventists, of whom there were not, at that time, enough to form a meeting. After he came to America he m. Ann -. In 1671 he became a Freeman; Dec. 23, 1671 he entered a church covenant with Samuel Hubbard Wm. Hiscox, Roger Baster, sister Hubbard, sister Mumford, etc. In 1675 he returned to London with his family from where on Mar. 14th he wrote "About the 14th of January, we sailed from Boston and had a comfortable time and fair wind for three weeks, in which time we came to soundings, as they judged near the Isle of Scilly, and then we met with a cross wind that kept us 3 weeks more, and then we came to anchor in a road between the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth. I took my journey to London in the waggon, where I was received by the brethren with much joy, in some of them who had a great desire to hear of our place and people; some of them talk of coming with me." On Oct. 1675 he arrived in Boston from England; Wm. Gibson and his wife came with him.

In 1680 he was taxed 11s, 5d.; On Nov. 29, 1687 he and wife Ann and Robert Ayres and Esther, of one part, and Wm. Phipps, Kt., of Boston, of the other part, made an indenture (at this time he called himself of Jamestown, although he was most of the time of Newport.)

His wife predeceased him, dying Jun. 22, 1698; he d. Jul. 1707; both were bu. in Newport Cem. - They had 3 children: Stephen; John and Ann (b. 1673; d. May 1699, unm.)

Stephen<sup>2</sup>Mumford (b.1666;d.Jun.7,1731)m.(1)Aug.1697 Mary - (b.1672;d.Sep.2,1715.They had Stephen<sup>3</sup>;Edward;Son;Ann;John; Dau.;Son;Elizabeth,b.between 1698 and 1711.He m.(2)Jul.26, 1716 Mary Rogers (widow of Jos.).She was dau.of John & Antis Wilkins.No issue by 2d wife.

Stephen<sup>2</sup>Mumford was a merchant of Newport,R.I.In 1700 f o r £3.5s a yr.he hired a shop of Nicholas and Caleb Carr; i n 1702 on Feb.4th he became a proprietor of common lands; o n Jul.3,1713 he and wife Mary sold a lot to Jas.Cole for £30; in 1721 his 2d wife inherited from her brother -agreement being made as to lands of Samuel Wilkins of Bristol,deceased by his brethren and sisters,viz:Captain Stephen Mumford and Mary his wife,Captain Benjamin Ellery and Abigail his wife and Mr.Peter Treby and Mehitable his wife,all of Newport. Stephen<sup>2</sup>Mumford and his first wife Mary were bu. in Newport Cem.

. . . .

John<sup>2</sup>Mumford,of Newport,Kings Town,Exeter,R.I. was b. d.1749;m.Oct.20,1699 to Peace Perry (b.1671;d.Nov.9,1740), dau. of Edward & Mary (Freeman) Perry.Their children were John;Ann;Perry;Stephen;Peace;Mary -b.between 1669 and 1715. In 1703,Oct.27-John<sup>2</sup>Mumford and 2 others by Assem.appointment ran line between R.I. and Conn.,as per agreement of the Commissioners of the 2 Colonies.

Oct.29,1707-he was appointed with Jas.Carder to survey the vacant lands in Narragansett.-Oct.27,1708.Appointed member of a commission to agree with Ninegret on competency of land for him and his men;and to report on possible site for new town in Narragansett country.-Deputy for 1708-09.-May 17, 1710 purchased in Kings Town 8000A of vacant lands;May 1716 was a member of a committee to run and settle the Mass.-R.I. dividing line.-1748 his son John<sup>3</sup> d. leaving a will in which a number of children are mentioned.

John<sup>2</sup> dated his will Jan.21,1749;proved Mar.14,1749.To eldest dau.Ann Mumford,all movables,goods,chattels and cattle; 2d dau.,Peace Borden, £50;to grandson Thos.Hicks,£100 at age; to all grandchildren,after payment of debts,lands and money due equally.-Exec.-dau.Ann Mumford.Inven.:£390.9s.4d,viz: books £5,pewter compass,cash £3,18s,4d.,silver shoe buckles etc.

The above Mumford data comes from:Austin,J.O.-Genealogical Dictionary of R.I. comprising 3 generations of settlers who came before 1690 (with many families carried to the 4th)- p.136,7;p.78;p.178.Narragansett Hist.Reg.,v.2,p.230.Mumford Memoirs by Jas.G.Mumford,M.D.;Hist.of the Mumford Family by



Mr. Norwood Pitcher (pamphlet, n.d.)

Mumford gleanings: Freeman of Kings Town, R.I. of Dec. 1696 includes: Richard, Wm., Joseph, Benj., Peleg Mumford. (Narragansett Hist. Reg. - v. 2, p. 230, 31.) In R.I. Vital Rec., v. 5, p. 33. Mumford, Thos. Jr. & Hannah Robinson m. by John Eldred, J.P., May 3, 1704/5. In Estes Genealogy by Chas. Estes, p. 46. Nov. 11, 1708. "Wm. Mumford and wife, Ruth, land and housings... in Boston adjacent to Mill Pond"... In Hist. of Bristol, R.I., p. 198 - states Mr. Mumford took money to Gov. Bradford from Bristol in 1774.

The Dictionary of Amer. Biography, v. 13, p. 324 gives an interesting account of Dr. James Gregory Mumford. His surviving brothers are Philip G. Mumford of N.Y.C. and Norman Winthrop Mumford of Rochester.

It seems very probable that searches in the College of Arms, the Public Record Office and church records would yield the answer as to the parentage of the emigrant Mumfords. Their part played in this country was distinguished, their connections eminent and search should reveal that they took colorful parts in earlier history.

Not all descendants of the armigerous Montforts of France may have registered their right to arms in English visitations since the assumption or grant originally took place in France (see p. 180 supra). The name Montfort is on the Falaise Roll.

. . . . .

#### THOMAS REED

Thomas Reed of Rensselaer county, N.Y. was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The American Irish Historical Society of N.Y. has explained that England encouraged the Scots to settle in northern Ireland so that by their being Protestant they would hold it to the crown. By not intermarrying with the native Irish to the south they retained their Scottish ways and appearance with light coloring and lean build.

Before coming to America our Reeds had emigrated to London where Thomas Reed was a draper. When he came to New York is not known. By the 28th day of the second month in 1810 he had married Jemima Hoag since the records of the Easton Quaker Monthly Meeting lists among those attending at a wedding on that day "Jemimah Reed".

The next reference to Thomas Reed is in the will of his father-in-law, Elisha Hoag in the year 1848, which reads:



Thomas Reed, silhouette



"I, Elisha Hoag of the Town of Pittstown, C. of Rensselaer and State of N.Y., being weak in body but of sound disposing mind ...my last will...First...pay...just debts...suitable monument...Second I give and bequeath to my daughter Philema Brownell wife of Elijah Brownell and my daughter Jemima Reed wife of Thomas Reed and to Phebe Gifford widow of Nathaniel Gifford deceased and to Mary Pine widow of Isaac Pine deceased all of my personal property of whatsoever...excepting ten dollars that I order ...to pay to Catherine Snyder wife of Jacob Snyder

I hereby nominate...Elijah Brownell and Thomas Reed of Pittstown County of Rensselaer...executors...in the presence of William Larmen, James Mosher...this twenty fifth day of March in the year...one thousand eight hundred and forty eight..." The above will was probated 5/13/1850. The stone for Elisha Hoag gives death date as March 5, 1850 "ae 84-8-25" so he was b. in 1766. He was a Quaker as were the others of that name in the same vicinity, some of whom came to N.Y. from N.H. There are a number of Hoag Notebooks at N.Y.P.L. at 42d St. which are the work of a Miss Mary MacIntyre. Her conjecture as to the parentage of Elisha is that he was of a Hoag family of Ballston (adjacent to today's Saratoga) and that his mother may have been a Bull. Both Bull and Baulston are R.I. Civil Compact Signer names and as this part of the country was settled by a mixture of Puritan descendants whose successive generations moved westward through the Grants to N.Y., and by Scotch Irish and Dutch, it is possible that search might prove an affiliation of Hoag with early R.I.

There is a stone for Deborah wife of Elisha Hoag d. 1-12-1842 in the 75th yr. of her age. They are bu. in private bu. ground abt. 1 mile from n. side Tomhannock Reservoir on road leading from res. to Pittstown Corners (kindly sent by Mrs. Wells S. Baker, Buskirk, N.Y.) - Deborah Hoag may have been a Brownell.

. . . . .

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Reed died three years after his father-in-law, Elisha Hoag. He also is buried in the above cemetery, gravestone shows he d. 5-27-1853 in 69th yr. of his age and so was b. 1784. He may have been related to a Chas. Reed who is recorded in Hist. of the 17 Towns of Renss. Co. by A.J. Weise, p. 33: Names of First Settlers of Lansingburgh, as owning on Feb. 22, 1772, lot 236. Jemima (Hoag) Reed is also buried in the above cemetery. The notation on stone being "Jemima wife of Thomas Reed, d. March 19, 1875 in her 84th year," and so was b. 1791/2.



Thos.<sup>1</sup>Reed must have d.intestate for on 19th July 1869, Chas. H. Reed; on 23d Feb. 1869, John Reed and Margaret his wife; Luke S. Reed and Sarah A. his wife; same day, Jemima Reed, Jane E. Reed Wm. H. Reed, Geo. H. Reed, appeared in regard to Jemima Reed being given power of attorney. This evidently was in regard to the sale of property Jonathan Reed and Mary his wife; Leonard V. Reed [not Col. Reed] and Elizth his wife on Apr. 23, 1873 also gave Jemima Reed, widow, power of Attorney and Release in regard to the estate of Thos. Reed. (Bk. 157, p. 494, Renss. co., N.Y.) Thereupon, Jemima Reed to Peter P. Ray, Renss. co. recorded on the 23d day of Apr. 1873... Bk. no. 157 of Deeds at page 497... This Indenture made this 23d day of Feb. 1869 between Jemima Reed John Reed and Margaret his wife Luke S. Reed and Sarah his wife, Jane Reed, Wm. H. Reed, Geo. Reed, John W. Van Wort, Phebe Van Wort his wife and Katie E. Reed of the town of Pittstown, co. of Rensselaer in ... N.Y. of the first part and Peter P. Ray of the same place, of the second part... 1500 dollars to them duly paid... parcel of land lying and being in Pittstown... reserving one Acre of land from the above... with the Appurtenances... of the parties of the first part.... Signed by the above; in presence of the above." (from original papers in possession of Rev. Edward L. Reed.)

On Mch. 29, 1870 Peter P. Ray promised \$489.52 to Jemima Reed; on Mch. 29, 1870 Pittstown, he promised "to pay Jemima Reed the interest on the sum of 210.48 until Thos.<sup>2</sup>Reed and his wife and Russell Reed, Frances Reed shall sign their right title and interest in the lands willed by Thos. Reed to his wife Jemima Reed the tract of land known as the widow Jemima Reed's place near Michael O'Coners-When the above mentioned heirs sign off their interest in the above premises then I will [pay] the principal." Notations over the years of amounts paid are on this paper (at hand; given me by Miss Lillian M. Reed) [Chas.<sup>3</sup>Reed; Luke<sup>2</sup>S. Reed; Thos.<sup>1</sup>Reed; and Adeline Ray daughter of Peter P. Ray.]

The parcel in question is described in the quit-claim deed which was made 23 April 1869 by James<sup>2</sup>Reed & Catharine his wife who then lived at Monmouth, Jackson co., Iowa of the first part and Peter P. Ray of Pittstown, Renss. co., N.Y., of second part and to his heirs etc "all that certain piece or parcel of land lying and being in Pittstown in the county of Rensselaer... Bounded and described... commencing at a point in the center of the Highway near the dwelling of Michael O'Conner and runs south three degrees and forty five minutes east fourteen chains and eight links to the center of the new

road thence along said new road north fifty nine degrees west fourteen chains & forty five links to the center of the old road thence north sixty degrees east thirteen chains and fifteen links to the place of Beginning containing eight Acres one rood and seven rods of land be the same more or less"

A similiar quit-claim deed was made 26 Mch. 1875 by Thos.<sup>2</sup> Reed relinquishing his right to the above property to Jane A. Ray, both of Pittstown, N.Y. (recorded 30 June 1875, Bk. Deeds 169; both above papers at hand from family papers of Miss Lillian Reed of Albany.) Peter Ray was a well-to-do landowner.

The names of Thos.<sup>1</sup> Reed's parents are not known. He had six beautiful sisters, one of whom m. a Stanton, and another m. a Cropsey and lived in Cropseyville (adjacent to Troy). O u r Thos. may be the Thomas Reed listed in 1790 Census of N.Y., p. 17 as of Ballston, Albany co.) The household consisted of 1 male over 16; 2 females, ages unspecified.

Thos.<sup>1</sup> and Jemima (Hoag) Reed had 14 children: [order not

1; 2. Twins who d. at birth. chronologically]

3. Mary

4. Phebe who m. John Van Woert and had: Eliza Jane who m. - Morris and had 4 children; 2 Jenny who m. - Wittsey; 3. Mary who m. - Gard.

5. Jane who m. Dan Sherman and had: Jenny; Matilda; John; Anna.

6. Eliza who m. John W. Sherwood. Stone for her in same cem. as for her parents (see p. 237) states d. 6-6-1854 ae 41-7-22.

7. Elisha who m. Jane Hill. Stone (above cem.) reads: d. 3-15-1855 ae 41 yrs.

8. Jonathan who m. Mary Giles. He was a well-to-do resident of Brooklyn. He was the subject of newspaper articles because of his eccentric vigil for 8 yrs. over his wife's body in the mausoleum he built for her. On her death bed he had promised not to leave her side until he should join her in death. The tomb which he built was divided into 2 rooms one of which was fitted as a living room with furniture and household effects of his wife. Her canary was hung near her coffin. Uncle Jonathan went to the cem. every morning and was the last to leave at night. He was known as the "Hermit of Evergreens Cemetery". Above the door of the marble house were chiselled the words: - "Let those who seek knowledge pass by this tomb, but those who fain would learn the secret of life in death descend." About the marble house was a garden which Uncle Jonathan tended. He had a large key of 8 or 10 in. in length for locking and unlocking this delightful retreat. Various Reed neph-

ews and nieces visited him of an afternoon when they were in N.Y. His behavior was regarded with amusement by the Reeds. He d. ca 1907. His nephew, Fred A. Reed was executor; bequests included his brother Luke's children. Descendants of his heirs doubtless have the right to await the judgment day in this mausoleum, should they care to!

9. Thomas who m. Jane Dodge and had: Frances; 2. Katy who m. - Brayton; 3. Russell; Chas.; Geo.; Wm. who m. Ellen Collette and had Carrie who m. - Frances (a B'klyn banker); Ralph; Clayton.
10. James who m. Catharine Hill; had Chancy; Marietta (supra)
11. Leonard who m. (1) Elizabeth ?; (2) widow Kate - (resided at Roundout, below Albany. She was Catholic and had him bu. in St. Agnes Cem.
12. John who m. Margaret Fryer and had: Dora; Mary Jane; John.
13. Charles W. He d. of fever 10-9-1853 ae 22-6-29 (same cem. as his parents where stone gives names of parents.)
14. Luke Stone Reed, b. Mch. 9, 1818; d. Dec. 5, 1895.

#### LUKE STONE REED

Luke<sup>2</sup> Stone Reed, son of Thos.<sup>1</sup> and Jemima (Hoag) Reed was b. in Renss. co., N.Y., at either Pittstown or Tomhannock. His father engaged in farming but Luke was as far as known always a hotel man. Family recollection goes back to his hotel at the north of Lansingburgh, then called the "Mart of trade" for the Northern Turnpike went through there. This was inc. in 1799 with Wm. Hay, Edmond Wells, Jr., David Long, Martin Van Buskirk, John Williams, Edward Savage and others, directors. It ran from Lansingburgh through Cambridge and became a continuous road to Burlington, Vt. Over it passed each day the 4-or 6-horse stage coaches, stopping for accomodation of the travelers and steeds at the hotels along the route. Troy, now a large city was then a little village, called Vanderheyden's Ferry until 1789 when it adopted its classical name. While there were those who in fair weather used the "shunpike" to save toll fare, the turnpike's better road was used by even the most parsimonious in bad weather.

After the Troy & Rutland Railway came into operation in 1852 the tide of progress turned from the turnpike route and the little villages between Lansingburgh and Vt. never went on to become cities.

Luke Reed m. Sarah Austin Ryan, daughter of Edward Ryan, Jr. a sea captain, and his wife Charity Austin (Benj. Austin). The date of this wedding is not known. Children were:



Luke Stone Reed





Chauncey Osborn Reed; Sarah Frances Reed; Edward Ryan Reed; S. Anna Reed; Charles Reed; Mary L. Reed; Elizabeth M. Reed; Frederick Austin Reed. They were all probably b. at Lansingburgh. Around 1870 Luke Reed owned a hotel in Tomhannock, which was called "The American House"; - "Phoenix" - the hotel in Lansingburgh. Later still he owned a hotel in Valley Falls where his wife Sarah died Jan. 17, 1891; bu. Jan. 20th in Oakwood Cem. where she had been the purchaser of Lot 175, Sec. T. Some years before her death, the Valley Falls hotel had been made over into a private home. Around 1892 Luke and his daughters, Aunt Annie and Aunt Lizzie went to live in Lansingburgh in a house which Uncle Fred A. Reed purchased for them, (previously had been Aunt Mary (Ryan) Osborn's.) Here Luke Reed d. Dec. 8, 1895; bu. Dec. 10th in Oakwood Cem. (now Troy Cem. Assoc.) They were a very proud family and believed in making a good appearance. Aunt Annie was required to change from a house-dress into more formal morning attire to go to the store nearby. And Sarah would not allow her son Chauncey to become a mill worker, which he thought a bright idea when 17 yrs. old. These were the days when people talked of gentry, quality and station and while ancestry was more important than occupation, still the appearance of being a gentleman was an important factor in choosing lifework.

While the manners of our counties seem closest to those so well portrayed by Jane Austen of England of the 1800s, there is a kinship also to the manners of other countries with a chivalric background, particularly notable in the trilogies of Sigrid Undset. Paralleling the code for gentlemen there has come down, as set forth by mother to daughter, the gentleman's code of conduct - sort of a chivalry, distaff style. In the wilderness of new settlements, amid the necessity of wresting a living from whatever work was at hand, there was always this adherence to the code by those in whom this trait was dominant. It is nonsense for anyone to pretend descent from only patrician lines - even in the day of jousts gentle and respectable lines were so unified that proven descent from one armigerous ancestor did not mean that other ancestors were armigerous. In some then, the vagaries of heredity (apologies to biologists!) endow some with the dominant trait of pride, others carry it recessively. Those concerned with pride, as distinguished from arrogance, feel the need for its expression even on the frontier. One may recall in Swiss Family Robinson how the mother was distressed that her family might turn into rough, uncouth creatures.

## CHAUNCEY REED

Chauncey<sup>3</sup>Osborn Reed, b. June 9, 1843 at Lansingburgh, N.Y. was probably bap. in Epis. ch. as his father, Luke Reed was of that denomination, family recollection being that he was one of the founders of Trinity church, Troy, N.Y. At the age of 17, Chauncey ran away to N.Y.C. intending to make his way there. His uncle Jonathan located him and he returned home. At the age of 19 he enlisted at Lansingburgh on 9 Aug. 1862 in the Infantry N.Y. Volunteers, for a period of 3 yrs. He was a private in Co. C. 125th Reg., mustered in 27 Aug. 1862 at Troy. He was Corp. serving with Capt. Esmond, under Col. Willard. In the retreat from Martinsburg to Harper's Ferry in Sep. of '62 he was among those captured by Stone Wall Jackson's bodyguard. In spite of having marched around 100 miles in a few days and having had little sleep, Chauncey wrote a long letter to his parents describing his capture. This letter was preserved and is at hand.

## CHAUNCEY REED'S CIVIL WAR LETTER

"Pau Pau. Va. Sept 17th

1862

Dear Parents

I suppose you have seen in the papers that I was Captured by Stone Wall Jackson's body guard. I will tell you all about it, last Thursday night Col Willard gave orders for all the Boys to pack up Tents - we went to work and did so then got everything ready to march then he said we would not start until early in the morning. We threw off our knapsacks lay down and slept but before 2 O'clock next morning we burnt down the Depot and poisoned all the salt, crackers and every thing in the line of Provisions then went back to Camp: Under stand me we were going to Evacuate Martinsburg for the reason Old Stonewall was coming on Double quick to take this Town Martinsburg. After we fired the articles in camp to prevent Capture we started for to march to Harpers Ferry about 4 O clock in the morning - I marched about 3 miles with the Brigade and could go no further I was completely tired out so I fell out: The next one that fell out was Ash Clark we lay down on the ground for about one hour until the Cavalry came along hoping they would let us ride one of the Horses but all was in vain however we sent in our Knapsacks and resumed our march after marching within five miles of Harpers Ferry we stopped to procure some milk to Drink while in the Yard I observed some Cavalry coming towards us they were about sixty Yards distance. I ran to the fence and sighted my rifle for



Chauncey Reed, aged 19  
Union soldier





Charles Reed

them -while resting my Rifle on the fence they saw that I was aiming for them they also drew up their Carbines for me I drew my Rifle and they did likewise I did not though until I see the blue pants.I walked down to the road thinking they were some of our men they rode up and the first word said give us your arms: so we had to give them up.I see they were Rebles have you any side arms with you,they ment Pistols I said no all the side arms I have are just what you see but you can not have those unless you take my life with them:Well said one of them do not get sassey or we will knock hell out of you you Dam Yankee: get in front of our horses and march to the Town you avacuated we did so of course we could do nothing with so many-after marching about half mile the Rebs told the head man to take good care of us and they would go back and see if they could find some more Yankees so they left us with one Big Reble to march to Martinsburg which was about sixteen miles - father I gave Ash Clark the wink as much as to say go behind and shoot him.I knew that he had one Revolver so I got in Conversation with the Reble so as to draw his attention for Ash to ~~fell-him~~ slay him Ash got behind hauled out his pistol looked behind to see if any one was around and oh who should he see but a man on Horseback riding right behind:Ash put the pistol in his pants thinking it would drop down in his Boots but it dropped on the Ground:Ash did not daire to pick it up but walked along the man got off of the horse and picked it up and hollered out to the Reble all that I find on the Road belongs to me dont it:Why said the Reble have you found anything:yes I have just found a revolver so he took it and gave it to Mr. Reble:then Ash spoke and said it is one that I dropped.You Dam Yankees you ment to shoot me I will report you to Jackson I ought to shoot you both.I put some confidence in You but will have to look out for I see: so"[this word in crease of letter but a pears to be "so"]"he made us lock arms and walk in front again when within Two miles of Martinsburg what should we see but a large army to tell the truth I thought my life was very short before reaching the army Old Stone wall Jackson rode up and said what more Yankees they dress them nice dont they Yes said I they give us one suit every two months.well Boys you must not get frightened my Boys will use you well as well as can be expected - so on we marched through the whole army: every once in a while some of the Rebs would hallow out Corporal how do you like t h e looks of old Stonewall: Father I must say they used us very

well with the exceptions of taking our shoes from us while going through the army and making us march two miles in our stocking feet when we got to Martinsburg we were put in jail and whom should I see but Tet Swim and about Twenty seven other Boys that were taken prisoners on the same road that I was the same afternoon we had nothing to eat until next morning when the news came that we would have to march to Winchester Court House which is 22 miles from Martinsburg so Saturday afternoon we started and got to the Court House the same night we marched through the main street with sixteen Reble Cavalry they wanted to make a show of us. the people shouted and called us all the names they could we did not say one word if we had they would mob us after marching for one hour they pushed us in the Court House. We had to sleep on the floor with out Blankets it was very cold you may bet. Sunday morning we were all Paroled after taking the oath Monday morning we were taken towards our lines by Two Cavalry men and let go so we had to march 42 miles before reaching our lines and [or we] all thought we could go home without trouble but they will not let us go from here until the Cars come to take us to Cumberling which place we will have to go into camp of instructions until exchanged but after we are exchanged we have a furlough of thirty Days and then I will come home and see you all.

There are only One Hundred Union soldiers here guarding the rail road the Cars have not run here for the last 4 days but they have telegraphed to Cumberland for them to come up and take us on to the above place. It is only 28 miles west of here to Cumberling we would walk if we could but you see we have walked about One Hundred miles since Friday and we are all most played out.

Tell Mother not to feel alarmed for me for I shall live to see the War close, it will end in less than ten months: I feel Bully never felt better in my life but one more word Tell Hayden this would be a poor country to sell gas in: My love to Fanny SHayden and all my Brothers and sisters: Tell Ed Meary to enlist and come down south and see howe he would like soldiers life write me immediately to Cumberling Va I have not received one letter since leaving you. no more until I get to Cumberling Yours Truly.

Chancey."

Although a buoyant spirit was a lifelong trait of Chauncey Reed, his view of the War as a lark which would be of short duration was shared by most of the North. Not that he was

lacking in a strong belief in the principles for which the the Union men fought, for, like many another Grand Army man, when pensions became available he refused for many years to accept any, saying that he had not fought for money. It was his nature to make light of troubles. After his furlough he returned to service and was again captured. This time he was longer in jail, Richmond, and although his story of his life there was made to sound hilarious for small granddaughters' ears, it was really grim. The Libby Prison as described in Enc. Britannica, 11th ed., v. 23, p. 309 states "it was a brick structure, three storeys high in front and four in the rear. It had six rooms, each about 100x45 ft., was used as a tobacco warehouse, and a ship-chandlery until 1861, and then until the capture of Richmond was used as a prison, chiefly for Federal officers. Frequently it was terribly overcrowded (by as many as 1200 prisoners at a time), the inmates often suffered great privations, and many died or were physically disabled for the remainder of their lives."

Nothing this drastic happened to Grandpa. He developed rheumatism, his shoes having been confiscated again by the Confederates for their ill-clothed army. What he disliked most were the rats which infested the prison. To get away from them the men would sit upon the window-sills.

He was in the Hospital Armory Square, Wash., D.C. and Hospital Patterson Park, Baltimore, Md. for his rheumatism. His daughter's recollection is that he came home by way of Niagara Falls where he bought from Indians selling beadwork in the cars a needlecase and small bag which he took home to his mother. He was not incapacitated by the rheumatism for he was active always and presented a spry, spare figure and Dr. Scott of Coila would say that he could tell from afar that it was Mr. Reed by his military carriage. He was not sick a day from Civil War days on until a few weeks before his death when he was almost 77 years old. Not until he was 62 years old did he apply for a pension. This was granted. His number 1111232; his widow Mary Esmann Reed's number was 876560. (Both certificates at hand.)

The National Tribune, Wash., D.C. printed a Preliminary Report for soldiers to fill out to aid their future widows. Chauncey Reed filled it out but did not send it in. It is at hand and on it he states that he was a prisoner of war for about 6 wks. and that he was discharged from the army at Patterson Park Hospital Baltimore, Md. on the 11th day of Feb. 1863. This paper was filled out Feb. 22, 1907 at Cambridge [N.Y.]



Not long after his discharge, or perhaps during his furlough in '62, Chauncey Reed m. Ella- of Lansingburgh, N.Y. She died when their daughter, Cora Ella Reed was b. Mch. 1, 1864. She was brought up by her maternal grandmother, who by a second m. became a Mrs. Smith, wife of a wealthy man. Cora was a graduate of a N.Y. State Normal school (Brockport, ?) and for years was a teacher in Lansingburgh. In later years they lived at Asbury Park, N.J. In middle life Cora m. Wallace Cook, they residing at 108-9th Ave., Haddon Heights, N.J. She had no children. In 1864 Chauncey Reed's parents received the following letter.

"So Charleston O -

May 28th 1864

Is Chauncey Reed in the army yet? -

I have a Bible from the knapsack he threw away on the retreat from Martinsburg to Harper's Ferry - in 62 -

Thinking from the nice things his knapsack contained that he left friends at home - and that the Bible may be precious now to some. I send this note. Perhaps it may give comfort to some one -

G.C. Shepard"

This refers to the knapsack which Chauncey Reed sent in by the Cavalry (supra.)

Like his father, Chauncey Reed was engaged in hotel business. His obit. states that he was with the United States Hotel of Saratoga Springs, N.Y. as clerk during the first and second years of its opening, and was later with the American Hotel of the same place. This watering place was one of the most colorful places at that time. Even by today's standards the hotels are vast. By 1872 owned and operated a hotel in Greenwich, N.Y. with his brother, Edward Reed. On June 13, 1872 at Cambridge, N.Y., Chauncey Reed was m. to Mary Robertson Esmann by Dr. Henry Gordon of the Coila U.P. Church (invitation and an "at home" card are preserved.) They were well-suited, of upright character, mild and genial dispositions and enjoyed a long, happy marriage.

On Mch. 3, 1873 a daughter, Bertha Mary was b. in Greenwich. Soon after Chauncey sold his interest in the Greenwich hotel and the family moved to Cambridge, living in the village, until he purchased a home in Coila. Because of his winning personality he was invited to start hotels for others so that they lived at W. Troy and Snider's Lake before coming back to Cambridge where after Mrs. Esmann's death, he purchased the W. Main St. home of his wife, where they resided. As a hobby he studied law and was so well versed in it that lawyers would ask his

opinion on certain cases.

In those days one did not have to be wealthy to live a pleasant life. Food itself was cheap. Although when he first went to live in Cambridge, grandpa did not know a weed from a flower, being of an orderly nature, he set to with a will and in a short time rooted out many of the choice plants and shrubs which his mother-in-law had planted over the years! From that time on the flower garden was grandma's province, which she loved, and grandpa developed an interest and talent for growing a few vegetables for their table. These were the days before the agricultural colleges had made a success of the hybrids that abound today. These poor benighted creatures of the Victorian age had to be happy with golden bantam corn and country gentleman corn. Of course each had its individual flavor and texture. Today we have a triumph of man's inventive power - uniformly large ears of corn of uniform texture and flavor. At least there appears to be a flavor after the ear is liberally buttered and salted.

The circle is nearly completed today for the return of the descendants of these small town people to the country. There was a generation when many of the ambitious young men and women left the small towns for the cities. Today we look wistfully at that quiet life, the comfortable homes, the wide lawns, the white houses with the French windows in parlor, the unobstructed view of rising sun over hills that stretch upwards from the back lot, the nearby pond with the wily, old trout which no one can catch.

Social activities were quiet - singing around the piano, reading and discussion of books, games of backgammon, parchesi, lawn croquet, tennis, those with talent did water colors or crayons. It was usual to give one's home a name and the Cambridge home was called "the Maples" because of the trees at the edge of the lawn - all but one still standing.

Although the interior of the house was furnished in mostly Victorian style with every mantle draped, the woodwork was white. The sunny sitting room was painted a rosy beige, the parlor, opened by double white doors, was a pale greyed green. The ubiquitous center table of these days was of walnut of an intricate design with marble top. On it were a blue plush photograph album and a wooden stand with artificial flowers encased in a glass cover. In one corner stood a black walnut corner cabinet, a drawer beneath, shelves above. A large metal plate held quartz from which California gold had been extracted years before. A door opened on the porch. Behind this door

stood grandpa's walking sticks. Between the French windows, which were covered by lace curtains, stood a tall, graceful mirror, encased in dark brown wood, decorated with gold motifs. The mirror supported a low shelf on which stood two pieces of satinware and between them an oblong silver dish. In the corner beyond there was a tall spool bookcase. Straight-backed side chairs of walnut with jewel-colored plush coverings were about the room which also held two damask-covered large chairs. A Victorian love seat was cater corner. Behind it on the wall was an oil painting of a storm near a lighthouse, painted by cousin Kate McNaughton. The inner wall had a huge painting in oil of a winter scene and was flanked by colored crayons of Grandma and Grandpa in middle age. Next the double doors was a curious plush chair, which bore a resemblance to a barber chair in its wide arms and footrest! This was done in a hair-ribbon blue color and as children we loved to take turns sitting in it. Next this was another marble-topped table with a red plush photograph album. On the walls also were portraits of their children and grandchildren; oils of themselves. The only modern note was a phonograph. On the floor was a carpet decorated by lovely roses. It went from wall to wall. It is a credit to Grandma's ability to say that this room presented a graceful if outmoded appearance and while it was formal was not uncomfortable. The love seat and two of the larger side chairs were decorated with burl walnut and had a carved Indian head at the top of the backs, which were a delight to childish hearts. We were allowed to wander in this room and spent hours looking at stereoptican views and laughing at the pictures of long-dead relatives in their quaint clothes. We also liked to take out the calling cards from the silver card tray and play games with them. It was a lovely house for children. Upstairs there was a closet with old bonnets and dresses which we tried on. A wicker basket held artificial fruit.

Chauncey Reed was always young in heart. Like his sister Lizzie and brother Fred he wrote an occasional poem. He was one of those who eagerly took advantage of the chance afforded by the Cambridge Fair one year to make a balloon ascension. On May 8, 1875 a son, Frederick Reed was born when they were living in a rented house on East Main St., Cambridge. He later assumed the middle initial "C".

Chauncey Reed d. in Ellis Hosp. Schenectady, N.Y. Mch. 18, 1919 Monument in Woodlands Cem., Cambridge, N.Y. is marked Co. C. 125th N.Y. Inf. - Cem. records state: "son of Luke S. Reed and Sarah A. Ryan."



Capt. Frederick C. Reed





Major Fred I. Reed  
(Photographed when Capt.)

Bertha<sup>4</sup>Mary Reed, daughter of Chauncey<sup>3</sup>Reed and Mary Esmann was a school teacher before her m. to August H.Ludwig (see p.88). She was at various times active in different clubs: was Corres.Sec.and Vice-Pres.of Port Richmond Woman's Club, Registrar, vice-Regent and Regent of Staten Is.Chapter, D.A.R., a member of Women's Aux.of S.Is.Museum; Fortnightly Club; Century Club of N.Y.State Teachers' College; League of Women Voters; Town Club; Soc.of Old Plymouth Colony Descendants; S.Is. Past and Present Regents Club.

She is mentioned in will of her great-aunt Mary F.Osborn (see Ryan); in will of her uncle, Fred A.Reed; executor in will of her husband, dated 4 April 1941, proved 2 Aug.1948. #18527. In her 77th year she enjoyed a flight to Florida in a Constellation when they went up to 20,000 ft. and flew at a speed of 400m.p.h. (see p.92-95 for children)

#### DR.FREDERICK C.REED

A native of Cambridge, N.Y. he had a true vocation for medicine. In 1894 he was grad. from the Academy, where he had an excellent record. He was employed as a hotel clerk at Garden City before he attended Albany Med. College from which he was graduated in 1902. He hung up his shingle in Schenectady where there was an opportunity for interesting surgical work as well as general medical practice. From 1907-1917 or 1918 he was a member of the Surgical Staff at Ellis Hospital. He was a member of the A.M.A.; N.Y. State Med. Soc.; Schenectady Med. Soc. He served in both World War I and II. In the first he enlisted in Aug. 1918, being commissioned a Capt. in Med. Corps. This was at Camp Greenleaf, Ga. From there he went to Chattanooga, Tenn. On Dec. 23, 1918 he was discharged as of Evacuation Hosp. No. 50 (the war ended before this was organized except on paper.)

He saw service as Acting Physician in the Scotia Naval Supply Depot, Scotia, N.Y. in World War II. While he felt it was his duty to make this effort, the work was strenuous for him. In order to give first aid to an injured man he was at one time required to crawl out on a shed roof - that is his own sense of duty required it. His heart was affected by all this work and after an illness of some months he died at his home at 1512 Union St. being buried in Vale Cem. Schenectady. Besides relatives there were many mourning patients at the funeral at which Rev. H.V. Frelick, pastor of State St. Pres. Ch. officiated. He d. July 21, 1947. During his illness he did not complain but was heard to murmur "not in terror but with a certain aplomb."

On Aug.19,1903 Dr.Reed m.Ida Buckley (originally spelled Bulkley, see "Descendants of Rev.Peter Bulkley of Chester, Eng." which includes her branch) daughter of Franklin and Helen Buckley of Easton, N.Y. Mrs. Buckley was dau. of Elisha and Anna (Hoag) Gifford. Rev. Black performed the m. in Easton at the home of the bride. Mrs. Reed was a graduate of the Friends Academy of Easton. She is a member of the Schenectada Chap. D.A.R. through her descent from Major Benj. Bosworth, her father being son of Spencer A. Buckley and Frances Bosworth (dau. of Benj. Bosworth and Hannah Kingsley see also THOMAS).

Dr. Reed was always interested in sports; baseball as a very young man; later golf in which he excelled and won prizes at the Mohawk Golf Club of Schenectady. He also enjoyed bridge at the club. He was a fine story teller and had a fund of interesting anecdotes, mostly related to his profession and to golf. Dr. and Mrs. Reed's children are:

1. Frederick Irvin Reed, b. Apr. 9, 1906; bap. U.P. ch. Schenectady; Rev. Marvin Thompson performed bap.; joined Pres. Ch. later. He attended Union College; was grad. from Univ. of Penn.; D.D.S. in 1929. He practices in Albany, N.Y. On Feb. 18, 1933 he was m. to Virginia Rinehart, dau. of Dr. and Mrs. Rinehart of Schenectady. The bride is a graduate of Wheaton Coll., Mass., and of the Museum Sch., Newark, N.J. The ceremony was performed in the First Ref. Ch. in Schenectady. They have a dau. Marcia Virginia Reed, b. Sep. 12, 1938; bap. First Pres. Ch., Albany, of which she is a member.

Dr. Fred I. Reed served in World War II. Commissioned a Lt. he was advanced to Major before the end of the war. In April of 1944 he went overseas. He passed through Chester on his way from Wales to Southampton and saw the town of Bulkley. He saw service in France. He was with the 99th U.S. Gen. Hospital. His home is in Slingerlands, a suburb of Albany.

2. Helen Mary Reed, b. Mch. 24, 1910; bap. by Rev. Chauncey McGill of State St. Pres. Ch. which she joined. She attended Parsons Sch. in N.Y.C.; was designer for a manufacturer in St. Louis; m. Elliott Whitbread Oct. 10, 1931 at home of friend Wm. Tweedie of Jefferson City, Mo. Mr. Whitbread is a grad. of U. of Mo. and was at one time amateur state golf champion. He has won many prizes in tournament play. They reside in Kirkwood, Mo. and have two adopted children: Carol, b. Nov. 27, 1940; Reed, b. Ap. 24, '44. SARAH FRANCES REED, dau. of Luke and Sarah Reed, b. Jul. 25, 1845; m. Feb. 6, 1862, First Pres. Ch., Albany, N.Y. to Chas. D. L. Hayden. Their children: Chas. b. Nov. 5, 1863, d.y.; Lillian Frances, b. Feb. 17, 1865; m. Dr. Clinton B. Herrick; resided Troy, N.Y. - no issue.







Rev. Edward Luke Reed

EDWARD RYAN REED, son of Luke and Sarah Reed, b. Dec. 13, 1847 at Pittstown, N.Y.; m. Jessie St. Cyr of Montreal, Can., 1880 in Troy. Edward Reed was engaged in the hotel business, at one time in Greenwich with his brother, Chauncey; later in N.Y.C. He d. at Katonah, N.Y., June 1920; bu. Oakwood Cem. Troy. Jessie Reed d. at Johnstown, Pa., Sep. 23, 1929; bu. above cem. - Children: Edward and Grace (see p. 144 for Grace.)

Rev. Edward Luke Reed, b. Troy, N.Y., Dec. 1, 1882; grad. Trinity Sch. N.Y.C. 1903; N.Y.U. 1907, B.A. did graduate work there in pedagogy; grad. General Theol. Sem., N.Y.C., B.S.T. He was curate at Emmanuel Ch., Newport, R.I., 1910-15; Curate, Trinity Church, N.Y.C., 1915-20; Rector, Christ Church, Westport, Conn., 1920-28; Rector, St. Mark's Church, Johnstown, Pa., 1928-. His special interest is the education of children.

He was honored Sep. 12, 1948 when he celebrated his 20th anniversary as rector of St. Mark's by a resolution paying tribute to his service as follows, excerpted from article in Johnstown Tribune, Nov. 20, 1948: "The leadership of our rector has enabled St. Mark's to continue through a depression; rise again after a flood; and provided solace and comfort... in all these trying times our rector never lost faith, hope or courage... his ministrations to the people have been given with love and sympathy. We are mindful that through those years Mrs. Reed has been by his side to brighten the path..."

On Oct. 25, 1920 Rev. Reed m. at Trinity Ch., N.Y.C. Dorothy Pirie who was b. Oct. 25, 1898 at Scranton, Pa., dau. of John Pirie and Janet Johnston. Mr. Pirie was b. Aberdeen, Scotland; his wife was b. at Chatham, N.B. - Children of Rev. and Mrs. Reed:

1. Katherine, b. Sep. 18, 1921, Norwalk, Conn.; St. John Baptist Sch. Wm. Smith Coll., Geneva, N.Y.; U. of Pittsburgh; m. Chas. Newell Ellrich, Jr. They reside Towson, Md. and have: Chas. Reed Ellrich, b. Sep. 19, 1948. Rev. Reed performed the m. of his dau. on Jun. 19, 1943 at St. Mark's Ch., Johnstown, Pa.

2. Austin Stone Reed, b. Oct. 2, 1923, Westport, Conn.; Choir Sch. of St. John the Divine, N.Y.C.; Kent School and Yale Univ. He served in World War II; spent 2 yrs. on Adak in Aleutians.

3. Constance, b. Oct. 1, 1928, Johnstown, Pa.; Brearly Sch., N.Y.C.; Cathedral Sch. of St. Mary, Garden City; Sweet Briar College.

4. Charles Osborne Reed, b. Dec. 25, 1930, Johnstown, Pa.; drowned at Cape Cod, Jun. 16, 1947; bu. Four Corners Cem. Middletown, R.I.

Julia ANNA REED, dau. of Luke and Sarah Reed (see p. 145.)

CHARLES REED, son of Luke and Sarah Reed, b. Sep. 26, 1853 at Lanesburgh, his father at that time owning the Phoenix Hotel there; next resided at hotel at the River Rd. (Pleasantdale)

in 1869 his father bought the hotel owned by Wm. Larmon at Tomhannock, where stage coaches stopped on their way to Eagle B ridge. It had a large ballroom where Troy people gave dances. After his education in Lansingburgh schools he followed mercantile pursuits, being successively manager of stores, his obit. stating that "of all the downtown business men, there was no one better known...active, energetic, successful...no one had more friends or was more beloved. He was a deacon and elder in First Ref. Ch. of Albany; member F. & A. M.; trustee of Building Loan Assoc. He d. Mch. 14, 1908 at Albany. He was survived by his wife, the former Miss Adeline Ray and by a daughter, Miss Lillian May Reed who takes an active part in Albany church and club work, her particular hobby being the making of dolls for bazaars. (Mrs. Chas. Reed, b. 1853; d. 1943) ELIZABETH M. REED, dau. of Luke and Sarah Reed, b. Feb. 15, 1860; d. Sep. 30, 1925, unm. She had a talent for prose and poetry and was a contributor to the Troy Times.

FREDERICK AUSTIN REED, son of Luke and Sarah Reed, b. May 28, 1862 at Lansingburgh; d. 25 Dec. 1929 at his winter home at Sarasota, Fla. He received business training at the Troy Business College and entered the hotel field, first at the Catskill Mt. House where in 1886 he was cashier, then chief clerk and manager in rapid order. He made a favorable impression on Mr. Wm. H. Earle who opened the Park Avenue Hotel in 1890 and engaged F. A., as he was called, to take charge of the office; later he was made head of the management. Besides ability he had a genial disposition, a fine face and dignified bearing. He made friends easily and kept them. During the latter part of the 1890s she purchased the hotel with Mr. Burnett, from Mr. Earle. One of his clerks was an Ed Ryan from Lansingburgh, perhaps a relative. By living carefully he was able to invest in securities recommended by a circle of friends who were active in finance. He bought wisely, never recklessly and acquired a fair-sized fortune this way.

On Feb. 22, 1902 the Armory of the 71st Reg. burned and the Park Ave. Hotel across the street also burned. At the hearing it was testified that Mr. Reed personally warned patrons and a letter in the N.Y. Times states that a guest saw "Mr. Reed badly burned, but not stopping for a moment to attend to himself". No one regarded the fire as serious at first, one young man calling to another "to come and see Pain's fireworks". The New York Herald, Jan. 5, 1913 had an article on the hotel which occupied the block from 32d St. to 33d, stating that it was popular with navy officers and describing the Palm Garden.

Around 1900 he m. Jean (Walton) Shields. They had a summer home, Camp 1812, at Alexandria Bay, on the mainland near Mallorytown, Canada. He was at one time Commodore of the Alexandria Bay Yacht Club; later had a home in Saratoga Springs. Soon after prohibition came he sold the hotel which became an office building. He was a genial host to relatives when they came to N.Y. and enjoyed entertaining. A graceful poem on the occasion of his sister Lizzie's birthday in 1904 is at hand. WILL of Frederick A. Reed, dated Aug. 6, 1928; probated 10 Feb. 1930 "First ...executors...pay just debts...Second:...a mausoleum upon my burial plot in Oakwood Cemetery at Troy, N.Y. at a cost of about Five Thousand Dollars...executors pay over to Oakwood Cemetery...not exceeding One Thousand Dollars...preservation ...mausoleum...plants, grass, shrubbery...Third: I give ...my wife, Jean W. Reed...sum of Five Thousand Dollars; also ...jewelry...household effects, books, automobiles...excepting those articles specifically bequeathed ...to other persons. ..Fourth:...to my nephew, Rev. Edward Luke Reed, the sum of One Thousand Dollars, and my gold watch and chain and gold and platinum cuff links; to my nephew, Dr. Frederick C. Reed, ... of Two Thousand Dollars for his kindness to me in illness as well as in health, also my diamond ring and my gold ring with serpentine engraving; to my nieces, Lillian May Reed, Grace Glass and Bertha Ludwig, each the sum of One Thousand Dollars; to my cousin, John Reed, of Tomhannock, N.Y....Five Hundred Dollars...Fifth:...also to my wife, Jean W. Reed...real estate owned by me and located in Saratoga Springs, N.Y., known as No. 173 Phila St., and also my new residence and real estate... at Sarasota, State of Florida...free of cost of repairs... upon the death of my said wife, the said real property shall revert to ...part of my residuary estate. Sixth: I give...all the rest...unto my trustees hereinafter named...to invest... and after paying all lawful charges...to pay the net income ...monthly to my wife, Jean W. Reed, during her life. Seventh: Upon the death of my wife...my entire residuary estate, together with the undistributed income on any trust funds shall be distributed to my nephews, Rev. Edward Luke Reed, Dr. Frederick C. Reed, and to my nieces, Lillian May Reed, Bertha Ludwig and Grace Glass, or to such of them as may have survived my wife, in equal shares, ...if any ...have died, leaving issue surviving, said issue...share their parent would have taken.... per stirpes...provided...if Lillian May Reed...not survive my wife, her mother, Addie Reed, if ...living, shall take the share ...Lillian May Reed would have taken...



Eighth: I ...nominate...my wife, Jean W. Reed, and American Ex. Irving Trust Co., , , , executors and trustees... In event of death ... of my wife... Irving Trust Co. .... sole executor. Ninth... Tenth... Eleventh... Twelfth..."

Surrogates' Ct. - N.Y. Co. gives the following as contingent remaindermen (children of the nephews and nieces above): Bertha Mary Ludwig, Rosine Ludwig, Jeannette Ludwig; Nancy Reed Glass; Jessie St. Cyr Glass, Geo. Rankin Glass, Edward F. Glass; Frederick C. [should be "I."] Reed, Helen Reed; Katherine Reed, Austin Reed, Constance Reed, Chas. Reed, and states which are under age.

. . . . .

#### EDWARD RYAN

The Ryan pedigree starts with Edward Ryan, Sr. of Kinderhook, N.Y. whose forbears were of north Ireland. By referring to "Irish Names and Surnames" by Rev. Patrick Woulfe (1923) p. 631 one may read of the origin of this name. "ORIASAM, O'RIAM-I-O Rian, O'Ryan, Ryan; 'des. of RiaŠan', or 'RIAN'; the name of a Carlow family who were lords of UíonA, the present barony of Idrone, and now numerous through Leinster; to be distinguished from OMAonmain of Munster and ORuarcin of Connacht, which are both now incorrectly angl. ORyan or Ryan." The Memorial Atlas of Ireland shows Idrone e. of Queens co., and n. of Kilkenny. County Carlow, a province of Leinster, Ireland. Further search would be from Geneal. Office, Ulster Arms, Dublin Castle, Ireland, and the American-Irish Histor. Soc. 991 5th Ave., N.Y.C. There are Ryan arms, one with motto "Death rather than Disgrace", and there was a Sir Edward Ryan, but no affiliation of our ancestor with an armigerous Ryan family has been made. Family papers of Mrs. Camille Grant Mooney show that Edward Ryan, Sr. was b. Mch. 6, 1756 at Kinderhook, N.Y. and that he m. Lena Huyck of Kinderhook in 1778. He had served in the Rev. as a private in Capt. Aaron Ostrander's co. of Col. Abraham Van Alstyn's regiment (7th) Albany co. militia (Kinderhook District). His name is officially spelled "Ryne" on the rolls which agrees with the family story that he did not spell it Ryan at first. Cert. #45115 issued date burned for amount burned to Edward Ryne for services as a private in Capt. Ostrander's co. of Col. Abraham Van Alstyn's reg. (7th) Albany Co. Mil! also "Cert. #45125 issued Nov. 4, 1781 for £10 d to Edward Ryne for services as a private in the same co. and reg. as above." (Certificates of Treasurer (mss. record) v. 9, p. 153) [this data sent by N.Y. State Library by Miss E. L. Jacobsen] Rev. service also in N.Y. in the Rev. as Colony & State, v. 1, p. 110; also Documents... Colonial Hist. of State of N.Y. by Fernow, v. 1, p. 461.

D.A.R.Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers buried in N.Y.State, v.10,p.99,burials in Maplewood cem.Cooksboro,Town of Pittstown,Renss.co.,tombstone record:"In memory of Mr.Edward Ryan who departed this life Nov.21,1823 in the 68th year of his age.In memory of Mrs.Lena relict of Mr.Edward Ryan who died March 7,1825 in the 68th year of her age."

It is not known when he moved from Kinderhook to Pittstown probably around 1800 when he appears in the Census of that year with children:4 boys under 10;2 boys between 10 and 16; 1 boy between 16 and 26;1girlbet.10-26;1woman over 45;1 slave. WILL of Edward Ryan,Sr.:made 10 Dec.1822;proved 23 Dec.1823.

"I Edward Ryan of the town of Pittstown County of Rensselaer & State of N.Y. Blacksmith do make & publish...First I give ...my beloved wife Lana Ryan the use and profits only two feather beds ...with all...household furniture.One equal half part of the dwelling house wherein I now reside with full power to control & divert from my personal estate as she the said Lana may think proper for her support...so long as...remain my widow...I do also give...second son Cornelius Ryan the sum of 750 dollars which sum...to be put into the hands of my son Andrew Ryan in trust for the said Cornelius I also give ...my eldest daughter Tina Banker the sum of 500 dollars but it is my will that the sum of Fifty three dollars shall be deducted out of...above legacy to which I have paid to Thomas Rattoon & Levinus Lansing I give... my second daughter Catherine Stanton the sum of 500 dollars but it is my will that the above legacy to my daughter... shall be retained in ...hands of my Executors ...until the money which Lodowik Stanton husband to my daughter Catherine is now owing me or hereafter...is fully paid.

I give...to my son Edward Ryan the sum of 500 dollars or to his heirs & assigns...I give...my son Jas.Ryan the sum of 100 dollars or to his heirs ...I give...my son Wm.Ryan sum of 500 dollars which said ...legacies or sums of money I will ...be paid ...within two years after my decease...I further give ...to two of my sons Andrew Ryan and John Ryan...impeachment or tenements situate...in Pittstown whereon I now reside together with all my other free hold estate whatsoever... the above devise is made on this express condition that they ...to pay the above bequeathments ...And lastly as to all the rest...of...personal estate...to my two sons Andrew & John ...it is my will that the...Andrew Ryan shall pay to his brother John Ryan ...100 dollars...my son Cornelius shall live & reside with his brothers Andrew & John...I hereby ap-

point the above named Andrew & John Ryan Executors. Witnesses John Brown, Joseph Brown, Wm. Brown."

Tina<sup>2</sup>Ryan who m. - Bancker was b. before they moved to Pittstown. Her husband was a civil engineer and laid out Lansingburgh. Banckers were early settlers in Rensselaer county. Catherine<sup>2</sup>Ryan (Edward<sup>1</sup>Ryan, Sr.) was b. Kinderhook, Mch. 12, 1781 m. in Pittstown ca 1800, to Lodowick Stanton, son of Lt. Enoch Stanton. He was b. Stonington, Conn. Dec. 25, 1773 and came to N.Y. around 1800. He lived in the first frame house built on the road from Troy, N.Y. to Bennington, Vt. [early homes were log] In 1805 he bought the Upper hotel; in 1832 he bought a home a bit n. of there where Stantons continued to live to 1893. Mr. Stanton was a des. of Thos. 1 Stanton of Longbridge, Warwick co., Eng.; John<sup>2</sup> m. Elizabeth De Wallis; Thos.<sup>3</sup> m. Maria Predsey; Thos.<sup>4</sup> m. Katherine Washington; Thos.<sup>5</sup> m. Ann Lord; this Thos.<sup>5</sup> was the emigrant from Wolverton, Warwick, Eng. sailing on the Bonaventura Jan. 2, 1635, he had been educated for a cadet but became interested in the Puritan principles. He became Interpreter General for the colonies, settled in Hartford, held many official positions. Samuel<sup>6</sup> m. Jun. 16, 1680 Barodell Denison, b. Stonington in 1651, dau. of Capt. Geo. Denison and Lady Ann Barodell. Daniel<sup>7</sup> m. 1712 Mary Cheseborough. Phineas<sup>8</sup> m. July 1740 Elizabeth dau. of Robert Stanton. In the Cape Breton campaign he served as Capt. Phineas also was in Crown Pt. campaign of 1755; during Rev. he was Commissioner to look after the women and children. Enoch<sup>9</sup> b. Sep. 15, 1745 m. Waity Dyer of R.I. He was Lt. of Artillery Amer. Army from 1775 until killed at Ft. Griswold Sep. 6, 1781. He had been at E. Greenwich and Smead's Ford in 1777/78. He left a wife and 7 children. His wife d. at home of son, Peirie Stanton at Hallowell, Can. Aug. 6, 1803. Lodowick<sup>10</sup> Stanton d. Sep. 3, 1853.

Catherine (Ryan) Stanton d. Sep. 20, 1841; both bu. Raymertown, Renss. co., N.Y. Their ch: 1. Waity, d. unm; 2. Enoch, d. unm; 3. Philena d. unm.; 4. Edward R., b. Aug. 20, 1809, m. at Aston, N.Y., Jan. 21, 1845 Mary E. James, b. R.I. Jul. 8, 1824 (dau. of Russel James) she d. Mar. 4, 1907; he d. Mar. 4, 1887. Ch: Wm.; Kate; Emma; Edward; Nellie; Chas.; 5. Sally; 6. John; 7. Wm.; 8. Mary; 9. Lodowick; 10. Elizabeth.

Elizabeth Stanton (Lodowick and Catherine (Ryan) Stanton b. Raymertown, Jul. 23, 1823; m. at Raymertown Oct. 5, 1853 Isaac Travis Grant, b. Schaghticoke, N.Y. Mch. 13, 1808. It was his 2d m. He was owner of the Grant Mill and Grain Cradle Co. which he had established on the Troy Rd. where it crosses Deep-Kill Creek, known as Grant's Hollow. He d. Troy, Oct. 17, 1868; she d.

Troy, Feb. 21, 1875. He had received medals for his mill and cradle. For children by his first wife see Banker Genealogy by Howard Banker. Children by 2d m. (Ryan line) were: Ernest, d.y.; Camille, b. Nov. 17, 1855, Grant's Hollow, N.Y. Mr. Grant was a cousin of General Grant of Civil War fame, [recollection of Mrs. Camilla Grant Mooney] The Grant lineage goes back to Grant Castle, Scotland; Stanton to Belvoir Castle, England. Camille Grant was m. at Raymertown, June 15, 1881 to John<sup>2</sup> Edward Mooney (b. Buffalo, N.Y., Mch. 27, 1850, a twin son of John<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Murphy) Mooney; John<sup>1</sup> was b. 1812, Armagh, co. Down, Ireland, son of Murtha and Catherine (McJamany) Mooney. The latter was b. Glasgow, Scotland. John<sup>1</sup> Mooney came to U.S. in 1844; m. Buffalo, N.Y. 1848, Eliza Murphy, b. Nace, co. Kildare, Ireland. In 1867 Mr. John E. Mooney became an engineer; t h e youngest on Lake Shore & Michigan RR. In 1882 the Mooneys removed to Minneapolis; in the same year he joined the Burlington R.R. and remained in their employ for the next 25 yrs. He was present when the Marcus Ill. train robbery took place on Aug. 5, 1902, when bandits took \$75000 from the baggage car. He d. Dec. 5, 1931. Mrs. Mooney, now almost 95, is still alert and has sent your compiler a 50 page mss. of her ancestry with considerable data on collateral lines. She is a member of Andrew Pres. Ch.; Minneapolis Chap., D.A.R.; Charter member of the Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America. She served as Corres. Secy. of her D.A.R. chapter. Children:

1. Stanton Grant Mooney, b. Jul. 5, 1883; m. (1) Hilda Sandberg; she d.; no issue; he m. (2) Viola E. Benson, Sep. 19, 1941; no issue. He is grad. U. of Minn. Coll. of Elect. Engineering. B.S. He was employed by Vicksburg, Miss. to electrify the city; was a teacher at Dunwoody Inst. Minn. during World War II; teacher at Va. Minn. H.S.; at Jun. H.S. in Duluth, Minn. The Duluth paper in 1930 praised his installing a complete double program radio, phonograph and public address, microphone system in the H.S. This wiring was done by the boys in his classes.

2. Edith, b. Jan. 22, 1886; m. Harry Bradley; she was grad. from St. Mary's Coll., Notre Dame, Ind. when 20 yrs. old; d. Nov. 13, 1918.

3. Leana, b. Jan. 18, 1888; d. May 7, 1888.

4. Edward Louis, b. Aug. 16, 1889; m. Jun. 27, 1911 Grace Reynolds; div. 1924; he m. (2) Jan. 28, 1927 Dorothy Hales, b. St. Cloud, Minn. May 31, 1903 [dau. of Wm. James and Rose Ann (Ansbro) Hales. Sam. Hales, b. Derbyshire, Eng., father of Wm., saw Civil War service from Minn.] Edward L. Mooney grad. of Notre Dame Univ. is a consulting engineer and salesman. Children by first wife: 1. John E. Mooney, b. Apr. 18, 1912, Duluth, Minn. 2. Wm. R. b. Apr. 21, 1915 in



Minn., Minn.-By 2d wife: 1. Patricia E., b. Mch. 27, 1931; 2. Grant H. b. Apr. 5, 1932.

5. Mary C., b. Dec. 18, 1891; d. Oct. 8, 1906, beloved by all.

Edward<sup>2</sup>Ryan, Jr., son of Edward<sup>1</sup>Ryan and Lena Huyck was b. at Kinderhook probably, as the date was Aug. 26, 1792 (see Huyck) He m. Charity Austin (see Austin) Oct. 12, 1816, both then residing at Pittstown. For some reason a paper stating this was certified by Adrian Bancker, perhaps in regard to the settling of the estate of Edward Ryan, Jr. At any rate it states: "Edward Ryan Jun<sup>r</sup> was born August 26 1792. Charity Austin was born April 17, 1796. We were married Oct. 12th 1816. Edward Sydney Ryan was born Nov. 19th 1817. Mary Katharine Ryan was born Dec 30th 1818. Mary Frances Ryan was born March 13th 1820. Sarah A. Ryan was born July 20th 1822. Written by Adrian Bancker." (Paper in possession of Rev. Edward L. Reed) By 1830 when the U.S. census was taken only the last two children of the four born, survived as the census record for Pittstown, Renss. co., p. 143 lists (directly under her father, Benj. Austin) Charity Ryan as head of family consisting of "1 free white female of 30 and under 40 years of age; 1 ... female of 5 and under 10 yrs. of age; 1 ... female of 10 and under 15 yrs. of age" There is the following record of Edward Ryan's death: D. A. R. Cemetery, church, and town records, v. 28, p. 159: tombstone inscription in "Maplewood Cem. at Cooksboro about 1 mile from Speigletown--Raymertown Road going toward Oil Mill Hill, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.

In memory of Mr. Edward Ryan, Jr. who died Mar. 5, 1825 in the 33d yr. of his age.

Charity, wife of Edward Ryan, Jr. died May 21, 1840 in the 45th yr. of her age."

Edward Ryan, Jr. was a sea Captain sailing to faraway places such as India. Two beautiful shawls are still in the family which he brought as presents to Charity. She also had a Sheraton sideboard (offered to my grandmother, Mary Reed, but for some extraordinary reason, refused) which Elizabeth Reed in an auction sold to a Mrs. Damon (lately valued at over \$1000) in 1923 on Oct. 6th (auction poster at hand). Charity's Hepplewhite tea table was sold at the same time.

Mary Frances Ryan, dau. of Capt. Edward and Charity (Austin) Ryan m. Stephen Osborn around 1840. He was a Quaker, a prosperous resident of Lansingburgh where he d. aged 68. In later years a leading member of the Methodist church. Her obit. states she d. at home of grandnephew, Dr. C. B. Herrick 1824 5th



Mary (Ryan) Osborn



Sarah Austin (Ryan) Reed



Ave., Troy; she aged 71 yrs.; was beloved by many for her estimable character; had lived for over 50 yrs. in Lansingburgh; was one of the oldest members of the 1st Meth. ch. - Her Will: "I Mary Frances Osborn (widow of Stephen Osborn deceased) of the Village of Lansingburgh... County of Rensselaer... N.Y. ... First: ... my executor ... pay expenses ... Second: I give and ... to my nieces, Sarah Frances Simpson, Julia Anna Reed, Elizabeth M. Reed and my grand niece Lillian Frances Herrick the sum of three thousand dollars, to be divided equally between them, share and share alike ... Third: I give and bequeath to Julia Anne Birch niece of my late husband, the sum of one thousand dollars, to Mary Dormandy, niece of my late husband ... sum of five hundred dollars, or if she dies before my decease the same to her children, ... share and share alike. To Julia Warrington, niece of niece of my late husband, the sum of five hundred dollars, or if she dies ... to her children ... To Mary Groesbeck niece of my late husband, the sum of five hundred dollars, or if she dies ... to her children ... To Sarah Frances Simpson my niece, the sum of two thousand dollars, or if she dies before ... the same to her daughter Lillian F. Herrick ... To Frederick Reed and Bertha Reed, children of my nephew Chauncey O. Reed, the sum of one hundred dollars to be equally divided between them ... To my nephew Frederick A. Reed the sum of one hundred dollars ... To Edward R. Reed, my nephew, the sum of one hundred dollars ... To my nephew Charles Reed the sum of one hundred dollars ... Fourth: I give and bequeath to Louis Dormandy of Brunswick N.Y. the sum of two hundred dollars in trust to be used by him at his discretion in caring for the graves of my father and mother and my child in the Old Cooksbourough Burying Ground. Fifth: All the rest ... I give ... to the above named Sarah Frances Simpson, Julia Anna Reed, Elizabeth M. Reed and Lillian Frances Herrick to be equally divided ... Lastly I ... appoint Clinton B. Herrick, M.D. of Troy, N.Y. and my nephew Frederick A. Reed, executors ... [signed] Mary F. Osborn ... 2d day April 1891 at Lansingburgh Witnesses: Eugene Hyatt, Wm. C. Groesbeck."

Proved Aug. 20, 1891: Surr. Records; Bk. 137, p. 517.

Her dau. to whom she refers was named Emma; she d. as a child after which Aunt Mary made much of her niece Fanny. For the continuation of this Ryan line see Reed (supra) which gives Sarah (Ryan) Reed's descendants.

.....

The origin of the name Stratton goes back to the Roman word stratum and the Saxon word tun. It forms a "place name" which



signified a tiny village in a walled enclosure, which town (tun) was on the old Roman stratum (finally Anglecized into street.) When surnames were adopted the family which was confirmed in a grant sometimes took the name of the place, as we find in Scotland in 1124 an Alexander, son of Robert was confirmed in the "lands of Straton", thereafter known as Alexander de Straton. The "de" common at that time was dropped in later generations. The names derived from "stratum tun" vary in spelling, there being Stretton, Stratton, Stratoun, as well as it appearing that Stroughton (Stroute) vicar of Dovercourt, 1531 was a Stratton of Shotley, Eng. Even in the late 1600s one finds the name spelled in two ways on a gravestone. For a complete compilation of Strattons based on authoritative research of original sources, see "A Book of Strattons" by Harriet Russell Stratton which was the result of 25 yrs. of loving work. The Shrivenham line included there was from data of Mr. S.V. Stratton of Miss. which had been gathered by the late Col. Jos. Lemuel Chester in London (well-known Amer. antiquarian.) Miss Stratton gives this in her vol. 1, p. 61-66; continuing this line in America in her vol. 2, p. 229-259 being concerned with the emigrant Richard Stratton of Easthampton.

#### 1. WILLIAM STRATTON

William<sup>1</sup> Stratton in his will dated 16 Sep. 1601 calls himself an "aged man" states: "to be buried in Shrivenham Churchyard near my wife; to ... poor of Shrivenham £8; to ... sister Agnes. ... children of my son-in-law. my daughter, Christian £60. ... to William, son of my son, John Stratton ... residue ... to John, my son, and he to be my executor. Overseers ... my cousin Thomas Stratton and ..." (Proved: Prerog. Ct. Cant. 12 May 1604) [It would appear that Wm.<sup>1</sup> who was b. ca 1550 was son of Thos. Stratton bu. Shrivenham churchyard Ap. 1587, 7 yrs. after death of wife Joan. They had a son Thos. - listed in Burke's Landed Gentry.] John<sup>2</sup> Stratton - only record besides will of his father is in company records in London where his son John was apprenticed. Wm.<sup>3</sup> Stratton - apprenticed in London, 1599, aged 14 yrs. "son of John Stratton of Shrivenham." When 21, after 7 yrs. apprenticeship he was a free citizen of London, where he lived for 25 yrs., in parish of St. Leonard, Eastcheap (heart of the old city) He m. Elizabeth, ca. 1612; she d. 1635, bu. June 12, St. Leonard's. Parish records show children bap. there: Sarah, John, Rebecca, Wm., Richard, John, Jos., Benj., Bartholemew, Eliza., Sam., Caleb. Of these, Richard, John, Bartholemew and Caleb came to America. After the d. of his wife, Wm.<sup>3</sup> retired not to Shrivenham, Berks. but to Tenterden, Kent where he m. 2d and had issue. He made his

will May 31, 1647 and died that year; proved Prerog. Ct. Cant. "My executor to pay to . . . wife Margaret, £1,045 . . . daughter Elizabeth, £140 . . . sons John, Thos., Nathaniel, 120 pounds when 23 yrs. of age; to Caleb, my son £110 when 23; to Jos., Benj. and Samuel, my sons, each £100 when 23, to Bartholomew, my son, £90 when 23 . . . all the rest of . . . estate to Wm., my son, and he to be my executor." [Col. Chester estimated the estate to be equivalent to \$200,000 in 1908. It will be noted that Richard is not named. He had reached the age of 23 in 1642 and it is probable that he used his share to settle in America.] Richard<sup>4</sup> Stratton-bap. Nov. 30, 1619, St. Leonard's, London; probably never removed to Tenterden with father but learned his father's business and given his patrimony in 1642; is on the "whale list" at Southampton, L.I. in 1643 [in 1635 Lord Stirling obtained a patent from the Plymouth Council, of land which included L.I.s., and sent Jas. Farrett, a Scot, to dispose of it. Trouble with the Dutch ended the first settling by emigrants from Lynn, Mass. to whom Farrett granted a patent and the next attempt by the same parties was in 1640 at Southampton. In 1648 another English colony from Lynn was made at Easthampton. (Hist. of the City of N.Y. by M.L. Booth, v.1, p.86, 87).] Richard's name is on Easthampton records in 1651. He m. Elizabeth Edwards (dau. of Wm. Edwards who came to Taunton, Mass. as early as 1643; moved to Lynn and in 1649/50 settled in Easthampton) between 1650 and 1654. In 1654/5 he went to London for S.G. Drake's "Result of researches among the Br. Archives", p.77 states "Lyst of the passengers aboard the Speedwell of London Robert Lock, master, bound for New England. Richard Stratton [name first on list, no age]-Searchers Office, Grauesend 30 May 1656 . . . these landed at Boston in N.E. the 27th of the 6th month, 1656."

He was an original proprietor of Montauk: "Aug. 1, 1660. sachem confirmed lands on Montauk to original purchasers - from sea to sea and easternmost parts to the bounds of Easthampton for £100 payable in 10 equal installments in Indian corn or good wampun at 6 to a penny. Each proprietor to have 10 or 12 acres" (list includes Richard Stratton) Hist. of L.I. by Benj. Thompson, v.1, p.299.

Church records start in 1697; no town records of vital statistics at first. His will names wife and children: "...of me, Richard Stratton Sen'r of Easthampton . . . eldest sonne, Richard . . . second sonne, Thomas . . . wife Elizabeth Stretton, to my four sonnes . . . two youngest sons, Isaac and Benjamin . . . daughter Elizabeth . . . son Richard when of age 21 years . . . Overseers Will'm

Edwards my father in law and my brother John Stretton Sen'r" dated Ap. 7, 1674; proved June 1676 Ct. of Sessions at Southold L.I. (copy is in Surr. off. N.Y.C.) Inven: Aug. 24, 1675.

Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Stratton, son of Richard<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (Edwards) Stratton-m. before 1698 Mary -. Their 7 ch. b. in Easthampton: Abigail; Benj.; Mary; Wm.; Jonathan; Isaac; David - all bap. by Rev. Nat. Huntting. By Sep. 3, 1715 he had sold all his property at Easthampton and removed to Fairfield, Salem co., N.J. where he d. Sep. 14, 1716. Estate settled Apr. 8, 1717 (Trenton archives) David<sup>6</sup> Stratton, bap. Jan. 2, 1715 at Easthampton; owned land at Deerfield, N.J.; m. Elizabeth -; named in brother Wm.'s will in 1759. In Jan. 14, 1764 his widow was administratrix for him, he being called "of Stow Creek, Cumberland co." Either he or his brother Isaac (d. Cum. co. N.J. intes. age 42; estate ad. by Mary S. his widow doubtless, Jan. 5, 1753-no children named) was the father of David<sup>7</sup> who lived in Cum. co., settling Millville ca 1772. His descen. were prominent in N.J. (his son Israel<sup>8</sup> an Assoc. Judge, Cum. co. and member Legisla.; his son Jeremiah<sup>8</sup>, a county Judge, Member of Assem. & Legisla., N.J.); they are unanimously agreed that their ancestor came to N.J. from Easthampton in the early 1700s when many from E. removed thus. Search on your compiler's part has not added to the work by Miss S. who has thoroughly catalogued the N.J. Strattons.

David<sup>7</sup> Stratton, m. Sarah (Preston?, des. of Roger Preston, b. 1614 came to America with wife Martha in Elizabeth and Ann in 1635) ca 1772; resided Millville (first called Shingle Landing) may have been of Port Elizabeth previously; children b. Millville: Preston, b. 1773; d. 1840; Sarah; Lydia; Judge Jeremiah; Judge Israel. Preston<sup>8</sup> Stratton, b. Dec. 16, 1773, prominent in Millville; m. Sarah Bateman (b. Jul. 16, 1778; d. Oct. 22, 1842 in M.) June 2, 1798 (Bk. A Cumberland co. mar. records); he d. Atlantic co. where will for him is rec., he being of Hamilton Twp. Will made 8.27.1839; proved 7.29.1840, names wife Sarah, sons, Enos W.; Israel; Isaac W.; John; Jeremiah (dec'd) and his children, Deborah, Sarah and Henry H., each of whom to have \$100, the girls at 18 and Henry at 21; also a daughter, Mary W. Messick. Inven. includes 1/3 of sloop "Montebello of Port Elizabeth" (File 40A).

Jeremiah<sup>9</sup> Stratton, b. Ap. 3, 1801 (vol. 2, p. 259, Bk. of S-by Miss S.) m. Barbara Hampton (dau. of Dr. Henry Hampton-see HAMPTON) Dec. 13 1826 (Cumberland co. marriages, Bk. A, Craig) [see p. 193 this bk.] children: Deborah, m. - Carlisle; Sarah, m. - Eldridge of Phila.; Henry H. [ampton] Stratton. [Book of Strattons, by H.R.S., v. 2, p. 259.]

Capt. Henry H. Stratton, under age in 1839 when named in will of

his grandfather, Preston Stratton; m. Sarah Fisher, of Phila. (Bk. of Strattons, *ibid*; and Vineland Hist. Soc., N.J.-Sheppard papers, Judge Stratton's data to Mr. Sheppard), ca 1855. Her d. certif. states she was b. N.J., dau. of Henry Fisher, he b. N.J., and Rachel Whitman, b. N.J.-Sarah b. -1837.-It is Miss Conover's conjecture (N.J. genealogist who did this search) that Henry Fisher was of Salem co. family, des. from Dennis Fisher from Portsmouth, Eng., who bought 500 A on Alloways Creek, Salem, in 1685; d. 1691, wife Susanna sole heir and exec.; she named son, Henry, dau. Elizabeth; grandchildren, Susanna, Sarah, Henry, and Elizabeth Fisher; also son John, a bequest, "if he should come here!"--For Whitman: Index to Wills (N.J.) John Whitman, late of Millville. Intes. Inven. made 2.8.1816. \$190.32; made by Jeremiah<sup>9</sup> Stratton... included hull of sloop, "Cato" (File 1808 F.)--Conjecture: of Wm. Waithman descent who was in Salem Tenth by 1682. Henry<sup>10</sup> H. Stratton was a sea captain, known to have been skipper of a 3-masted schooner. The date and place of his m., d. and bu. unknown. He had a son, Harry, b. Dec. 8, 1857 in Phila. Harry<sup>11</sup> Stratton, resided Phila. in part known as Port Richmond; he d. there Nov. 18, 1924, ae 67; bu. Moravian Cem. New Dorp, Staten Is., where his mother (widow of Roberts then) was bu. (she d. Feb. 11, 1928, ae 91, residing with grandson, Wm. Henry Stratton, Hageman Pl., Staten Is.) he m. Jane Gauntt Rinear, ca. 1880 (she was b. Jan. 22, 1863 [Rinear Bible, in possession of Mae Rinear Curtis (Mrs. M.V.) of Phila.] bap. by Rev. Eugene A. Hoffman in St. Mary's [Epis.] ch. Burlington, N.J., 27 Sep. 1863, parents, Jos. and Prudence Rinear; sponsors: Dr. & Mrs. Franklin Gauntt (ch. Rec.) Jos. and Prudence (Longstreet) were m. in Phila. in 1844 by Rev. Fred. Plummer and had 13 ch. including an Octavia, Aurelia and John besides Janie. Rinear (Rinear) Bible starts with Jos. b. 1821; Prudence, b. 1826. Prudence (Longstreet) Rinear's mother is thought to have been an Atkinson. Rinear Bible gives death date of Janie G. Rinear Stratton as Feb. 12, 1882. Longstreet lineage is in "Genealogical Notes on a branch of the Mayes family" by Edward Mayes, which shows the family to have been of Walloon ancestry (Fr. Portestants whom Cornelissen J. Mey, Director Gen. of West India Co., settled in N.J., near Gloucester, and on L. Is. in 1623/4--see also Hist. of the City of N.Y. by M.L. Booth, v.1, p.50, 51). The Longstraets may have been Burgundians. In 1657 Dirck Stoffels Langestraet was in L.I.; settled Flatlands; 1667, member of that church; 1693 on assess. Roll for F.; census roll, 1698; name not of Flatlands after that but of N.J.

Wm.<sup>12</sup> Henry Stratton, b. Oct. 20, 1881 (?); Phila.; marine engineer



U.S.Navy, World War 1; removed to Staten Is., N.Y. Jun. 1920; removed to Jacksonville, Fla. 1942; m. Phila. 1900/01 Jennie Gavin Costello, b. Nov. 13, 1882; d. Apr. 7, 1940, dau. of Wm. Costello, emigrant from Dundee, Scotland, and wife, Jane Gavin, from Glasgow, Scotland (both bu. Holy Sepulchre Cem., Phila.) Children of Wm. Henry<sup>12</sup> Stratton and Jennie Costello: 1. Wm. Jos., b. May 23, 1907 2604 Ann St., Phila.; 2. Harry, b. Jul. 23, 1909. In 1911 W.H. Stratton and wife were div.; he m. ca 1919 Etta May Heyn of Baltimore, Md.; they had: Robert, dy.; Edward Merritt Stratton; Richard Horn Stratton. (Jennie Costello Stratton m. (2) Geo. S. Barnholt of Phila. no issue by him; she d. Phila. Apr. 7, 1940; bu. Heavenly Rest Cem. Phila.; her will made May 9, 1938, proved Apr. 10, 1941 leaves bequests to husband, Geo. S. Barnholt; sons, Wm. J. Stratton ... Staten Is. ... and Harry Stratton ... Staten Is. - included was the settlement of her mother's estate.)

Wm.<sup>13</sup> Jos. Stratton, native of Phila.; removed to Staten Is. June 1920; attended N.Y.U. Sch. of Commerce; junior acct. Haskins & Sells grad. American Sav. & Loan Inst. N.Y.C. chapter; Secretary, Westerleigh Sav. & Loan, Staten Is.; active in Boy Scout work, is a West Shore Commissioner, Staten Is. Boy Scouts (see program 1948 Commissioners' Confer. Greater N.Y. Councils, Boy Scouts of America, Oct. 2, 1948, Alpine, N.J.); m. May 29, 1935 Bertha Mary Ludwig (see PHILIP SHERMAN, LUDWIG etc.); children: Theodore<sup>14</sup> Ludwig Stratton and Valerie Jean<sup>14</sup> Stratton (see p. 93.)

Harry<sup>13</sup> Stratton, son of Wm. H. and Jennie C. Stratton, removed to Staten Is. 1920; law clerk; serviced mortgages at Irving Trust Co. then for Pres. Mission Bd., Phila; m. Agnes Anderson (dau. of August Anderson, b. Brondö, Oland, Finland, Oct. 22, 1864, d. Oct. 29 1939, Staten Is.; m. Nov. 20, 1910 in U.S.A. to Alma also b. Brondö; Mch. 8, 1878) b. Dec. 15, 1911, bap. Wasa Luth. ch. Port Rich. S. Is. m. Jan. 1932; children: Virginia, d. i.; Douglas Paul<sup>14</sup>, b. Phila. Pa. Feb. 14, 1939, bap. Luth. ch.; Harry<sup>13</sup> Stratton d. Feb. 9, 1943, bu. Valhalla Cem. S. Is.; Agnes Stratton m. (2) Lee Schultes, Aug. 24, 1946 native of Pa.; saw active service in Pacific in World War 11.

Edward<sup>13</sup> Merritt Stratton, son of Wm. H. Stratton and his second wife, Etta was b. S. Is. ca 1925; grad. Ga. Tech. 1947; was V12 during World War 11, U.S.N.; m. Jane Elizabeth Brown (dau. Wm. Jennings Brown and wife of Jacksonville, Fla.) Sep. 10, 1949.

Richard<sup>13</sup> Horn Stratton, b. ca 1927; student U. of Fla. presently.

. . . . .

The profusion of pictures in A Book of Strattons shows that there are definite characteristics recurring over the generations: - see Ens. Sam. Stratton, b. 1720; Judge Jeremiah, b. 1801 (see p. 305); Gov. Chas. C. Stratton (N.J.) b. 1796; cf. these with Wm. J. S.



William and Bertha Stratton and  
children, Ted and Valerie



this book.-The compiler of a Book of Strattons, Miss H.R.S. d.1922; her brother Chas. d. Apr. 24, 1942; Nettie Nov. 21, 1942; Henry H. Nov. 7, 1925 (from Miss Cora Stratton, Chattanooga, Ten.) Stratton Gleanings: Chester Stratton, well-known actor, is son of Cornelius Stratton, Paterson, N.J.; Preston Foster, grandson of John Stratton (of O. Sallie Stratton Foster, being the actor's mother; removed to N.J. from O.

Stratton Arms: many borne but only those of Wiltshire and London recorded at College. . . . .

#### JOSEPH THOMAS, PORTSMOUTH, R.I.

The ancestry of Joseph Thomas, husband of Ruth Fish, has for many years baffled both his descendants and genealogists. He is on record as buying on Aug. 10, 1728 land in Portsmouth, the deeds covering pages 49-65 of Bk. 3 of Portsmouth Records, for which he paid over £400. It looks as if he had come into an inheritance. His wife had received from her sisters a total of £100 on 8th m. 19 day-1723, as willed her by her father, Daniel Fish, he on 28th day of 11th mo. 1716/17 calling her Ruth Thomas. Daniel Fish left land and housings in Kingstown to his son, Jeremiah. It is possible that Ruth was m. to Jos. there and that they resided there when first m. and when their son Jos. was b., ca 1715, as he was m. in 1737.

The only recorded statement on Jos. Thomas of Portsmouth as to his forbears, appears on p. 169-70 of Dr. A.R. Small's Genealogy of the Robertson, Small & Related Families. Dr. Small says that his uncle, Capt. Orrin Hall b. 1815, son of Wm. Hall and Mary Thomas [-she goes back: Lt.-Col. Alexander T.; Jos. T.; Jos. T.] of Cambridge, said our line is from Wm. Thomas of Marshfield, Mass. where the old Thomas homestead was after the Rev. purchased by Daniel Webster. With this as a clue, Mrs. Geo. S. Andrews placed, tentatively, Jos. as son of the Jos. T. who was b. Aug. 25, 1666 to Nat. and Deborah (Jacobs) Thomas of Marshfield. As this made him 21 yrs. older than Ruth Fish, and as a Jos. T. of M. died in 1690 some doubt attends this view.

There are a number of Thomas lines in Middleboro (Constablewick of old Plymouth Colony in 1669 which has many of the old names) many marriages being performed by Nat. Thomas of M. Nat. T. also had an interest in R.I. for he was a purchaser of the 2d Pocasset Purchase there in 1680.

The emigrant Wm. Thomas from Gr. Comberton, seems ruled out as Jos. T.'s ancestor, since (see p. 577, Thomas Bk. by L.B. Thomas) he m. 1666, and d. s. p. by her in 1690, he of Newbury, Mass. There was, however, another Thomas of Marshfield, a John Thomas



having settled there; he sailed from London, Sep. 11, 1635 in the Hopewell. Tradition has it that a paternal inheritance was lost. It is the conjecture of your compiler that John Thomas was kin of Wm. Thomas, the latter looking out for this orphan to the extent that he, as a member of the Plymouth Co., saw that this 14-yr. old youth got to America (Wm. Thomas came permanently in 1641). John Thomas' name stood next to Gov. Winslow's on the list of those who bore arms in Marshfield. John<sup>1</sup> Thomas' sons were John, Samuel, Daniel, James, Ephraim, Israel. If Joseph T. of Portsmouth is son of one of these, Ephraim<sup>2</sup> (b. 1667/8) seems the most likely one since he removed to Little Compton (Constablewick of Plymouth first) in 1682 (later part of R.I.) Samuel<sup>2</sup> had a son Jos.<sup>3</sup> but as the latter was b. 1690 (would be 3 yrs. older than Ruth Fish) it seems more probable that Ephraim<sup>2</sup> also named a son Jos. (b. ca 1686). Now while John<sup>1</sup> T. left only 168 his son James<sup>2</sup> must have been well-off for he left 1959. Perhaps Ephraim did as well.

Now Little Compton is directly opposite Newport which is also on a line with Kingstown, each separated from the next by a narrow channel. As records show that a Geo. Thomas of Newport bought land in Newport from Jacob Mott, and Thos. Cornell of Portsmouth and Wm. Barker and Samuel Thurston of Newport in 1716 (P. records-Bk. 2. p. 207); and this Geo. T. had a son b. at N. in 1694; this Geo. T. later resided at P., and appears to have been son of a John T. who was of Kingstown (named a son Geo. in his will)-it seems credible that Jos. T. of P. in 1728 may well have followed a similar circuitous route there.

After the Rev. we have in Wash. Co., N.Y. within a few miles of each other, descendants of Joseph Thomas and a descendant of John Thomas of Marshfield. Lt.-Col. Alexander Thomas' daughters, Sarah, Anne, Rhody, Mary and Phebe lived near each other (Susannah below Albany); his brothers Jeremy and Seth for a while of Easton, N.Y. where Daniel settled; his brother David's son Jonathan m. at Cambridge, N.Y.; a Jonathan (supposed brother of Alexander) and his sons Geo. and Benj. are bu. at Cambridge. Perhaps it is more than coincidence that in Salem, a few miles away there settled Capt. (later Maj. Gen.) David<sup>5</sup> Thomas (David<sup>4</sup> son of Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Jeannette; Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Mercy Ford; John<sup>1</sup> and Sarah Pitney of Marshfield) [This Gen. David<sup>5</sup> T. m. his cousin Jeannette<sup>5</sup> dau. of James Turner, and Susanah<sup>4</sup> Thomas (Sam<sup>3</sup> and Jeannette etc.)] Gen. David T., son of David<sup>4</sup> was b. 1762. It may be noted that David, son of Jos. T. and Sarah Estes (Jos. T. and Ruth Fish) was b. 1761.-Gen. David T. had a sister Susanah; Alex. T. (son of Jos.) named his eldest dau. Susannah.





Eliza (McDoual) Esmann

Both Thomas families had an interest in military and civil activities. In 1793 Gen. David T. was Member of Assem. and continued in offices. The Jos. T. line also showed interest in things military; we have Capt. Orrin Hall (grandson of Lt.-Col. Alexander T.); Col. Samuel McDoual (likewise a grandson) who in 1847 was a member of Assem. All of these latter had good reason for hearing often of Marshfield, for Daniel Webster until his death endeavored to secure for Alexander Thomas, and after 1812, for his heirs, recompense for the money (around \$1200) which he had loaned the Cont. Govt. and the receipt for which had been burned when fire destroyed the safe of the Webster family. Capt. Hall knew that Webster owned the Wm. Thomas homestead, and may have assumed Wm. to have been the only Thomas of Marshfield, and ancestor of all from there. Perhaps it is just happenstance but a striking resemblance between Eliza McDoual (and her daughter Mary Esmann Reed) and the picture of Gen. John Thomas as in Thomas Bk. by L.B. Thomas, opp. p. 140, appears to your compiler. Gen. John T. and Gen. David T. were cousins, Gen. John being grandson of Sam<sup>d</sup> and Mercy Ford Thomas.

Joseph<sup>2</sup> Thomas m. to Sarah Estes from Friends Rec. Mar. 1643-1775: "Whereas Joseph Thomas son of Joseph Thomas Deceased and Ruth his wife of Portsmouth in .. Co. of Newport and Colony of Rhode Is. and Sarah Estes of Portsmouth daughter of Robert Estes of E. Greenwich in the Co. of Providence... Having declared their Intentions of marriage with each other [Nov. 27 and Dec. 28, 1737] before meetings... Now they certify... at our Meeting House at Portsmouth... we whose names ... witnesses... Wm. Anthony; Giles Slocum; Thos. Hicks; Jacob Mott; Job Sherman; Giles Slocum Jr.; Wm. Hall Jr.; Ruth Freeborn; Rebecca Cornel; Wait Durfee; Jos. Brownell; Wm. Earl; Abraham Anthony; John Wing; Wm. Anthony Jr.; Ruth Fish; Amy Sherman; Benj. Fish; Gideon Cornell; John Coggeshall; David Anthony; Giden Anthony; Silvester Barker; Abigail Burington; Abigail Anthony; Jos. Freeborn; Lydia Lawton; Eliz. Thomas; Sarah Dennis; David Fish; Susannah Anthony; Luciana Howland; Timothy Manchester; Ruth Thomas; Gideon Durfee; Abigail Thomas; Geo. Thomas; Jos. Dennis; Gideon Freeborn Jr.; Susanah Sheffield; Abigail Thomas; Eliz. Lawton." [wedding on 15 Mch. 1737] (Portsmouth, R. Is. Friends' Rec. p. 138.)

The above Joseph<sup>2</sup> was chief heir of Jos.<sup>1</sup> whose will: made Feb. 11, 1734; proved 14 April 1735: Portsmouth Council Records Bk. 3, p. 159: "The last Will... Joseph Thomas of Portsmouth... Co. Newport... colony of R. I. and Providence Plantations in New England-House Carpenter to all People... unto my son Jos-



eph all ...housings...lands ...Portsmouth...he paying...legacies...aforesaid housing ...to come into his...possession six years after my decease...unto my son Daniel Thomas £100 ...7 yrs.after my decease...son Jeremiah Thomas £100...paid by his brother Joseph within 12 years after my decease...my daughter Abigail Thomas £30...paid by...Joseph ...6 yrs.... daughter Ruth Thomas £30...13 yrs....daughter Elizabeth Thomas £30...15 yrs....daughter Mary Thomas £30...18 yrs.I do give ...son Joseph Thomas my horses kind-and brindle heifer a n d all my carpenter tools-and ...remainder of my moveable undisposed...unto my loving wife Ruth Thomas for the better bringing up of my children and after her decease...equally divided between my four daughters...if...daughters die before...their legacies equally divided amongst them....if son Joseph should decease before he shall attain to the age of one and twenty ' years-...housings and lands unto my son Daniel Thomas... I give...loving wife the profit of all my ...lands ...for the space of 6 yrs.after my decease and the west end of my dwelling house during her widowhood....son Joseph Thomas...sole executor...this Eleventh day...twelve month called Feb.1734. Witnesses:Daniel James -David Fish William Anthony."

[Perhaps relevant to the parentage of the above testator, Josl it may be noted here that the Geo.T., son of John T. of Kingstown, was b.1681, and seems unlikely to be the Geo.T. Jr. who in 1698 with his family was granted 2 yrs.space to come to P.for Tiverton, but appears to have resided in P.thereon.]

Joseph<sup>2</sup> Thomas who m. Sarah Estes (see ESTES, DUFEE, FISH ETC.) made his will 27th day.8th mo.1777; proved Jul.10, 1780 (Bk.6 p.302, Probate Ct.Rec.) "...Will...Joseph Thomas of Portsmouth on Rhode Island. House Carpenter ...do give ...a priviledge of the Town of Portsmouth to Draw water at my well and to pass and repass too and from the same doing as little damage as maybe to the propriotors of the same...son Joseph Thomas my three books namely a Bible, Careleys Apology, and Dictionary. ...unto wife Sarah, and my daughter Elizabeth Thomas my great Room, so called and bedrooms in it my Daughter Elizabeth to have and enjoy the Southerly half with a privilege...unto my son Alexander Thomas my wooden Vice...rest...wife...during ...life for ...payment of my Debts the bringing up...[remainder] to my Ten Children...equally divided...between Anne, Ruth Elizabeth, Daniel, Richard, Jeremiah, Robert, Seth, David, Jonathan ...loving wife Sarah Thomas...executor...Witnesses: Jonathan Freeborn, Abigail Thomas, Robert Dennis."

The above testator and wife had bought for the sum of £1800

a Mansion House with 2 Tracts of land in Portsmouth from Christopher Tanner & wife Mary -Apr.28,1760;sold same for 100 and 65 Spanish milled dollars to Robert Dennis, Mch.12, 1761 (Land Rec.Bk.5,p.522-27)(Ibid,Bk.6,p.301.Dec.22,1769): Jos.Thomas of Portsmouth sells to Jos.T., Jr. for sum of 114 Spanish milled Dollars...land in P. with buildings, waterways Orchard, Garden, Fence rights, and use of half his well. -Ear Mark of the Creatures of Jos.T. is a crop of the Right Ear & two slits in the Crop. Jun.10, 1754 (Robert Dennis, Town Clerk) On Jan.8, 1738 Jos.T. paid to Gideon Cornell sum of £400 current money for land in P. (P.rec.Bk.2)

Children of Jos.<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Thomas: Anne, b. Aug.26, 1739; Jos.<sup>3</sup> Jan.3, 1741<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>; Alexander, Nov.25, 1743; Ruth, Aug.16, 1745; Lucianna Mch.29, 1747; Elizabeth, Nov.15, 1748; Daniel, Nov.3, 1750; Richard Nov.28, 1752 (Portsmouth Rec.: Bk.2-p.13); b. of Jeremiah, ca. 1754 Robert, b. Jan.29, 1757; Seth, David, Jonathan thereafter (Longcore mss.; Genealogy of Robertson, Small & Rel. Families, p.169, supra) Jos.<sup>3</sup> m. Mch.9, 1766 Ruth Tabor; Sep.8, 1779 m. Dorcas Sherman, guests included Sarah Thomas, Daniel Thomas, Robert Thomas, Elizabeth Thomas; by 29 5th mo. 1802 Jos. had d. for Dorcas T., widow of Jos.T. had Friends' transfer for Providence. (He had been disowned unless he repent at meeting (May 30, 1775).

Alexander Thomas, son of Jos.<sup>2</sup> and Sarah (Estes) Thomas, m. Ursula Oldridge, dau. of John and Jane (Chamberlain) Oldridge of Bristol, R.I., at B. Jun.24, 1765 (see PHILIP SHERMAN, p.74-95 for Alexander's dates and descent of his dau. Sarah). He served in the Rev., commissioned Lt. Jan.1776; 2d Lt., Jun.1777, Capt. Feb. 1778 (had resigned July 1777 to recruit troops) cont. as Capt. through Muster Roll Mch.16, 1780 (R.I. Colonial Rec., v.7, p.436; 600; v.8, p.264; p.278; p.356; p.512; Military Papers, R.I. Hist. Soc. v1., Mss.2; v.2, Mss.258; Shepley Collection, R.I. Hist. Soc. p.103, 139, 121; Mil. Returns, State Arch. v.4, p.65; v.3, p.9, p.11; p.7; v.4 p.69; Mil. Papers, R.I. Hist. Soc., v.3, Mss.443; Smith, J.J. - Civil & Military Lists of R.I.s. - p.337, 348, 354, 358, 370, 371, 502, (this starts service after the Rev. - 1792-May-1st Major, 1st Reg. Newport Co., R.I.; p.517; 1793 May-1st Major... p.528, May 1794, 2d Major, Sen. Class Reg.; p.545, May 1795-Sen. class Reg. 2d Major... Newport & Bristol counties; p.559, May 1796, 1st Major; p.573, 1797. 1st Major; p.587, 1798 May-Lt.-Col. Alexander Thomas; p.601, 1799. June Lt.-Col.... vol.2, p.6, May 1800. Lt.-Col. Commandant Alexander Thomas; p.21, May, 1801, Lt.-Col.... p.36, June 1802 Lt.-Col....; p.52, May 1803. Sen. Class Reg. Militia. Lt.-Col. Commandant Alexander Thomas.

See also Arnold's Vital Rec. of R.I., v.12, p.272... pay due £207

11.7.in 1776.;see N.S.D.A.R.Lineage Bk.8,p.84,"#7250Alexander Thomas commanded a co. of minute men patrolling the Hudson. His home at Portsmouth,R.I.was seized by British and used for quartering troops." Mrs.Thomas was allowed one room for herself and 4 small children.The officers were polite but the soldiers were rude and made threatening gestures as to what they would do to Capt.T.if he were present.At one time they were so threatening that Ursula hid the children in t h e fireplace,jumped out the window and ran to the commanding officer to complain of the Hessians "who had been imbibing too freely of the ardents" [!](Mrs.Chauncey Reed's ancestry paper).During the war,Capt.T.was wounded and obliged to have his leg amputated just above the knee.He refused any liquid to dull the pain which he bore without a groan.-He was a friend of Daniel Webster,and loaned money to the Cont.Gov't as noted above.

However,all their days were not grim,for it has been told that there was a girls' picnic on R.I.which was joined by some of the boys.For some reason this was not smiled upon,Nancy (Anne) Thomas made a wild rush for the house,shouting "There's a fire in the house!" The boys soon outdistanced her.She returned to the girls remarking,"They will find a fire in the stove."

#### CHAMBERLAIN LINEAGE OF URSULA (OLDRIDGE) THOMAS

Henry<sup>1</sup>Chamberlaincame to America in the Diligent of Ipswich probably from Norfolk Co.,Eng.as most of the passengers were from there,arriving in Boston 10 Aug.1638.He had land in Hingham,Mass.where he was Freeman,13,Mch.1638/9;setttled in adjoining Hull where was a Proprietor,1657,and he or Henry<sup>2</sup> served as town officer,1670.Henry<sup>1</sup>d.Hull,15.Jul.1674 leaving a will dated 8 Nov.1673,proved 29 Jul.1674,calls wife Jone, daughters:Ursula Cole,Faith Patterson,Susan;grandson John, sons Henry<sup>2</sup> and Wm.executors.Estate app.by Nat.Bosworth and Thos.Loring 27 Ap.1675 included 5 A at Hingham,lot at Old Planters Hill,10 A on the Plain.-Henry<sup>2</sup> d.1678:Will dated 2 Dec.1678,proved,14 Jan.1678/9 names sons Henry<sup>3</sup> and Benj.<sup>3</sup> Henry<sup>3</sup> b.Hull ca 1654;Freeholder Hull,1690 May 26;Selectman 1691,94,95,97;Fence viewer:1683,92,1701,04;made inven. of Henry<sup>2</sup>'s estate Jan.14,1678/9,he receiving Connhasset lott. Henry<sup>3</sup> served in King Philip's war;was in Gr.Swamp Fight Dec.19,1675;he d.Hull May 6,1706;Will made that day calls wife "Jane";proved Oct.2,1706;Inven.:E117.18s. included books and arnes E4.12s. Henry<sup>3</sup> m.Jane - ca 1682;she d.after 1709 at which time she sold the Conyhasset land.Their ch.:Eliza-

beth, Henry, John, Ursula, Jos., Jas., Jane<sup>4</sup> (b. Dec. 11, 1699 - Hull Vit. Rec.) Jane<sup>4</sup> Chamberlain m. John Oldredg Jan. 12, 1719/20 (the intention recorded at Bristol, Nov. 1719). Jane<sup>4</sup> d. Bristol, R.I. 4 Ap. 1775, ae 74; John Oldridge, d. there Jan. 29, 1776, ae 83. They had dau. Ursula, b. Bristol, Jun. 8, 1740 who m. Alexander Thomas of Portsmouth at Bristol, Jun. 24, 1765. She was alive in 1790 (R.I. Census, Portsmouth); d. before 1810 when he m. 2d Mary Borden. [Ref. for Chamberlain: Henry Chamberlain and His Descendants by Geo. W. Chamberlain, report in The Chamberlain Assoc. also Ancestry in the line of her father of Adelia Chamberlain Harding by Col. Wm. J. Harding; search for Eng. ancestry of the emigrant under direction of Geo. W. Chamberlain showed that Ed. Chamberlain Lord of Manor of Barnham Broome in 1567 Hingham parish, Norfolk Eng. had a brother Henry; a Henry and Grace Chamberlain in 1635/6 had sons Robert and Henry bap. (Hingham parish starts 1600 so preceding bap. elsewhere.) ]

. . .

Susanah Thomas, dau. of Alex. and Ursula T. was b. Jun. 25, 1767; she m. an Anthony; settled below Albany. [see p. 74]

Sarah Thomas, 2d dau., m. (1) John Hay; (2) John McDoual (see p. 77)

Anne Thomas, m. Jas. Hill; des. include - Miss Clara E. King, Mrs. Anna Davis; - Misses Martha and Grace McFarland, Mrs. Margaret Money Penny, Mrs. Horsfield. (D.A.R. members) [see p. 75]

Rhody Thomas, m. an Almy. [see p. 75]

Mary Thomas, m. Wm. Hall of R.I. (family of Lyman Hall, Signer of Declaration) later resided Cambridge. Des. include Lillian Kate Ford (wife of Dr. Geo. S. Andrews); Mrs. Ruth Hall Kellas; Capt. Orrin Hall; Mrs. Kate Townsend; Mrs. Carter McV. Tobey.

Arnold Thomas, only son of A.T.; m. and lived in R.I. perhaps Kingstown for Vit. Rec. early 1800s show an Arnold T. there; (Arnold family and Thomas perhaps related - Austin shows a Mary Arnold m. a Geo. Thomas) [see p. 75]

Phebe Thomas, m. Ens. Edward Small (later Capt. in War of 1812) he b. Dec. 12, 1777 at Cambridge, N.Y. Their ch.: Ann; Eliza; Jeannette; Mary; Susanah; Jas. E.; Ursula; Sarah E.; Alexander; Thos. Jeannette; Thos. - (p. 170 of Dr. Small's book, supra); des. include Mrs. Wm. F. Laubach. [see p. 75]

. . . . .

Luciana Thomas, dau. of Jos.<sup>2</sup> Thomas and Sarah Estes, d. before 1777; perhaps named for Luciana Howland (see p. 267)

Elizabeth Thomas, dau. of Jos.<sup>2</sup>; m. Robert Dennis.

Daniel Thomas, son of Jos.<sup>2</sup>; m. Ann Tallman; they were of Portsmouth in 1790; soon after of Easton, N.Y.; bu. Friends Cem. there. Their ch.: Elizabeth; Ruth; Daniel; Wm; Samuel; Isaac; Luciana; Peleg.



Ruth, dau. of Daniel and Ann Thomas, b. 2d of 3d mo. 1777; m. Elisha Hoag. Their ch.: Anne; Mary; Ruth; Sul (Sutherland?). Anne Hoag m. Allen Gifford and had Elisha Gifford who m. Anna Hoag; their dau. Helen Gifford m. Franklin Buckley, whose dau. Ida m. Dr. Fred C. Reed (see p. 88); their ch.: Dr. Fred I. Reed; Helen Reed (see Reed). Peleg, son of Daniel and Ann Thomas, b. 30th 10th mo. 1790; m. Asenath Nichols of Peru, N.Y. (he d. 1854 in S. Easton, N.Y.) Ch.: Mary, d. y.; Ann, b. 1826, m. - Cook; Amy, b. 1820, d. y.; Eliza, b. 1828; m. Thos. Fish - dau. Ella went to Cal. m. - Noyes; Samuel, b. 1829/30 m. Mary Slocum; Job, b. 15 Feb. 1834 m. Mary Louisa Slocum; Sarah m. Geo. Fort (no ch.); Lydia, unm. - Job, b. 15 Feb. 1834, S. Easton, N.Y. d. 14 Feb. 1903, Easton, N.Y. bu. E. Friends Cem. - m. Rutland, Vt., Nov. 1 1870 Mary Louisa Slocum (dau. of Dr. Volney and Helen (Almy) Slocum). Lena Thomas b. 4 Jul. 1876 in S. Easton - one of their children. - Daniel Thomas, elder brother of above Peleg m. Lucy Brownell. Samuel Thomas, another brother of Daniel and Peleg was b. 1783 Portsmouth, R. I., lived in Easton; removed to Peru then Keesville, N.Y. where he bu.; d. May 7, 1833, ae 49 yrs. 10 mo. 23 days. In 1804 he had m. in Cambridge, N.Y. Elizabeth Fish; ch.: Harvey, Horatio; Wm. Henry; Gorton Tallman Thomas. The latter b. 1806, in Peru, N.Y., d. Sep. 7, 1862; was N.Y. State Senator; served as Lt. - Col. Civil War, 22d Reg. N.Y. Vol. - died from wound at Bull Run - Hist. Essex Co., N.Y. states "No braver or truer patriot served in the army". He m. Minerva Cook in Peru, N.Y. 1829. They are bu at Keesville. Their ch.: Peleg; Samuel; Delia, d. y.; Martin, d. i.; Gorton, jr.; Russell, Alfred; Horatio; Minerva; - Gorton, jr. b. 1843 d. 1911; m. Frances Nimocks in 1867; he was Lt. and Capt. in Civil War. - Ch.: Houghton; Ella; Walter; Guy, b. 10-28-1879; Grace; Conant; Marcia May b. 1887. Guy Thomas, m. Lulu Frisk 1905 and their ch. Natalie d. i.; Guy Alfred, Jr., b. Minn. Minn. Nov. 18, 1908, educated at Blake; Williams; m. Jeanette Underhill and had Catharine, b. Nov. 26, 1933. - Guy Jr., div. Jun. 1937; m. (2) Adele Sharpe. For Guy Thomas, Sr. see Who's Who in America, v. 1932-38

Richard Thomas, son of Jos<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Thomas, b. Nov. 28, 1752; m. Ann Brownell (Portsmouth Q. Rec.) - (as tradition states that Jos<sup>2</sup>. T. was expelled from Q. for attending his 6 sons to war [must have been forgiven for no rec. now] Richard was doubtless one of them - (ref. Blance Ives' notes; she des. of Daniel Thomas of Easton, N.Y.); resided Portsmouth 1790 (U.S. Census) Jeremiah Thomas, son of Jos<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Thomas, b. abt. 1754; m. Bathsheba Cory. He was disowned July 25, 1775 for enlisting (p. 54, Q. Testimonies); was member of Capt. Barton's exped. to capture Gen. Prescott, commemorated in the following poem

" 'Twas on a dark and stormy night, the wind and waves did roar  
 Brave Barton then with 20 men went down unto the shore  
 And in a whale boat they set off to Rhodes Island fair  
 To catch a redcoat General who then resided there.  
 Thru British fleets and guardboats strong they held their  
 dangerous way  
 Till they arrived into their port and they did not delay.  
 A tawny son of Afric's race then thru the ravine led  
 And entering then the Overing house they found him in his bed.  
 But to get in they had no means except poor Cuffee's head  
 Who beat the door down, then rushed in & seized him in his bed.  
 'Stop! let me put my britches on', the General then did say.  
 'Your britches, Massa, I will take, for dress we cannot stay.'  
 Then thru rye stubble him they led with shoes and britches none;  
 Placed him in their boat quite snug and from the shore were gone.  
 Soon the alarm was sounded loud: 'The Yankees they have come  
 And stolen Prescott from his bed; and him they've carried home.'  
 The drums were beat, sky rockets flew; the soldiers shouldered arms  
 And marched around the grounds they knew filled with most  
 dire alarms.

But thru the fleet with muffled oars they held their devious way  
And landed him on 'Gansett's shores where Briton's held no sway.  
When unto the land the'd come, where rescue there was none,  
'A damned bold push' the General said. 'Of prisoners I am one."

Major Barton with 40 volunteers and 5 whaleboats left Tiverton; 9 PM 9 July 1777 they left Warwick Neck rowing softly. England noted the capture of Gen. Prescott in the following verse printed in the London Chronicle of 27 Sep. 1777:

"ON GENERAL PRESCOTT BEING CARRIED OFF NAKED, UNANointed, UN-  
ANEaled.

What various lures there are to ruin man  
Whom the first and foremost all bewitches  
A nymph thus spoiled a General's mighty plan

And gave him to the foe without his breeches."

Ref. for Jeremiah Thomas' part in this: R.I. Vit. Rec. v. 12, p. 272

By 1790 he was of Cambridge, N.Y. where U.S. Census states he had 6 sons under 16, his wife living. He was there working on the new homes going up with brothers Daniel and Seth. One of them built the Whiteside Ch., Cambridge, 1800. Among the descendants of the Easton Thomas family the poem on Gen. Prescott came down taught by Daniel's dau. Luciana in the Quaker inflection, sort of a sing-song - originally sung at a reception for Barton (by then Col.) by unknown fairhaired youth.

Jeremiah d. before 1804 according to Town Council Rec. Portsmouth in regard to Bathsheba Cory Thomas. She d. Easton, N.Y. on her way to Peru, N.Y. - a Coffee mill with "Jeremy and Barsheby" on it still survives. She was des. of Quaker martyr, Mary Dyer; of John Cook who m. Mary Borden which made her 3d cousin of Wm. Willcox, ancestor of Hon. Winston Churchill; as des. of Sarah Perry was 5th cousin of Benj. Belcher, ancestor of Gen. Douglas MacArthur; and of Deborah Church, ancestor of Pres. F.D. Roosevelt whose mother had the Perry line.

Jeremiah's son Cook Thomas, b. Dec. 31, 1784; m. Lydia Ketley at Cambridge, N.Y. (?); removed to Orangeville, N.Y.; Hartford, Mich. He was soldier in War of 1812. Ch.: Ira; Patalina; Wm.; Bathsheba; Sarah; Jeremiah; Lydia; Philamela; Arvilla; (Bathsheba, Jeremiah, Lydia, Arvilla, d.y.) - Wm. Thomas, 3d child of Cook T. m. Mary Allen, Oct. 6, 1835, Orangeville, N.Y.; removed Hartford, Mich. where he was Town Clerk; J.P.; Supervisor; Treas.; State Legis., 1875; Baptist; bu. Pioneer Cem. Hartford, d. Dec. 11, 1894; she d. Jan. 6, 1901. Ch.: Lydia; Polly Arvilla; Hortense; Esther; Melvina; Sarah; Esther; Mary; Wm.; Miner; Amy. Lydia (above) a school teacher; m. Dec. 28, 1854 Geo. Conklin also a teacher; resided near Lawrence, Mich. He d. Feb. 13, 1890; she Oct. 18, 1917; bu. Hill Cem., Lawrence. - Ch.: Geo.; Arthur; Viola; Wm.; Anna; Leon. Viola m. Robert Parks Jul. 3, 1887. Ch.: Erma Vervelle; Burl Ellis; Erma, b. Jun. 30, 1893, Hartford Twp., m. Nov. 27, 1926 Louis Longcore; reside Lawrence. She is compiler of COOK THOMAS, DESCENDANTS AND ANCESTRY.

Robert Thomas, son of Jos<sup>d</sup> and Sarah Thomas, b. Jun. 29, 1757 (Portsmouth rec.) m. (1) Abigail Thurston (Q. rec.); removed to Cambridge, N.Y. (1790 Census) his removal certif. from Newport Fr. Meeting to Saratoga Meeting dated 9th month 1788 with wife (2) Mary Sherman; was of Easton meeting when it set up; present 1st town meeting Apr. 5, 1793; disowned for m. out of meeting 13th 3d mo 1798 (3) - Whipple of Easton. His dau. Elizabeth (by Abigail) m. 1st mo. 19th day 1806 Abraham Hoag, son of Jonathan and Sarah Hoag of Easton.

Seth Thomas, b. ca 1759/60; m. Martha Prior (?); enlisted in Rev. and disowned Q. Meeting July 30, 1776 at Newport (p. 57 Q. Tes.) was of Cambridge, N.Y. 1790 Census; was private in Capt. Carr's Co. Sep. 1776 - R. I. Vit. Rec., v. 12, p. 272.

David Thomas, also son of Jos<sup>d</sup> T. and Sarah (Estes), b. ca 1761 mentioned in will of his father 1777; disowned Friends Meet. Jun. 28, 1785 (Testimonies, p. 39); ca 1802 removed Portsmouth to Cambridge, N.Y. (1802 date of certif. of Rural Lodge Masonic, Cambridge, N.Y.) 1805 Mch. 11 appeared in probate Ct. Portsmouth, R.I. with son Jonathan Thomas, a minor, (whose mother, Elizabeth Fish

Thomas was dec.) in regard to estate of her father Robert Fish (Portsmouth Town Rec. Bk. 8, p. 209) Jonathan Thomas, b. July 20, 1787, Portsmouth; still there 1790 (U.S. Census); 1806, Feb. 17th Jonathan Thomas m. at Cambridge, N.Y. Ruhamah King (dau. of Hezekiah and Mercy (Thornton) King; 1820 name inscribed in Masonic book, printed in 1802; 1810 Mch. 30, resided in Cambridge; 1816 Jul. 14, in Binghampton, N.Y. also 1825 Jul. 13th same place; 1829 Feb. 20th resided Havana, N.Y.; 1833 Dec. 21, d. ae 72 (photo of gravestone in possession of des. Dr. Victor Darwin Thomas of 2352 Arkansas Ave., St. Louis, Mo. who has worked many years on a projected compilation of Thomases); bu. Millport, Chemung Co.; by subtraction it appears David T. was b. 1761. His son, Jonathan noted in History of Town of Millport, p. 359 from a Four County History: "The first canal boat was built by Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Thomas in 1834."

Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Thomas, last son of Jos.<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Estes Thomas was mentioned in will of his father in 1777; disowned by Friends Portsmouth, Jun. 28, 1785 (Friends Testimonies, p. 89); a Jonathan Thomas d. 14 Feb. 1786 (diary of Elisha Fish). After disowning he may have lived in Cambridge, married there, returned to R.I. and d. there leaving wife and son in N.Y. - A Jonathan T. m. (1) -- and had at least Sarah Ann, Bersheba and dau. -; (2) m. Lucy Ann Wood and had at least Geo.; Benj. and Aurilla (they bu. in Whiteside Cem. Cambridge, N.Y. A quit-claim deed of Oct. 11, 1825 shows a Jonathan T. and Aurilla his wife of Cambridge, N.Y. -) Data on Jonathan desired by Mrs. Emory W. Abbott, great granddaughter of Jonathan and Lucy Ann Thomas. - No Jonathan Thomas is listed for Portsmouth, R.I., nor for Cambridge, N.Y. in the 1790 Census.

. . . . .

The grandchildren of Jos.<sup>1</sup> Thomas took an active part in the Rev. and it is to be hoped that more of their lines may be established. While "resolute" seems the right word for the grandchildren, the right motto for Joseph<sup>1</sup>, at least as regards his origin, appears to be "Cogito ergo sum".



## ADDENDA

Lancaster, O.-D.A.R. Chapter named in honor of Elizabeth Sherman Reese [her brothers, Gen. W. T. and Sen. John Sherman called her "the greatest Sherman of them all". (see p.123.)  
Chas. Sherman<sup>15</sup>Reber, St. Louis, Mo. d. May 31, 1950; won national record as broad jumper in the 1890s; lawyer; d. unm.  
Gerard Hoppin (see p.123) d. Aug. 30, 1950; philanthropist; pres. of Beekman Estate; officer, N.Y. Hospital & Nassau Hospital etc.  
Edgar Farrar<sup>16</sup>Bateson (see p.123) m. Sep. 23, 1950 Virginia Moffat, dau. of Douglas M. Moffat of N.Y.C. & Woodbury Colony, L.I. She is grad. of Chapin Sch.; Vassar; Columbia U.-granddau. of Edward S. Moffat and Pierre Mali (Belgian Consul Gen'l to N.Y.) & granddau. of John T. Johnston, founder & 1st pres. Met. Mus. Art. Mr. Bateson: grad. Yale; Columbia Law Sch.; Capt. Army Air Forces squad. navigator; m. St. John's Prot. Epis. Ch. Cold Spring Harbor.  
Rachel<sup>14</sup>Ewing (Sherman) Thorndike, author of "The Sherman Letters" Her dau. Anna<sup>15</sup>Thorndike (cont. from p.131):  
 b. Harvard, Mass., Sep. 12, 1896; m. John Rock, M.D. [noted gynecologist of Harvard-collaborated in writing "Voluntary Parenthood", digest of which appeared in June 1950 Coronet.] m. 1925. Issue: Rachel<sup>16</sup>Sherman, b. Dec. 30, 1925, m. Hart Achenbach Dec. 21, 1948; issue: Eric, b. Sep. 24, 1949. -2. John<sup>16</sup>, Jr. b. July 15, 1927; d. Aug. 15, 1946. -3. Ann<sup>16</sup>Jane, b. Jan. 7, 1929. -4. Martha<sup>16</sup>, b. May 4, 1930. -5. Ellen<sup>16</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1933.  
Mary<sup>15</sup>Sherman Fitch (cont. from p.128) m. Sep. 3, 1907 Daniel Webster Armistead, son of Walker Keith and Julia Francis (Appleton) Armistead (dau. of Samuel Appleton Appleton and Julia Webster who was dau. of Daniel Webster [Memorials of Marshfield, by M.A. Thomas, p.107, Burying Hill inscriptions.] Mr. Armistead was also grandson of Gen. Lewis A. Armistead of Va. whose wife was Cecilia Lee Love, granddau. of Richard Henry Lee, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence.  
Mary Thomas, dau. of Lt.-Col. Alexander Thomas, m. Aug. 6, 1797 at Portsmouth, R.I. by Christopher Ellary to Wm. Hall (b. Feb. 2, 1774, Portsmouth, R.I.; d. Aug. 9, 1852, Cambridge, N.Y. [an Alfred Hall still lives on original Grant of land from Charles I] Mary Hall d. Mar. 20, 1849, Cambridge, N.Y. Issue: 10 boys, 1 girl. Joseph Hall, b. June 25, 1801, Cambridge, N.Y. d. Aug. 13, 1866; m. [sisters] (1) Mary Jane Russell; (2) Eliza, b. July 19, 1831, d. July 21, 1892. By (2) had Geo., Edward. -Geo. b. Aug. 16, 1861, Center Cambridge, d. Nov. 5, 1931, Bronxville, N.Y. -m. Mary Magdeline Plunkett (b. 23 Aug. 1863 Hyde Park, N.Y. d. Aug. 29, 1950, N.Y.C. Issue: Edna; Harold; Ruth, b. Jan. 6, 1898 m. Alexander Wilbur Kellas [b. Apr. 1, 1895. Issue Edna, b. Feb. 20, 1924; Wilbur, b. Mar. 19, 1925; enlisted Army, Oct. 1948.

Hon. Geo. F. Hoar, grandson of Hon. Roger Sherman, as Senator was author of law providing for succession to the Presidency. He procured return of Bradford Mss. to the U.S.

Herbert<sup>13</sup> A. Sherman (cont. from p. 109) family: wife Anna White d. Rye, N.Y. May 9, 1941. Son, Roger<sup>14</sup> Sherman, b. Rye, Sep. 24, 1888; B.A. Yale, 1910, LL.B. Harvard, 1913. Lawyer. Attached to Staff of Gouvernement Militaire de Paris; received decoration of "Palme Academiques" from "Ministre d'Instruction et des Beaux Arts" 1919; m. at S. Windham, Conn. June 29, 1946 Elsa de Bondeli (b. in Paris, France, Oct. 13, 1897, dau. of Baron Edward Albrecht de Bondeli, of old Bonn, Switzerland family, he b. Trieste, 12-16-1859, d. Paris, 12-8-1910; head of Credit Lyonnais. Mrs. Sherman's mother was b. Paris, 11-24-1867 where she resides now - her name: Antoinette Herpin (old Geneva, Switzerland family). Mrs. Sherman came to U.S. and grad. in 1925 from Pratt Inst. Library Sch.; M.A. Michigan U. in 1934. Mrs. Sherman's family is noted in Almanach Genealogique Suisse, v. VI-1936.

Wendell<sup>14</sup> Townsend, m. (2) Barbara Shoemaker, July 11, 1943. Issue: David and a dau.

Katharine Wendell<sup>14</sup> Townsend m. Warren R. Sisson.

Winchester<sup>15</sup> Sherman; Andover 1938; Yale 1942; Lt. Artill. World War II; m. Laura A. Coston, Sep. 23, 1944 - son Winchester, b. Jul. '46. Herbert<sup>15</sup> A. Sherman, m. Dorothy Johnson, June, 1948. Served in First Division.

Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Sherman m. Herbert L. Lester, La Jolla, Cal. 1928. Issue: Marianne, b. Feb. 5, 1931; Elizabeth b. Dec. 3, 1933.

Rosamond<sup>14</sup> Sherman Verplanck's dau. Ann Eaton m. John Stewart Durland, Jr. June 13, 1944. Issue: Dianne; John Stewart. - John F. Verplanck, b. Apr. 30, 1930.

Anna<sup>14</sup> Sherman m. (1) Wm. Remsen and had: Chas. b. Jan. 12, 1921; Henry b. Mch. 15, 1924 (who m. Joanne Alvord Ap. 1950) grad. of U.S.N.A.; (2) Thos. V. Sproull Ap. 1950 in Fla.

Outram<sup>15</sup> Sherman of Mahopac has: Alden; Janet and Minot.

. . . . .

An example of a variation of the usual coloring of the Sherman lion has come to light. Dr. Harold Bowditch found a bookplate of a Thomas Sherman [from its style he places it as of the end of the 18th century - in a small collection of English bookplates brought together in 1821 and 1822] which he kindly sent your compiler. It shows Or a lion ra. gules, bet. 3 leaves vert; Crest: Sea lion gules [does not completely cover what is an undercolor of gold] - wreath and mantling directly below are or and gules. It would be interesting to know to which branch of Shermans this coat belongs.

see also "New light on Henry Sherman" . . . 1954 by B. L. Stratton

Admiral Forrest P. Sherman (cont. from p.139; data from Cdr. Ernest L. Sherman) b.10-30-1896, Reeds Ferry, N.H., brother of: Edward Allen, b.1-25-'95, Canterbury, N.H.; Kenneth Leland, b.12-4-'98, Monson, Mass.; Frank Jas., Jr. b.5-21-1902, Stoneham, Mass.; Paul Dwight, b.1-27-'08, Melrose, Mass.; Ernest Lincoln, b.2-12-'10; Mary Grace, b.1-22-'18, Melrose, Mass.; -of Frank Jas. b. May 7, 1874 Manchester, N.H., m. Ap. 7, 1894, So. Dartmouth, Mass. to Grace Gibbs Allen, b. S. Westport, Mass., May 3, 1877, d. Melrose, Ap. 19, 1947, o f John Milk Allen, b. 4-8-1837, d. 8-31, 13 (of Humphrey Burgess Allen, b. 4-30-1809, d. 4-5-1843, m. 7-22-1829 Mary Milk Gifford [of John Milk, and Susan Gifford]) Green Allen, father of Humphrey, was b. 9-30-1782, d. 3-7-1864 (of Humphrey Allen, b. 12-17-1754, d. 1842, m. Phoebe Burgess) m. Phoebe Sanford, b. 3-27-1736, d. 12-21-1870 [of Geo. Sanford and Deborah Dudley]. Jas. C. Sherman, grandfa. of Ad. Sherman, m. Mary Maria Kidder, b. S. Newbury, N.H. 12-3-1842 (of Elijah Kidder, b. 1-5-1811, Sunapee, N.H., d. 2-5-1861, S. Newbury, N.H., [of Jacob Kidder, b. Goffstown, N.H., 1787, d. New London, N.H., 1870 (Hist. of Goffstown) and Mehitable Jahonet, b. Goffstown, N.H., bu. Sunapee, N.H. [of Prince Jahonet, 1746-1836, served in 19th of Ap. Troops, and Mehitable Emerson (dau. of Wm. Emerson and Abigail Petee.) Jacob Kidder's father was Elijah (served in Rev.) d. 1810, son of Job, 1725-1823. -Mary M. Kidder's mother was Mary Elizabeth George, of Currier George and Elizabeth Sanborn (b. 1-10-1789, d. 9-21-1877 [of Jonathan, b. 4-13(?) 1762, d. 1840 Springfield, N.H. and wife Elizabeth Smith. Jonathan S. was son of Jos. Sanborn, b. 1737 and wife Elizabeth French]) Currier George' (Elijah, Jos.) mother was Molly Eastman of Sam. Eastman and Sarah Currier (Hist., Weare, N.H.) -Grace Allen's mother was Martha Brownell Gifford (Abraham Russell Gifford, Abraham, Elisha, Peleg) Anne Russell was wife of Abraham, she dau. of Stephen Russell and Patina Howland (Benj.) -A.R. Gifford's wife Chloe Mosher (Geo., Geo., Benj.) whose mother was Phoebe Brownell (Benj. B. who m. Abigail Milk.)

Col. Sidney Sherman, Ap. 21, 1836 raised cry: "Remember the Alamo." Admiral Frederick C. Sherman<sup>16</sup> (Hon. Samuel<sup>7</sup>, Edmund<sup>6</sup> line) cont. from p. 114; b. 1838, Port Huron, Mich., son of Frederick Ward<sup>15</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1867 (m. Charlotte Esther Wolfe 1-18-1885) of Loren Al<sup>14</sup> bert, b. 3-14-1844 Bennington, Wyo. co., N.Y. {served in Civil War: enl. private Co. G 1st Mich. Inf.; dis. due to illness Jul. 31 1862; newspaper editor, owner Daily Times; pres. Riverside Pr. Co.; writer; pub. pam. on his ancestry) d. Feb. 28, 1914, Pt. Huron; m. Sep. 6, 1865 in Adrian, Mich., Estella Caroline Ward, b. 1-22-1848, Adrian, Mich. of Josiah & Eliza Caroline (Sutton) Ward.]-Albert Clark<sup>13</sup>, Judson<sup>12</sup>, Matthew<sup>11</sup>, David<sup>10</sup>, Sam.<sup>9</sup>, John<sup>8</sup> Sherman. [Admiral's letter; Sherman Gen., F.D. Sherman, Card #2815.]

## THE DOCTOR'S HANDS

Eulogy of Dr.Fred C.Reed

b y

Bee Stratton

All else obscured by lucent flowers and ribbands  
From where I sit,I only see his hands.  
While now they lie so still,  
I can at moment's will  
Recall life's scenes wherein they served so well.

I see them small and young - tanned by summer's sun  
Gently splinting a bird's leg, that again it may run.  
I see the young doctor's hands,long and slender  
Slipping into furred gloves as he enters his cutter.  
Then they lie slack upon the rein  
For a doctor's horse knows his way home  
Through dawn-lit road and country lane.

From where I sit I only see his hands.  
I see them putting down his pipe  
Laying aside the match he was about to light  
To answer yet another call.  
Visiting hours: 10-12;7-8  
But patients welcomed at all times  
Whether they came early or were late.

From where I sit, I only see his hands  
Those hands which long ago  
Held out envelopes to the three little nieces:  
"Here's a prescription for each of you to fill."  
And when each opened hers,there was a dollar bill.

All else hid by soft-lit flowers and ribbands  
From where I sit, I only see his hands  
Hands which for mankind's good  
So long obeyed his will  
Now,at the bidding of a greater Spirit  
They lie forever still.



## A GENEALOGICAL RIDDLE

by

Bee Stratton

There's a tiny spark o' Ireland  
In my stiff New England soul  
And on St. Patrick's day I'm mindful  
Of the Ryans of - Carlow.

There's a gude bit of Scotland  
In my grimness for the goal  
And when things gang wrong a bit -  
'Tis Gaud trying out his McDoual.

There's a good bit of England  
In my respect for others' rights  
In my love of tradition and  
Of viewing ancestral sites.

There's a fair bit of Pilgrim  
In my love for this fair land  
And anything subversive, I find  
Most hard to understand.

There's a good bit of Puritan  
In my quickness to dissent  
And any hints on what to think  
I strongly do resent.

What does this make me?  
This riddle you may solve.  
Centuries put these atoms together  
Perhaps only fission can resolve.

# Index:

- Abbott, Mrs. Emory W., 275  
 Achenbach, Eric, 276  
     Hart, 276  
 Adams, Amasa, 137  
     Benj., 137  
     Henry Sherman, 137  
     Gov. Sherman, 53, 55, 106, 107  
     Welles, 137  
     William, 137  
     Winnie (Sherman), 106, 107  
 Albro, Capt. John, 64  
     John, 69, 185  
 Aldburg, John, 190  
 Alden, John, 138  
 Allen, Mary, 274  
     Mary (Sherman), 112  
     Zipporah, 97  
 Almy, Job, 67  
     Rhody, 75, 271  
     Tillinghas, 76  
 Alston, Agnes E., 208  
 Alvord, Joanne, 277  
 Andrews, Dr. Geo. Sanford, 271  
     Mrs. Geo. Sanford, 71, 187, 265  
 Anger, Anna, 44  
     John, 34, 44  
 Anthony, Abigail, 267  
     Abraham, 267  
     David, 267  
     Gideon, 267  
     Patience, 187  
     Susannah, 267, 271  
     Susannah (Thomas), 75, 271  
     Wm., 72, 187, 267, 268  
 Appleton, Samuel Appleton, 276  
 Archer, Eben, 225  
     Elizabeth, 225  
     James, 220  
     Jennet, 222  
 Archer, John, 219, 220, 222, 225  
     Joseph, 220, 225  
     Nancy, 219  
     Nell, 136  
     Thos., 225  
     Wm., 219  
 Archibald, Ruby Mary, 85  
 Armistead, Daniel Webster, 276  
     Julia Frances (Appleton), 276  
     Gen. Lewis A., 276  
     Walker Keith, 276  
 Armitage, Jas., 222  
     John, 214, 224  
     Thos., 224  
 Arnold, Ann, 234  
     Benedict, 64, 234  
     Comfort, 234  
     Damaris (Westcott), 234  
     Mary, 271  
     Sarah, 234  
 Arnott, Geo. 225  
     Mrs. Geo. C., 211  
     Jas. A., 215  
 Ash, David, 139  
     Phineas, 139  
 Ashton, Helen, 52  
     Maj. Jas. 213  
     Jas., 221  
     Jas. White, 213  
     Dr. John, 213  
     John, 213, 221  
     Thos., 229  
 Aspinwall, Wm., 60  
 Atkinson, David H., 195  
 Attelhowe, Thos., 4  
 Austin, Misses, 146, 147  
     Almira, 142  
     Benj., 140, 141, 142, 143, 258  
     Charity, 140, 258

- Axtell, Elizabeth, 106  
     Thos., 106  
 Ayres, Esther, 234  
     Robert, 234  
 Babcock, Carrie, 100  
 Backhoff, Anna Engel, 203  
     Dorothea Christina E., 203  
     Johann Andreas, 203  
 Backler, Richard, 34  
 Bacon, Andrew, 33, 34, 53, 54  
     Mary, 51  
 Bais, Willelmus, 183  
 Baker, Benj., 96, 97  
     James, 64  
     John, 96  
     Mary (Sherman), 96  
     Norman, 142  
     Sarah (Bentley), 96  
     Shearman, 96, 97  
     Wells S., 95, 96  
     Mrs. Wells S., 95, 96  
 Baldry, Robert, 178  
 Baldwin, Simeon, 53  
     Wm., 26  
 Bancker (Banker), Adrian, 143,  
     258  
     Howard, 257  
     Tina, 255  
 Barber, Sarah, 233  
 Barker, Anne, 45  
     John, 45  
     Silvester, 267  
     Wm., 266  
 Barkley, Mrs. John, 224  
 Barnard, John, 44, 103  
     Phoebe, 44, 53, 54, 103  
     Samuel, 44, 103  
 Barnes, Jas. A., 121  
 Barnholt, Geo. S., 264  
 Barodel, Lady Ann, 143, 256  
 Barron, Mary, 113  
     Oswald, 48  
 Barry, Cdr. John, 140, 150  
     Sally (Austin), 140  
 Bartlett, Bertha Marie, 133  
     Ida Virginia (Dickinson), 133  
     Bartlett, Gen. Jos. Jackson, 133  
     Barton, Capt., 272, 273  
     Bassett, Elizabeth, 209  
         Oscar M., 209  
     Bassockes, Nathaniel, 20  
     Baster, Roger, 234  
     Bateman, Sarah, 262  
     Bateson, Chas. Edwin, 123  
         Capt. Edgar Farrar, Jr., 123, 276  
         Florence Cecilia, 123  
         Lucinda, 123  
         Mary McLaughlin (Stamps), 123  
         Roger, 123  
         Rosina, 123  
         Wm. Otis, 123  
 Battey, Samson, 232  
 Balston, Baulston, 60, 61  
 Beattie, Robert, 136  
 Beck, Elizabeth, 175, 177  
 Becker, Annie E., 189  
     Edward, 189  
     Frederick, 189  
     Horace, 212, 217  
     Howard, 189  
     Jenny, 189  
     John, 189  
 Belcher, Benj., 274  
 Benedict, Geo., 120  
     Harriet Amelia, 120  
     Sarah Frances (Rathbone), 120  
 Benjamin, Rachel, 141, 142  
 Bennet, Jerusha, 135  
 Benson, Viola E., 257  
 Bentley, Elisha, 96  
     Sarah, 96  
 Benz, F. E., 140  
 Berry, Gordon, 123  
     Katherine (Dwight), 123  
     Loren C., 123  
     Simeon, 229  
 Besanceney, Dorothy, 209  
 Beveridge, Ann, 212  
     Jannet, 221  
     Gov. John Lourie, 212  
     Rev. Thos., 221

- Bevier, Catherine, 198  
 Bigod, Roger le, 61, 179  
 Bijhouwer, Dr. Ir. J. T. P., 198  
 Binty, Barbara, 124  
     Chas. C., 125  
     Denise (Rarich), 125  
 Birch, Julia Anne, 259  
 Black, Rev., 250  
 Blaine, Hon. Jas. G., 127  
 Blake, Robert, 219  
     Sarah, 219  
 Blashfield, Abigail, 106  
 Block, Adriaen, 61  
 Boad, Mr., 27  
 Bondell, Baron Edward Albrecht  
     de, 277  
     Elsa de, 277  
 Booth, M. L., 261, 263  
 Borden, Joseph, 76  
     Mary, 76, 271, 274  
     Peace, 235  
 Bosworth, Maj. Benj., 250  
     Frances, 250  
     Nat., 270  
 Boty, Wm., 8  
 Bourne, Ann, 151, 152  
     Elizabeth, 151  
     Katherine, 151  
     Margaret, 151  
     Richard, 151  
     Wm., 151  
 Bowditch, Dr. Harold, 47, 51, 184, 185, 277  
 Bowers, Allen, 139  
     Cora, 139  
     Corresa Ett, 139  
     Frederick M., 139  
     Hiram, 139  
     Isabella, 139  
     Margaret, 139  
     Rachel, 139  
     Richard John, 139  
     Samuel A., 139  
     Sidney Theodore, 139  
     Velma, 139  
     Wm. Allen, 139  
 Bradley, Harry, 257  
     Margaret, 121  
 Brenenstughle, Blendina, 142  
 Brewster, Olive (Morgan), 97  
     Ruth, 97  
     Elder Wm., 97  
 Broadway, Comfort (Fish), 186, 187  
     Wm., 187  
 Broke, Barbara, 13  
     Henry, 13  
 Bromwell, Margery, 151  
     Thomas, 151  
 Brown, F., 199  
     Jane Elizabeth, 264  
     John, 256  
     Joseph, 256  
     Sophia, 68  
     Wm., 229, 256, 264  
 Browne, Martha, 44  
 Brownell, Anne, 272  
     E. E., 152  
     Elijah, 237  
     George, 151, 152  
     Henry Howard, 153  
     John, 151  
     Joseph, 267  
     Lucy, 272  
     Mary, 151  
     Philema, 237  
     Sarah, 152  
     Thos., 151, 152  
 Buck, Hon. Ellsworth B., 205  
 Buckley, Franklin, 250, 272  
     Helen, 250, 272  
     Ida, 144, 250, 272  
     Spencer A., 250  
 Bulkley, Hannah, 114  
 Bull, Henry, 59  
     Katharine, 233  
 Bulle, Hennery, 60  
 Bullen, Ephraim, 106  
     Mary, 106  
 Bullions, Dr. Alex., 77, 211, 225, 227  
     Eliza M., 84, 210  
 Bump, Misses, 90  
     Horace, 90



Burges, Rev. John, 42, 43  
 Priscilla, 42  
 Burington, Abigail, 267  
 Burnett, Mr., 252  
 Burton, Laura Graves, 135  
 Buschen, Carl, 204  
 Butler, Thos., 208  
 Butter, Agnes, 13, 20, 33  
 Pierce, 13  
 Calvert, Edgar, 139  
 John, 139  
 Mary Alice, 139  
 Millicent Sherman, 139  
 Cameron, Elizabeth " ", 122  
 Hon. Jas. Donald, 122  
 Margaret (Brua), 122  
 Hon. Simon, 122  
 Campagna, Americus A., 130  
 Mary, 130  
 Peter Alexander, 130  
 Ralph, 130  
 Campbell, Capt. C., 227  
 Capt. Lauchlin, 227  
 Cannon, Dr. Alphonso, 229  
 Stanley, 229  
 Carder, Jas., 235  
 Richard, 60  
 Carlisle, Deborah, 195, 262  
 Carll, Mary, 193  
 Carpenter, Chas., 136  
 Lana (Rines), 96  
 Luke, 96  
 Mary, 96  
 Wm., 64, 96  
 Carmen, Felix, 98  
 Carr, Caleb, 235  
 Grace, 106  
 Nicholas, 235  
 Thos., 106  
 Carter, Christopher S., 120  
 Edward, 120  
 Edward Perkins, 120  
 Franklin, 120  
 Grace Sutherland, 120  
 Ruth, 120  
 Cary, Daniel J., 87

## INDEX

Cauldwell, Elizabeth Ellen, 131  
 Frederic Sherman, 131  
 Frederic Wadsworth, 130  
 Jas. Allen, 130  
 Sarah (Lendrum), 130  
 Chamberlain, Adelia, 271  
 Benj., 270  
 Ed., 271  
 Elizabeth, 271  
 Geo. W., 271  
 Grace, 271  
 Henry, 270, 271  
 Jas., 271  
 John, 271  
 Jone, 270  
 Jos., 271  
 Susan, 270  
 Ursula, 271  
 Chambers, Jeremiah, 194  
 Chapin, H. M., 190  
 Chapman, Dr., 16, 33  
 Chartessey, Wm., 178  
 Chase, D. A., 81  
 Cheesman, Katharine L., 121  
 Cheseborough, Mary, 256  
 Chester, Col. Jos. Lemuel, 260, 261  
 Cheute, Lionel, 32  
 Chewte, Lyonell, 22  
 Chittenden, Josiah, 114  
 Church, Deborah, 274  
 Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston, 274  
 Clark, Betty, 216  
 Thos., 225  
 Clarke Benj., 67  
 Gov., 60, 64  
 John, 60, 64  
 Richard, 178  
 Clere, Anne, 33, 34, 53  
 Nicholas, 33  
 Clerk, John, 6, 9, 41  
 Clerke, Edmund Galloway, 28, 41  
 Elizabeth, 6, 8, 41  
 John, 6, 45  
 Margery, 41  
 Thos., 6, 8  
 Cline, Cora, 139  
 Clouw, Maria, 197

- Coddington, Wm., 60, 62  
 Coggeshall, John, 59, 60  
 Cokke, Thos., 4  
 Cole, Geo., 27  
     Thos., 31  
     Wm., 27  
 Colter, Robert, 165  
 Colver, Henry, 165  
 Colwell, Mary Louise, 229  
 Conant, Roger, 55  
 Conklin, Geo., 274  
 Conkling, Isabella, 197  
 Connell, Elizabeth L., 124  
     John, 124  
     Sophia, 124  
 Conover, Miss Tam, 192, 193, 263  
 Cook, Edward, 220  
     Margaret, 220  
     Minerva, 272  
 Cooke, Francis, 189  
     Ruth, 189  
 Cooley, Minnie L., 208  
 Cooper, Jane, 218  
     Wm., 218  
 Corary, Benj., 138  
     Deborah (Balcom), 138  
     Mary, 138  
 Cornell, Gideon, 269  
     Rebecca, 267  
     Thos., 267  
 Cory, Bathsheba, 73, 272, 274  
 Costain, Thos. B., 10, 57, 192  
 Costello, Jean Gavin, 195  
     Jennie Gavin, 264  
     Wm., 264  
 Coulter, Alex., 217, 219  
     Andrew, 218  
     Elinor (Green), 218  
     Geo., 218, 219, 221, 222, 225  
     Henry, 216, 218  
     Jas., 218, 219, 221, 222, 225  
     Louis, 219  
     Margaret, 225  
     Robert, 165, 222  
     Sarah, 221  
     Waldo, 218  
 Coulter, Lt. Wm., 218, 219  
 Coutts, Geo. Hampton, 192  
 Covell, Simeon, 229  
 Cowan, Elizabeth, 214  
     Geo., 217, 224  
     Jas., 223  
     John, 214, 223  
     Patrick, 223  
     Peter, 214  
 Cowden, Ann, 218  
 Cowper, Thos., 8  
 Cradocke, Thos., 14  
 Craufurd, James, 181  
 Crawford, Jas., 215  
 Cross, Wilford, 129  
 Crudde, Robert, 179  
 Culver, Henry, 81, 165  
 Curtis, Mrs. Mae (Rinear), 195  
 Cushman, Mrs. Oliver, 71, 74, 75, 187, 189  
 Cutter, Wm., 14  
 Damine, Abigail, 44  
 Damon, Mrs., 258  
 Davis, John H., 222  
     Ruth R., 86  
 Debonnaire, Bozon, 158  
     Conrad, 158  
     Judith, 157  
     Louis, 157  
 Decker, Isaac, 219  
 Denison, Barodel, 143, 256  
     Capt. Geo., 143, 256  
 Dennis, Joseph, 267  
     Robert, 268, 269, 271  
     Sarah, 267  
 Depew, Hon. Chauncey, 53  
 Devall, Abraham, 193  
     Ann, 193  
 Dewey, Eliza, 135  
 Dexter, Gregory, 64  
     Lydia, 138  
 Dick, Eva Magdalena, 199  
 Dickinson, Lucy (Smith), 137  
     Ransom, 137  
 Dobbin, John, 223  
     Wm., 223  
 Dodge, Jane, 240

- Doig, Jane, 216  
     Robert, 216, 224  
 Donnell, Andrew F., 184  
 Dormandy, Louis, 259  
     Mary, 144, 259  
 Dowe, Mrs., 27  
 Drake, Jos. R., 150  
 Drew, Jacob K., 135  
 Dryver, Stephen, 178  
 Dubois, Isaac, 193  
 Duffin, Cecil, 130  
 Dugan, Henry, 223  
 d'Ulfhe, [d'Urfe, ], Gurchard, 158  
     Jacques, 158  
 Dune, John, 4  
 Dunham, Rev. J. Harvey, 90, 91  
 Dunn, Geo., 222  
 Dunston, Geoffrey, 5  
 Durand, Rev. Cyrus B., 97, 98  
     Juliet (Mersereau), 97, 98  
     Sarah E., 97, 98  
 Durfee, Ann, 152, 153, 157, 177, 191  
     C. H., 159  
     Gideon, 191, 267  
     Honore [d'Urfe], 157  
     Job, 157, 159  
     Col. Joseph, 159  
     Locrin, 155  
     Olive, 159  
     Richard, 177  
     Thos. [d'Urfe, d'Urfey], 73, 152  
     153, 154, 155, 159, 177, 187, 191  
     Wait, 267  
     Winthrop, 155  
 Durland, Dianne, 277  
     John Stewart, 277  
 Duryee, Ruth, 226  
 Dyer, Mary, 274  
     Waity, 143, 256  
 Dyke, Theodore, 139  
 Eagleston, Agnes, 208  
 Earl, Wm., 267  
 Earle, Wm. H., 252  
 East, Est, Alan, 179  
     Alice, 178, 179  
     Bedford, 178  
     East, Est, Clement, 179  
     John, 178, 179  
     Margaret, 179  
     Richard, 178  
     Robert, 179  
     Thos., 179  
     Walter, 179  
     Wm., 179  
 Edie, David, 216, 221, 211  
     Elizabeth, 216  
     Ellen, 211  
     Ephraim, 215, 216, 221  
     Geo. Henry, 215  
     Horace L., 214  
     James, 214, 216, 221  
     Margaret, 214  
     Robertson, 214  
     Mrs. Robertson, 215  
     Wm., 222  
 Edgar, Hannah, 215  
     Wm., 215  
 Edminston, Robert, 229  
 Edwards, Elizabeth, 261, 262  
     Thos., 176  
     Wm., 261  
 Eglyn, Wm., 12  
 Eldred, John, 236  
 Eldridge, Frances (Huyck), 197  
     Harry, 195, 197  
     Sarah, 195, 262  
 Eliot, John, 58, 231  
 Ellary, Christopher, 276  
 Ellery, Abigail, 235  
     Capt. Benj., 235  
 Ellrich, Chas., 251  
 Elryngton, John, 179  
 Emery, Gray Morrison, 128  
     John Anson, 128  
     Mary Tassey (Morrison), 128  
 English, Albert, 217  
     David, 224  
 Esmann, Anna Mary, 82  
     Caroline Eliza, 81, 82, 84  
     Eliza (McDoual), 78, 79, 80, 81,  
     82, 83, 84, 86  
     James L., 82, 84

- Esmann, Jane Ann, 82  
 Jennie A., 82, 85, 87, 88, 91  
 [John Henry] Ludewig, 78, 79, 80  
 81, 82, 84, 86, 87, 163, 167, 169 ,  
 172, 174  
 Julia Frances, 82  
 Leudewick, 82  
 Mary Robertson, 82, 144, 249  
 Melvina, 82, 86  
 Wm. Henry, 82  
 Estes, Ann, 152, 154, 177  
 Annie, 178  
 Borso, 180  
 Chas., 73, 152, 175, 177, 178, 182  
 Rev. D. Gordon, 181, 182  
 Dana, 176  
 Elizabeth, 154, 176, 177  
 Ercole, 180  
 Ernardus, 183  
 Henry, 179  
 Isabella, 182  
 John, 176, 178, 179  
 Leonello, 180, 181, 182  
 Matthew, 176, 177, 178  
 Myles, 178  
 Patrick Mann, 182  
 Richard, 152, 175, 177, 178  
 Robert, 72, 152, 154, 177, 178,  
 188, 191, 267  
 Roger, 178  
 Sarah, 71, 72, 153, 177, 187, 188,  
 191, 266, 267, 268, 271  
 Wm., 176  
 Esteuse, Francesco, 180, 181, 182  
 Evans, Mary Ann, 99  
 Owen, 99  
 Everts, Hon. Wm. Maxwell, 53, 53a, 132  
 Ewing, Chas., 127  
 Ellen Boyle, 125, 126, 132  
 Maria Boyle, 125, 126  
 Hon. Thos., 125, 126, 132  
 Fairchild, Fidelia, 97  
 Ruth (Foote), 97  
 Fallon, Nugent, 206, 207  
 Farrett, Jas., 261  
 Faulkner, Geo., 76  
 Feldman, Lynne, 86  
 Milton, 86  
 Ferguson, Agnes Nancy, 218  
 Helon John, 224  
 Jas. C., 224  
 John, 218, 224  
 Kate, 224  
 Margaret, 218  
 Ffenn, Clement, 39  
 Henry, 26, 39  
 John, 39  
 Pheabe, 26, 29, 39  
 Samuel, 39  
 Simon, 26, 27, 30, 33, 39  
 Fish, Abigail, 185, 186, 187, 234  
 Abigail (Mumford), 69, 70, 232, 234  
 Alice, 185  
 Benj., 188  
 Comfort, 70, 184, 185, 234  
 Daniel, 69, 70, 72, 184, 185, 186,  
 187, 232, 233, 234, 265  
 David, 72, 188, 268  
 Elisha, 275  
 Elizabeth, 73, 272  
 Gabriel, 184  
 Geo., 76  
 Grissel, 189  
 Hamilton, 69  
 Jeremiah, 70, 185, 186, 234, 265  
 John Dean, 184  
 Jonathan, 184  
 Col. Lester W., 133, 184, 185, 189  
 Marion Graves (Anthon), 133  
 Mary, 70, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 233, 234  
 Nathaniel, 184  
 Preserved, 189  
 Robert, 185, 275  
 Russel S., 81  
 Ruth, 70, 71, 72, 184, 185, 187,  
 265, 266  
 Sarah, 70, 185, 186, 187, 234  
 Sidney Webster, 133  
 Stuyvesant, 133  
 Thos., 69, 70, 184, 185, 188, 189  
 233, 234, 272  
 Fisher, Dennis, 263



- Fisher, Edw., 42  
     Elizabeth, 263  
     Henry, 194, 263  
     John, 263  
     Rev. John R., 222  
     Sarah, 195, 263  
     Susanna, 263  
 Fitch, Dr. Asa, 227  
     Catherine (Moore), 127  
     Coleman M., 128  
     Colin Reed, 128  
     Eleanor Sherman, 109, 116, 118  
     119, 128, 132  
     Gray Morrison, 128  
     Madelaine Le Moynes, 129  
     Maria Ewing (Sherman), 127  
     Mary Mitchell, 128  
     Mary Sherman, 128, 276  
     Michael, 127  
     Rosamond Thomas, 128, 129  
     Tecumseh Sherman, 128  
     Thomas Ewing, 129  
     Thomas Wm., 128  
     Wm. Sherman, 127, 128  
     Wm. Tecumseh Sherman, 128  
 Flagg, Ernest, 205  
 Fleming, Elizabeth, 223  
     Jas., 215, 221, 223  
     Margaret, 221  
 Floyd-Jones, Katherine, 133  
 Ford, Lillian Kate, 271  
     Mercy, 266  
 Forrest, Barbara, 193  
     John, 193  
 Fort, Geo., 272  
 Foster, Alan, 178  
     Elizabeth, 233  
     Geo. M., 221  
     Jas. A., 221  
     Preston, 265  
     Sallie (Stratton), 265  
 Fox-Davies, A. C., 179  
 Frazer, Elizabeth, 222  
     Esther, 222  
     John, 219, 222  
     Wm., 222  
 Frebarn, Wm., 191  
 Freeborn, Ann, 152, 154  
     Gideon, 152, 154, 191  
     Jonathan, 268  
     Jos., 267  
     Mary, 49, 111, 152, 190  
     Ruth, 267  
     Sarah, 152, 154, 190  
     Wm., 60, 61, 152, 190, 191, 192  
 Freeman, Nicholas, 111  
 Frelick, Rev. H. V., 249  
 French, Benj., 211, 216, 218, 224  
     Rev. David, 213  
     John, 218, 224  
     Jonathan, 224  
     Rev. R. W., 224  
     Solomon, 224  
 Frisk, Lulu, 272  
 Fullen, Agnes, 6  
     Thos., 10  
 Fuller, Agnes, 6  
 Fynce, Alice, 15  
     Anne, 15  
     Elizabeth, 15  
     Judith, 15  
     Nicholas, 14, 15, 19  
 Gadsden, Col. Christopher, 148  
 Galloway, Edmund, 25, 29, 30  
     John, 225  
     Nancy, 217  
     Susan, 29  
     Thos., 213, 225  
     Wm., 225  
 Gamble, Agnes, 208  
     Lt. Robert H., 53, 55  
 Gardiner, Jane, 38  
 Garneys, Elizabeth, 7  
     Robert, 5  
 Garrett, Priscilla, 44  
 Gaunt, Dr. Franklin, 195, 263  
     Mrs. Franklin, 195, 263  
 Gavin, Jane, 264  
 Gaymore, Margery, 8  
 Geissel, Agnes (Alston), 208, 209  
     August, 91, 204, 205, 208, 209  
     Gottlieb, 204, 208

- Geissel, Rosine Caroline, 204  
 Sarah Cornelia, 209  
 Theodore Ludwig, 208, 209  
 Ulmer A., 208
- Gibson, Caroline A., 124  
 Eloise (Sherman), 124  
 Geo. Jay, 124  
 Judge Jas., 228  
 Wm., 234
- Gifford, Allen, 272  
 Anna (Hoag), 250, 272  
 Elisha, 250, 272  
 Helen, 272  
 Nathaniel, 237  
 Phebe, 237
- Giles, Mary, 239
- Gill, Mary, 139
- Gilmor, Samuel, 165
- Gilmore, Elizabeth, 224
- Glass, Edward F., 144, 145, 254  
 Geo. Rankin, 144, 145, 254  
 Grace (Reed), 145, 253  
 Jessie St. Cyr, 145  
 Margaret, 86  
 Nancy Reed, 145, 254
- Glendale, Johan, 4  
 Roger, 4
- Goodridge, Ebenezer, 225
- Gordon, Rev. D., 182  
 Mrs. Henry, 218
- Gould, Marion Lucy, 107  
 Thos., 74
- Grab, Lydia Christian, 201
- Graham, Geo., 218, 219  
 J. Elwin, 216  
 Jas., 217  
 John, 215, 216, 218, 220  
 Prof. L. J., 218  
 Mary, 215, 219  
 Robert, 213  
 Dr. Russell, 213, 220  
 Samuel, 217  
 Wm., 212, 215, 216, 218, 220
- Grant, Gen., 257  
 Camille, 257  
 Ernest, 257
- Grant, Isaac Travis, 256
- Gray, Barbara, 124  
 Elizabeth, 124, 125  
 Geo. Dickson, 124  
 Laura C. (Sherman), 124, 125  
 Pamela, 125  
 Prentiss Nathaniel, 124  
 Sherman, 124  
 Susan (Thayer), 124
- Green, Abby, 217, 225  
 Alex., 212, 219  
 Ambrose, 217  
 Asa, 222  
 Elizabeth, 215  
 Fredrick, 218, 219  
 Geo., 221  
 Jas., 215, 217, 219, 221  
 John, 215, 217, 219, 222, 223  
 Leonard Doren, 139  
 Margaret, 223  
 Samuel, 219, 221  
 Sarah, 225  
 Thos., 215, 217, 219, 221, 222, 223  
 Velma (Bowers), 52, 139  
 Wm., 222, 225
- Greene, Capt. John, 64
- Gregory, Mrs., 116  
 John, 179  
 Miriam, 134
- Grey, Sibell, 8  
 Thos., 8
- Grieve, H. E. P., 100
- Griswold, Thos., 137
- Griffith, Arnold, 134  
 Florence Oglesby, 134  
 Helen, 134  
 Hoyt Sherman, 134  
 John Ramsbottom, 134  
 Josephine S. (Oglesby), 134  
 Wm. Oglesby, 134
- Griffiths, Anna, 99
- Groesbeck, Mary, 259  
 Wm. C., 144, 259
- Guydat, Mary, 8
- Gwillim, John, 49
- Gwynn, Roger, 23
- Gynk, Marg., 178

Hales, Dorothy, 257  
 Rose Ann (Ansbro), 257  
 Wm. James, 257  
 Hall, Alfred, 276  
 Edna, 276  
 Edward, 276  
 Geo., 276  
 Harold, 276  
 Joseph, 276  
 Lyman, 271  
 Mary, 84, 276  
 Capt. Orrin S., 84, 187, 265,  
 267, 271  
 Ruth, 276  
 Wm., 265, 267, 271, 276  
 Hamlen, Caroline F. (White), 131  
 Jas. Clarence, 131  
 John Sherman, 131  
 Jos. Rochemont, 131  
 Paul Thorndike, 131  
 Hammond, Geo. H., 85  
 Hampton, Anna, 193  
 Barbara, 192, 193, 194, 195, 262  
 Benj., 193  
 Forrest, 193  
 Frank, 195  
 Dr. Henry, 193, 194, 262  
 Henry D., 194  
 Jacob, 193  
 John, 192, 193, 195  
 Joseph, 195  
 Marcia, 193  
 Moses, 195  
 Sarah, 194, 195  
 Thos., 193  
 Vesta, 195  
 Wade, 192  
 Wm., 193, 195  
 Hancock, Almira R., 128  
 Hand, David, 194  
 Hanford, Abigail, 114  
 Hanson, Mary, 233  
 Harding, Adelia Chamberlain, 271  
 Col. Wm. J., 271  
 Hardy, Susannah, 114  
 Hartwell, Elizabeth, 109

Haskin, Enoch, 142  
 Hassard, Robert, 186  
 Hasset, James, 27  
 Hatch, Betsey Burnham, 130  
 Charlotte (Tufts), 130  
 Frank Eben, 130  
 Hawfield, Judy Stoll, 119  
 Hay, Alexander, 78  
 Anne, 78  
 Avaline E., 84  
 Henry, 78, 79  
 James, 78  
 John, 77, 78, 80, 214, 226, 271  
 Sarah, 77, 84  
 Hayden, Chas., 250  
 Lillian Frances, 90, 144, 250  
 Haynes, Gov., 58  
 Hayward, Col. Wm., 133  
 Hecksor, Nathaniel, 32  
 Hedges, Samuel, 229  
 Helmich, Dr. Carl, 206  
 Henderson, Rachel (Bowers), 139  
 Henry, Franc (Sherman), 136  
 Lt.-Col. Frank S., 53, 55, 113, 134  
 Joan Elizabeth, 136  
 John S., 134, 136  
 Hepburn, Marie, 134  
 Herberd, John, 5  
 Herpin, Antoinette, 277  
 Herrick, Dr. Clinton B., 144, 250  
 258, 259  
 Geo., 81  
 Lillian (Hayden), 146, 147, 259  
 Herrington, David, 96  
 Lucina (Moseley), 96  
 Rachel Ann, 96  
 Heth, Sam., 229  
 Heyn, Etta May, 195, 264  
 Hicks, Thos., 235, 267  
 Hildreth, Parley, 78  
 Sarah, 78  
 Hill, Alexander, 217  
 Anne, 75  
 Charles P., 213, 223  
 Jane, 239  
 Jas., 78, 217, 271

- Hill, Moses, 218  
     Nancy (Thomas), 217  
 Hills, Gilbert, 27, 29  
     Susan, 20  
 Hiscox, Wm., 234  
 Hoag, Abraham, 274  
     Anna, 272  
     Anne, 272  
     Deborah, 237  
     Elisha, 236, 237, 272  
     Jemima, 144, 236  
     Jonathan, 274  
     Mary, 272  
     Ruth, 272  
     Sarah, 274  
     Sul, 272  
 Hoar, Hon. Ebenezer R., 55  
     Hon. Geo. F., 53, 53a, 55, 277  
     Hon. Rockwood, 53, 55  
     Hon. Samuel, 55  
 Hodgson, Robert, 64  
 Hoes, Mayke, 198  
 Hoffman, Rev. Eugene, 263  
 Holmes, John, 110  
 Hopkins, Cdr. Esek, 148  
     John, 176  
 Hoppin, Gerard Beekman, 123, 276  
     Rosina (Hoyt), 123  
 Horner, H. H., 148  
 Horsfield, Mrs., 271  
 Hover, Mrs. Elizabeth, 220  
 Howland, Luciana, 267, 271  
 Howlden, Randall, 60, 64  
 Hoy, Ann, 212  
     David F., 212  
     James, 212,  
     Jannet, 212  
     Jennet, 219  
 Hoyt, Alfred, 123  
     Anson, 123  
     Barbara, 122  
     Colgate, 53, 121, 122  
     Colgate Williams, 122  
     Elizabeth B. S., 122  
     Florence Cecilia, 123  
     Hoyt, Graham, 123  
         Dr. Harold, 90  
     Helen Stokes, 123  
     Henry, 123  
     Isaac, 116  
     James, 121, 123  
     Jeannette, 122  
     John Sherman, 123  
     Lida W. Sherman, 121  
     Lucinda, 122  
     Mary, 116, 121, 123  
     Rosina, 123  
     Sherman, 122  
     Hubbard, Samuel, 234  
     Hudson, Geo., 32  
     Hughes, Anne Sharon, 121  
         Benedict, 121  
         Harriette, 121  
         Jas. A., 121  
         Jas. Sherman, 121  
         Langston, 201  
     Hull, John, 231, 232  
     Humfrey, Calvin, 27  
     Hunt, Albert, 221  
         John L., 215  
         Legus, 225  
     Hunting, Nathaniel, 262  
     Huse, Abigail, 114  
     Hutchinson, Edward Sr., 60, 62  
         Edward, Jr., 60  
         Mrs., 58, 59, 61  
         J. R., 3  
         Wm. J., 60  
     Huyck, Abraham, 196  
         Andries, 198  
         Andries B., 198  
         Andries Hanse, 196, 197, 198  
         Andries L., 197, 198  
         Anna, 197  
         Annatje, 197  
         Bara, 197  
         Burger, 197, 198  
         Cathalin, 197  
         Catherine, 197, 198  
         Cathryna, 197



Huyck, Charity, 197  
     Christianje, 198  
     Cornelis, 197  
     Daniel, 197  
     Dirk, 198  
     Edmund Niles, 199  
     Elizabeth, 197  
     Ferdinand, 199  
     Francis Conkling, 195, 196, 197  
     199  
     Fyke, 196  
     Fynke, 196  
     Hendric, 196  
     Henric, 196, 198  
     Jacob, 196  
     James, 197  
     Jan, 196  
     Jochem, 197  
     Johannes, 197, 198  
     John S., 197  
     Lambert, 197, 198  
     Lena, 198  
     Margaret, 197  
     Maria, 196, 197  
     Mary, 197  
     Rachel, 197  
     Rykert, 197  
     Sara, 196, 197  
     Solomon, 197  
     Sophia, 197  
     Wm., 199  
 Hyatt, Eugene, 144, 259  
 Hyde, Samuel S., 142  
 Hynde, Elizabeth, 41  
 Ingersoll, Hulda, 135  
 Irvine, Georgiana, 221  
     James, 213, 220, 221  
     Margaret, 220  
     Mary Whiteside, 221  
     Peter, 221  
     Robert, 221  
 Ives, Blanche, 272  
 Jackson, Ernest, 5  
 Jacobsen, Edna L., 254  
 James, Daniel, 72  
     Mary E., 256

James, Russel, 256  
 Janney, Bridget, 39  
     Francis, Esq., 39  
 Jenny, Bridget, 22  
     Francis, Esq., 22  
 Jensen, Eloise, 124  
     Geo. Jay, 124  
     Katherine, 124  
     Roy, 124  
     Susan Meda, 124  
     Wm., 124  
 Jermain, G.W., 228  
 Johnson, Pres., 127  
     Dorothy, 277  
     Sara, 99  
 Johnston, Janet, 251  
     John T., 276  
 Jones, John Paul, 140, 146, 147, 148  
 Judas, Robt., 179  
 Junemann, Gottlieb, 203  
     Johann, 203  
     Jurgen, 203  
     Sophie Elizabeth, 203  
 Kefauver, Sen. Estes, 182  
 Kellas, Alexander Wilbur, 276  
     Edna, 276  
     Wilbur, 276  
     Mrs. Ruth Hall, 271  
 Kellogg, Remington, 150  
 Kene, Robert, 12  
 Kenton, Ivode, 4  
 Kenyon, Freeman, 77, 214  
 Kerr, Michael, 219  
 Ketcham, Geo., 223  
     John, 223  
     Leroy, 223  
     Peter, 223  
 Ketley, Lydia, 274  
 Kew, John, 6  
 Kibbe, Arthur Hamilton, 209  
     August Geissel, 209  
     Harry Hamilton, 209  
     Jarius, 209  
 Kiefer, August, 94, 95, 208  
     Jeannette Reed, 91, 94, 95, 208  
     Jerill Reed, 95, 208

- Kiefer, Reed Alexander, 95, 208  
 King, Clara E., 271  
     Hezekiah, 275  
     Mercy (Thornton), 275  
     Richard, 19, 25  
     Ruhamah, 275  
 Kinges, Richard, 18  
 Kingsley, Corsa, 134  
     Hannah, 250  
     Herbert, 201  
 Kingsbury, Sarah, 120  
 Knowles, Mary, 114  
 Koons, Barbara, 134  
 Krahmer, Rev. Alfred John, 93, 95,  
     199, 201, 207  
     Carolyn Lydia, 94, 201  
     Elizabeth, 199  
     Heinrich, 199  
     Herbert Christian, 201  
     Johann Christian Andreas, 199  
     Rev. John Christian Chas., 94  
     183, 199, 201  
     John, 199, 200  
     Judith Bertha, 94, 201  
     Margaret, 199  
     Martin, 199  
     Nickol, 199  
     Rosine Edith, 91, 93, 94, 95, 201,  
     208  
     Theodore John, 201  
 Lahr, Frederic W., 207  
 Lake, Hazel May, 86  
     Mrs. Sloke, 90  
 Lakyn, Miles, 14  
 Land, W.F., 215  
 Lang, Jennet, 215  
     Mary, 221  
     Thos., 215, 221  
 Langestraet, Dirck Stoffels, 263  
 Lanier, Sidney, 98  
 Lansing, Levinus, 255  
 Lany, Faith, 7, 41  
     Richard, 7, 41  
 Larmen, Wm., 237  
 Larmon, Frank P., 189  
     John, 221, 224  
 Larmon, Ruth (Becker), 189  
     Wm., 252  
 Larmonth, Elizabeth, 222  
     Hugh, 221, 222, 224  
 Laubach, Mrs. Wm.F., 271  
 Lauderdale, Edward, 217  
 Launce, Mary, 53, 103, 112, 113  
 Law, "Butter John", 216  
     Elizabeth, 224  
     Ellen, 220  
     Geo., 213  
     Isabella, 218  
     Jas., 220  
     John, 213, 216, 218, 220, 224  
     Mrs. Louise, 217  
     Mary, 220  
     Robert, 213, 216, 220, 224  
     Thos., 220  
     Wm., 224  
 Lawrance, Susan, 20, 36, 53  
 Lawton, Elizabeth, 95, 267  
     Geo., 64  
     Jas., 189  
     Lydia, 267  
     Ruth, 189  
     Thos., 95  
 Lea, J.H., 3  
 Lee, Richard Henry, 276  
 Le Neve, Peter, 50  
 Leonard, Margaret, 120  
 Lester, Elizabeth, 277  
     Herbert L., 277  
     Marianne, 277  
 Lewes, Elizabeth, 14  
     Thos., 14  
 Lewis, Hannah, 135  
     Lloyd, 128  
 Lewys, Robert, 33  
 Li-Sante, Mary V., 130  
 Lillibridge, Benj., 99  
     David, 99  
     Hannah, 99  
 Lindsay, Lady Elizabeth, 53, 122  
     Lady Emily, 122  
     Jas., Earl of Crawford, 122  
     Lady Martha, 53, 122

- Lindsay, Sir Ronald, 122  
 Livermore, Daniel, 106  
     John, 35, 53, 110, 111  
     Mary, 106  
     Mary (Sherman), 54  
 Livingston, Agnes, 222  
     Alex., 216, 219, 220  
     Edgar, 222  
     Elizabeth, 222  
     Jennet, 216  
     Thos., 222  
     Wm., 219, 220, 222  
 Lock, Robert, 261  
 Lockwood, Ann, 6  
     Robert, 6  
     Margery (Sherman), 6, 10  
     Marie, 6  
 Longcore, Mrs. Erma, 71, 73  
     Louis, 274  
 Lord, Ann, 256  
 Loring, Thos., 270  
 Lourie, Alexander, 215  
     Ann Maria, 215  
     Geo., 221  
     J.L., 84  
     James, 211  
     Jannet, 218  
     Thos.B., 221  
     Thos.B., 225  
 Ludwig [Ludewig], Amelia, 204  
     Annie (Pike), 202, 204, 209  
     August Carl, 204, 209  
     August Henry, 90, 91, 92, 93  
     94, 144, 202, 205, 206, 207, 208  
     Mrs. August Henry, 88, 207, 230  
     Bertha, 161, 175, 204, 205, 253  
     Bertha Mary, 208, 254  
     Bertha Mary (Reed), 84, 88, 90  
     91, 92, 93, 94, 145, 175, 208, 253  
     254  
     Carl, 204  
     Caroline, 202, 205  
     Charles, 202, 204, 205, 209, 210  
     Charlotte, 204  
     Christine, 203  
     Dorothea (Backhoff), 202, 203, 204  
 Ludwig [Ludewig], Emmy, 204  
     Heinrich, 203  
     Dr. Heinrich Freidrich August  
     202, 203, 204, 209, 210  
     Heinrich Theodor Wilhelm, 203  
     Ilse Christine Charlotte, 203  
     Jeannette Reed, 92, 94, 144, 145  
     208, 254  
     Luise Karoline, 204  
     Margaret, 210  
     Mary, 205  
     Rose, 205  
     Rosine Edith, 9 2, 9 3, 144, 145  
     201, 207, 254  
     Theodor Henry, 202, 203, 204, 205  
     209  
     Mrs. Theodore Henry, 202, 210  
 Ludwick, Charles H., 209  
 McAllister, Anna, 128  
 MacArthur, Gen. Douglas, 274  
     John, 221, 222, 223, 226  
     Myron, 221  
     Robert, 222, 223  
     Samuel, 223  
     Wm., 223  
 McAuley, Elizabeth, 216  
     John, 222  
     Mary, 213, 222  
     Robert, 216  
     Wm., 213, 222  
 McBride, Edith Lydia, 121  
     Elizabeth Wright, 121  
     John Harris, 121  
 McCabe, J.D., Jr., 68  
 McCallum, Cecilia Sherman, 132  
     James Iver, 132  
     John, 132  
 McCherel, Catherine, 198  
 Mc Cleary, Wm., 135  
 Mc Clellan, Isabella, 213  
     Jas.R., 217  
     John, 213, 216, 217, 222  
     Mrs. John, 217  
     Robert, 213, 217  
     Sarah, 213  
     Wm., 217

- McClure, Mary, 197  
 MacDole, Sary, 75  
 McDonald, Julia, 142  
 McDoual, Alexander, 226  
   Ann, 226  
   Elizabeth, 78, 80, 161, 163, 164  
   165, 230, 267  
   Elsie, 226  
   Georgianna (Irvine), 226  
   James, 77, 214, 221, 223, 226  
   Jane, 165, 174, 226  
   Jennet, 226  
   John, 77, 78, 79, 80, 161, 163, 214  
   221, 226, 227, 229, 271  
   Mary, 78, 223, 226, 229  
   Phebe, 78, 227, 229  
   Col. Samuel, 53, 78, 80, 81, 84, 171  
   172, 214, 221, 226, 230, 267  
   Sarah, 79, 81  
   Sarah (Thomas), 77, 78, 79, 81,  
   162, 163, 217, 226, 229  
 McDouall, Rev. Jas., W., 226  
   Leslie G., 226  
 McDougall, James, 221  
 McFarland, Charles, 220  
   Daniel, 97, 219, 220  
   Grace, 271  
   John, 213, 219, 223  
   Lucy, 97  
   Martha, 97, 271  
   Robert, 220  
   Wm., 220  
 McGeoch, Geo. E., 220, 225  
   John, 213  
   Mrs. John, 220  
   Wm., 225  
 McGill, Rev. Chauncey, 250  
   Elizabeth, 219  
   Margaret, 219  
   Patrick, 219  
 McHugh, Richard, 220  
 McInnes, Miss E. M., 180  
 McIntosh, Andrew, 99  
   Anna Jennie, 99  
   Geo., 99  
 McIntosh, Henriette Maria, 99  
   Hezekiah, 99  
 MacIntyre, Mary, 237  
 Mack, John, 125  
   Marilyn Louise, 125  
   Roger Sherman, 125  
 Mackensen, Heinrich, 204  
 McKinley, Pres., 146  
 MacLaughlin, Caroline, 210  
 McLean, Mrs. Alanson, 212  
   Francis, 217  
   Nancy Y., 84  
 McMillan, John, 214  
   Morrison, 214  
   Mrs. Morrison, 215, 223  
   Dr. W. H., 214, 215  
   Wm., 214  
 McMorris, James, 218, 219  
   John, 219  
 McMurray, Jas., 223  
   Robert, 223  
 McNaughton, Alexander, 227  
   Bessie, 230  
   Charles, 230  
   Fannie, 230  
   Fred, 84  
   John, 230  
   Julia, 84  
   Kate, 230, 248  
   Lt. Lawrence, 230  
   Malcolm, 78, 169, 230  
   Mary, 230  
   Phoebe, 79, 167  
   Sam., 230  
 McNeil, Jas., 167  
   R., 80  
 McNitt, Asa, 135  
 Makin, Grace, 36  
   Joan, 35, 36, 46, 53, 110, 113  
   Tobias, 35, 36, 46, 110  
 Mali, Pierre, 276  
 Manchester, Timothy, 267  
 Mangine, Col. Wm. J., 209  
 Marcel, Jane Rachel, 130  
   Justine Jas., 130  
   Lucy, 130



Mardeen, Betsy, 139  
 Marshall, Mrs. Geo., 224  
 Mather, Timoth, 232  
 Matthias, Geo. M., 207  
 Maxwell  
     Colin, 216  
     Geo. I., 216  
     Grey George, 217  
     Henry G., 219, 221  
     Jackson, 213  
     James, 216  
     Jennet Agnes, 215  
     John, 213, 216, 220, 224  
     Robert J., 213  
     Walter, 216, 224  
 Mayes, Edward, 263  
 Mayhew, Eleanor, 193  
     Eleazer, 193  
 Mears, Ruth, 136  
 Mercier, Caroline B. (Towne) 84, 90  
     Joseph, 84  
     Orville J., 84  
     Rachel V., 84  
 Mey, Cornelissen J., 263  
 Miles, Cecelia Sherman, 119  
     Daniel, 119  
     Mary (Curtis), 119  
     Mary Hoyt (Sherman), 119  
     Nanita Yulee, 120  
     Lt.-Gen. Nelson A., 119, 120  
     Gen. Sherman, 53, 55, 113, 119  
     Sherman, 120  
 Miller, Agnes, 215  
     Geo., 214, 218  
     Rev. J. P., 213  
     James, 214, 218, 220  
     Jane, 216  
     Wm., 218, 220  
     Mrs. Wm. A., 197  
 Minuit, Peter, 196  
 Mitchell, Florence, 128  
     Jonathan, 113  
     Mary, 53, 113, 134, 136  
     Sarah Butterfield, 113  
 Moffat, Douglas M., 276  
     Edward S., 276

## INDEX

Moffat, Virginia, 276  
 Moneypenny, Mrs. Margaret, 271  
 Moodie, John, 222  
 Mooney, Camille (Grant), 143, 198  
     254, 257  
     Catherine (McJamany), 257  
     Edith, 257  
     Edward Louis, 257  
     Elizabeth (Murphy), 257  
     Grant H., 258  
     John, 257  
     John Edward, 257  
     Leana, 257  
     Mary C., 258  
     Murtha, 257  
     Patricia E., 258  
     Stanton Grant, 257  
 Moore, Mrs. Edith Austin, 140  
     Hugh, 220  
     Jas., 220  
     Wm., 221  
 Morgan, David Taylor, 217  
 Moriarty, G. Andrews, 13  
 Morrison, John, 229  
 Moses, Mrs. Anna Mary Robertson, 230  
 Mosher, Jabez, 229  
     Jas., 237  
 Mosier, Jabez, 225  
 Mott, Jacob, 266, 267  
 Moulton, Adeline (Wallace), 133  
     Benj., 99  
     Dan Alonzo, 133  
     Maria, 99  
     Sara Elvira, 133  
 Mowry, Kate (McNaughton), 230  
 Moylan, Gen., 147  
 Mullen, Jennie M., 90  
 Mullens, Priscilla, 138  
 Muller, Stephen M., 135  
     Theodor, 204  
 Mumford [Montfort, Mountfort],  
     Abigail, 53, 69, 185, 233  
     Ann, 231, 234, 235  
     Benj., 233, 236  
     Content, 233  
     Esther, 233

- Mumford [Montfort, Mountfort], Nobel, Wm. Belden, 119  
 Geo. D., 231, 233 Yulee, 119  
 Jas. G., M. D., 69, 185, 231, 235, Norman, Arthur, 207  
 236 Norton, Anne, 42  
 John, 234, 235 Matilda, 142  
 Joseph, 233, 236 Richard, Esq., 42  
 Mary, 235 Odding, Sarah, 53, 57, 58  
 Norman Winthrop, 236 Odell, Dr. Owen Davies, 129  
 Peace, 235, 236 Oldridge, Jane, 74, 269, 270, 271  
 Peleg, 65, 68, 69, 232, 233 John, 74, 269, 271  
 Perry, 235 Oliver, Robert, 213  
 Philip G., 236 Onyon, Thos., 28  
 Richard, 233, 236 Osborn, Diantha, 142  
 Ruth, 236 Emma, 144, 259  
 Samuel, 233 Mary Frances (Ryan), 140, 144  
 Sarah, 69, 232, 233, 234 249, 258, 259  
 Simon de, 230 Stephen, 144, 258, 259  
 Stephen, 234, 235 Otis, Fessenden, M. D., 123  
 Tabitha, 233 Rosina Hoyt, 123  
 Thomas., 65, 68, 69, 70, 185, 231 Wm. Kelly, M. D., 123  
 232, 233, 234, 236 Paige, Edward Winslow, 231  
 Wm., 233, 236 Paine, Abiah, 105  
 Murphy, Anna (Ryan), 133 Palmer, Martha, 53, 104  
 Elizabeth, 257 Wm., 104  
 Frank Baoth, 133 Pampyng, John, 4  
 Gerald Clery, 133 Parker, Chauncey, 132  
 Honoria Adeline, 133 Lampson, 118  
 Patrick Francis, 133 Parkhurst, Sarah, 105  
 Mushet, Esther, 225 Patterson, Faith, 270  
 John, 214, 215, 225 Mary M., 84  
 Wm., 214, 215 Payne, John, 6  
 Myers, Anna (Freeborn), 121 Robert, 45, 46  
 Chas., 121 Peirce, E. W., 191  
 Jeannette, 121, 122 Pellatte, Anne, 44, 53  
 Muzzy, Abigail, 106 Perham, Sarah, 106  
 Jos., 106 Perlee, Mrs. Lawrence R., 83, 84  
 Lotis, 106 Perry, Edward, 235  
 Nagel, Rev. C., 92, 93, 94 Mary (Freeman), 235  
 Neill, Dr. Bancroft, 210 Peace, 235  
 Nichols, Asenath, 272 Peggy, 142  
 Niles, Almira, 141, 142 Sarah, 274  
 Emily Harriet, 197 Petfeilde [Pettfyld], Anna, 27  
 Nimocks, Frances, 272 Deborah, 15  
 Niver, Mrs., 219 Elizabeth, 15, 17  
 Noble, Jane, 135 Matthew, 15  
 Nannie (Yulee), 119 Richard, 15, 17

- Petfeilde[Pettfyld], Susan, 15, 17  
     Prior, Martha, 73, 274  
     Wm., 15, 17, 18, 27  
 Peyton, Margaret, 39  
     Sir Robert, 39  
 Phettiplace, Philip, 67  
 Phillips, Betsey, 135  
     Mary H., 106  
 Phinney, Julia, 230  
 Phippeny, Benj., 114, 134  
     Mary, 114  
     Rebecca, 134  
 Phipps, Wm., Kt., 234  
 Pickwick, Mrs. H. C., 138, 139  
 Pierce, E. W., 64, 191  
 Pieters, Elizabeth, 196  
 Pike, Annie, 209  
 Pine, Isaac, 237  
     Janet, 251  
     John, 251  
     Mary, 237  
 Pirie, Dorothy, 144, 251  
 Pitcher, Norwood, 236  
 Plummer, Rev. Fred., 263  
 Plunkett, Mary Magdeline, 276  
 Porter, Caroline, 135  
     Edmund, 178  
     Grace, 46  
     Rev. John, 58  
     John, 60, 61, 178, 231  
     Margaret, 58  
     Robert, 178  
     Roger, 46  
     Thos., 5  
 Potter, Delcour, 230  
     Mary, 96  
     Thos., Sr., 95  
 Powers, Elizabeth M., 85  
 Preble, Geo. H., 146, 150  
 Predsey, Maria, 256  
 Prescott, Gen., 188, 272, 273  
     Rebecca, 109  
 Preston, Emm., 115  
     Hachaliah, 115  
     Martha, 262  
     Roger, 262  
 Price, Rev. Jas., 229  
     Purchase, Doris A., 120  
     Pye, John, 27, 28  
     Quaife, Milo M., 146, 148, 149  
     Quinn, Mary T., 69  
     Ratcliff, Annatie, 197  
     Rattoon, Thos., 255  
     Ravens, Richard, 27  
     Ray, Adeline, 145, 238, 252  
         Jane A., 239  
         Peter P., 238  
 Reber, Chas. Sherman, 276  
     Margaret, 119  
     Gen. Miles, 53, 55, 113, 119  
     Hon. Samuel, 53, 119  
     Col. Samuel, 119  
     Mrs. Samuel, 119  
 Reed, Adeline (Ray), 253  
     Austin, 144, 145, 251, 254  
     Bertha Mary, 88, 89, 92, 144, 207, 249, 259  
     Catherine, 238  
     Chas., 90, 144, 145, 259  
     Mrs. Chas., 90  
     Chas. H., 238  
     Chas. Osborne, 251, 254  
     Chauncey Osborn, 82, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 144, 248, 249, 251, 259  
     Mrs. Chauncey, 78, 87, 88, 214, 270  
     Constance, 144, 145, 251, 254  
     Cora, 144  
     Edward, 89, 90  
     Rev. Edward Luke, 144, 145, 147, 238, 251, 253, 258  
     Edward Ryan, 87, 144, 251, 259  
     Elisha, 239  
     Eliza, 239  
     Elizabeth, 90, 140  
     Elizabeth M., 145, 252, 259  
     Frances, 240  
     Frances L., 144  
     Fred Austin, 89, 90, 94, 95, 144, 145, 240, 249, 252, 253, 259  
     Mrs. Fred Austin, 90  
     Dr. Frederick C., 53, 90, 91, 144, 145, 249, 250, 259, 272

- Reed, Mrs. Frederick C., 73, 89, 90  
 248  
 Dr. Frederick Irvin, 53, 144,  
 145, 250, 253, 254, 272  
 Geo. H., 238  
 Grace L., 144  
 Helen Mary, 144, 145, 250, 254  
 272  
 James, 238  
 Janet McFarquhar, 129  
 Jean Walton, 253, 254  
 Jemima (Hoag), 238, 239  
 Jessie St. Cyr, 251  
 John, 145, 238, 253  
 Jonathan, 238, 239  
 Julia Anna, 145, 251, 259  
 Katherine, 144, 145, 251, 254  
 Katie, 238, 240  
 Lillian May, 90, 145, 238, 239  
 252, 253  
 Leonard V., 238  
 Luke Stone, 87, 89, 144, 238,  
 248, 251, 252  
 Marcia Virginia, 250  
 Margaret, 238  
 Mary L., 145  
 Mary Robertson (Esmann), 81, 83  
 84, 87, 89, 91, 92, 161, 258, 267  
 Phebe, 239  
 Sarah Austin (Ryan), 140, 144,  
 238, 251, 252, 259  
 Sarah Frances, 250  
 Thos., 89, 144, 236, 237, 238,  
 239, 240  
 W. F., 73, 191  
 W. H., 238
- Reese, Alice, 123  
 Elizabeth (Sherman), 276  
 Henry, 123  
 Jacob, 123  
 Julia, 123  
 Leah (James), 123  
 Margaret, 123  
 Mary Elizabeth (Sherman), 53,  
 123  
 Rosina, 123
- Reese, Wm. Jas., 119, 123  
 Reid, Wm., 225  
 Reignoldes, Elizabeth, 41  
 Henry, 7, 21, 41, 42  
 Robert, 41, 42  
 Remsen, Charles, 277  
 Henry, 277  
 Wm., 277  
 Reynolds, Grace, 257  
 Mrs. J. Barlow, 192  
 Richardson, Anne Fleming, 129  
 Annie (Fleming), 129  
 Beth Morrison, 129  
 Frank Elmer, 129  
 Gray Emery, 129  
 John Sterling, 129  
 Rosamond Thomas (Fitch), 129  
 Susan Sherman, 129  
 Thomas Fitch, 129  
 Rinear, Aurelia, 263  
 Jane Gauntt, 195, 263  
 John, 263  
 Joseph, 195, 263  
 Octavia, 263  
 Prudence (Longstreet), 195, 263  
 Rinehart, Dr., 250  
 Virginia, 250  
 Rising, Charlotte Louisa, 135  
 Judge Josiah, 135  
 Sally (Dewey), 135  
 Robbins, Mary, 114  
 Robertson, Agnes, 222  
 Alex. Livingston, 229  
 Alvin, 218  
 Anna Elizabeth, 229  
 Archibald, 218  
 David, 222, 223  
 Dorothy, 13  
 Frederick, 216  
 Gilbert, 225  
 [Henry] Gilbert, 229  
 Jas., 215, 222, 223  
 Jas. E., 84, 217  
 Jas. Woods, 218, 223  
 John, 222, 223, 225  
 Mary, 78, 79, 81, 83, 87, 214, 229



- Robertson, Patrick, 215, 223  
 Sarah Mary, 229  
 W.P., 215  
 Wm., 79, 215, 218, 223, 225, 229
- Robinson, Hannah, 236  
 Harry S., 207
- Robison, John, 216
- Rochester, Thomas, 13
- Rock, Ann Jane, 276  
 Anna (Thorndike), 276  
 Dr. John, 276  
 John, Jr., 276  
 Martha, 276  
 Rachel Sherman, 276
- Rodgers, Dr. Jas., 222  
 Thos. Livingston, 222  
 W.B., 222
- Rogers, Elizabeth, 103  
 John, 32  
 Jos., 235  
 Mary, 235  
 Thos., 36, 46, 103, 104
- Rollo, James, 216
- Roosevelt, Pres. F.D., 274
- Ross, Betsey, 140, 141, 146
- Rossiter, Josiah, 114
- Rouse, Jos., 217
- Rue, Francis J., 123  
 Mary Virginia, 123  
 Virginia (Pelzer), 123
- Runnells, Lillian, 85
- Russell, Eliza, 276  
 Mary Jane, 276  
 Wm., 166
- Ryan [Rhyne, Ryne], Andrew, 255, 256  
 Catherine, 143, 256  
 Charity (Austin), 141, 142, 143, 144, 258  
 Cornelius, 198, 255  
 Sir Edward, 254  
 Edward, 143, 252  
 Capt. Edward, 140, 143, 144, 198, 254, 255, 256, 258  
 Edward Sydney, 143, 258  
 Jas., 255  
 Lana, 255
- Ryan [Rhyn, Ryne], Mrs. Lena, 255  
 Mary Frances, 143, 258  
 Mary Katharine, 143, 258  
 Michael, 229  
 Sarah Austin, 143, 248, 258  
 Tina, 256  
 Wm., 255
- Sage, Mr., 27
- St. Cyr, Jessie, 144
- Saint Gaudens, 126
- Salmon, Robert, 29
- Sandberg, Hilda, 257
- Sanford, John, 60, 61  
 Peleg, 232  
 Wm., 72, 187
- Santos, Anthony, 225  
 Jannet, 225  
 Mary, 225
- Savage, Jas., 190  
 Thos., 60
- Schout, Garret Jacobse, 197
- Scott, Rev. John C., 77, 210, 226  
 Marylise, 209
- Scoville, Caroline, 86  
 Edward, 163,  
 Elizabeth, 86  
 Minnie L., 86  
 [Sarah] Melvina (Esmann), 86, 163, 175
- Seeley, Catherine, 135  
 Samuel, 135  
 Sarah (Stillman), 135
- Sewall, Geo., 43  
 Sam., 186
- Shannon, Hazel McIntosh, 99  
 Mrs. Henriette (McIntosh), 98  
 Philip Mark, 99
- Shardelowe, Sir John, 52
- Sharp, Dallas Lore, 134  
 Grace Hastings, 134  
 Helen, 134  
 Helen Griffith, 134  
 Wm. Griffith, 134
- Sharpe, Adele, 272
- Shattuck, Rev. Benj., 105
- Shear, Mrs. Charlotte, 211

- Shear, Mrs. Jonathan, 216  
 Sheffield, Susannah, 267  
 Shellabarger, Dr., 182  
 Sheppard, Mr., 263  
 Sherman [Shearman, Shereman,  
   Shirman, Sharman], Abiel, 113  
   Abigail, 107, 134, 138  
   Abijah, 135  
   Adam, 3  
   Adeline, 133  
   Agnes, 6, 8, 9, 13, 20, 33  
   Albert, 135, 278  
   Alden, 277  
   Alexander, 8, 109  
   Alice, 7, 133  
   Allie, 136  
   Amelia, 118  
   Ann [Anne], 7, 16, 18, 21, 22, 27,  
   33, 35, 42, 44, 111, 121  
 - Anna, 34, 53, 118, 239  
   Anthony, 7, 8, 11, 37, 41, 42  
   Arthur, 109, 133, 134, 136  
   Barbara, 42, 121  
   Bartholomew, 7, 8, 11, 37, 38  
   Benjamin, 33, 34, 67, 68, 95, 96,  
   97, 98, 99, 109, 114, 134, 139  
   Beza, 45  
   Bezaliell, 33, 34, 35, 42, 43,  
   106, 111, 112, 113  
   Bridget, 8  
   Carl, 136  
   Carrie, 135  
   Catherine (Seeley), 135  
   Chas., 53, 53a, 124, 133  
   Chas. Austen, 135  
   Chas. Bradley, 121  
   Chas. Celestine, 127  
   Chas. Hoyt, 133  
   Chas. Moulton, 133  
   Chas. Pomeroy, 49, 103, 112, 113  
   Judge Chas. Robert, 53, 53a,  
   113, 115, 116, 118, 123, 124, 125  
   133  
   Chas. Sherman, 121  
   Hon. Chas. Taylor, 118, 119, 120  
   121, 122  
 Sherman [Shearman, Shereman,  
   Sharman, Shirman], Chloe, 52,  
   109, 139  
   Christian, 3  
   Claudine, 125  
   Cora, 135  
   Corresa Ett, 139  
   Cyrus Stewart, 107  
   Damaris, 115  
   Daniel, 16, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 29  
   53, 53a, 112, 113, 115, 135  
   David, 114, 278  
   Dorcas, 269  
   Doris, 86  
   Earl, 135  
   Eber, 65, 68  
   Edmond [Edmund], 7, 15, 16, 17, 18  
   19, 20, 22, 25, 26, 27, 29, 32, 33, 34  
   35, 36, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 49, 51, 53  
   53a, 54, 65, 66, 68, 102, 103, 110,  
   111, 113, 114, 115, 126  
   Edward, 105, 109, 118, 139, 278  
   Edwin, 106, 107  
   Eleanor, 127, 128, 130, 136  
   Electa, 138  
   Elijah, 138  
   Elishabah, 105  
   Eliza, 142  
   Elizabeth, 7, 36, 42, 95, 105, 107  
   109, 113, 114, 115, 118, 121, 122  
   Ellen Burns, 136  
   Eloise, 124  
   Emily Balch, 109  
   Emm, 115  
   Emma, 135  
   Enoch, 135  
   Enos, 134  
   Ephraim, 105, 106  
   Lt.-Cdr. Ernest L., 139, 278  
   Ester (Bourges), 45  
   Ezekiell, 16, 22, 25, 26, 29, 32  
   Ezra Wright, 136  
   Florence, 136  
   Admiral Forrest P., 53, 55, 108  
   137, 138, 139, 278  
   Franc Selina, 136

- Sherman [Shearman, Shereman, Shirman, Sharman], Frances, 118  
 Francis, 7, 8, 37, 124  
 Frank Dempster, 31, 53, 55, 67, 68, 95, 97, 98  
 Mrs. Frank Dempster, 31  
 Col. Frank J., Jr., 139, 278  
 Frederick, 109  
 Geo., 109  
 Gladys, 135  
 Grace, 31, 35, 36, 53, 102, 103, 105, 110, 111, 113  
 Hannah, 67, 68, 114, 115, 133, 134, 138, 139  
 Harold, 109  
 Harriet, 51, 133  
 Hattie (Warner), 124  
 Helen, 133, 134, 136  
 Henriette, 109  
 Henry, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 46, 50, 53, 53a, 57, 102, 103, 110, 135  
 Rev. Henry B., 50  
 Henry Stoddard, 53, 118, 120, 121  
 Herbert A., 109, 277  
 Hester, 35, 42, 53, 111, 113  
 Major Hoyt, 53, 118, 133  
 Hoyt, 53, 124, 125, 133  
 Ichabod, 114  
 Irving, 135  
 Isaac, 109, 135, 136  
 James, 5, 7, 9, 11, 37, 113, 118, 124, 134, 138  
 Hon. Jas. Schoolcraft, 53, 55, 100  
 Jane, 7, 10, 11, 12, 18, 38, 239  
 Janet, 277  
 Jemima, 135  
 Jenny, 239  
 Jerusha, 115, 135  
 Jesse Seeley, 135  
 Joan, 35, 42, 111  
 Job, 73, 134, 267  
 Rev. John, 32, 35, 46, 49, 54, 56, 103, 110, 111, 112, 113
- Sherman [Shearman, Shereman, Shirman, Sharman], Capt. John, 22, 32, 46, 51, 53, 53a, 54, 102, 103, 104, 105  
 Hon. John, 55  
 John, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 15, 16, 22, 25, 26, 29, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 42, 43, 45, 46, 53, 53a, 66, 68, 103, 105, 106, 107, 109, 111, 113, 114, 115, 118, 121, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 189, 239, 276, 278  
 Col. John Bartlett, 134  
 John Dempster, 97  
 Jonathan, 99, 105  
 Joseph, 104, 105, 106, 107, 189  
 Josiah, 95, 96, 97, 134, 135  
 Jotham, 138  
 Judith, 7, 17  
 Julia Ann, 118  
 Kate, 109  
 Katherine Floyd-Jones, 133  
 Cdr. Kenneth L., 139, 278  
 Laura Caroline, 124  
 Levi, 135  
 Lida, 118, 121, 122  
 Lovel [Loveland], 52, 138, 139  
 Luther, 106, 107  
 Lydia, 106, 135, 138  
 Margaret, 5, 6, 7, 8, 38, 42, 121  
 Margery, 6, 9, 13, 17, 18  
 Maria, 51, 127  
 Marie, 8  
 Marion, 7  
 Martha, 31, 32, 35, 102, 104, 105, 106, 109, 111, 135, 139  
 Mary, 7, 22, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 46, 5k, 52, 53, 67, 68, 73, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 105, 106, 112, 113, 114, 115, 118, 119, 124, 125, 127, 129, 132, 133, 134, 274, 278  
 Matilda, 239  
 Matthew, 113, 114, 115, 134, 278  
 Mehetab le, 53, 53a, 107, 109  
 Mercy, 103, 113  
 Mildred, 135  
 Miles, 133

- Sherman [Shearman, Shereman, Shirman, Sharman], Mindwell, 115, 134  
 Minot, 277  
 Sir Montague, 52  
 Montague, 52  
 Nathan, 106  
 Col. Nathaniel, 106  
 Nathaniell, 16, 22, 25, 29, 30, 31, 42, 45, 102, 105, 114, 134  
 Norton, 42  
 Olive, 134, 139  
 Oliver, 109  
 Omer Byron, 135  
 Outram, 277  
 Col. Paul D., 139, 278  
 Peleg, 65, 68, 95, 96, 97  
 Peley, 142  
 Peter, 138  
 Phebe, 16, 20, 21, 53  
 Philamon Tecumseh, 53, 114, 127, 131  
 Hon. Philip, 48, 50, 53, 53a, 100, 102, 104, 231  
 Philip, 22, 31, 32, 44, 46, 51, 54, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 95, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 144, 153, 157, 177, 185, 269  
 Phillippa, 30, 31, 32, 44, 53, 57, 67, 68, 102  
 Priscilla (Burges), 43  
 Rebecca, 109  
 Reginald, 109  
 Reuben, 138  
 Richard, 3, 7, 11, 16, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 44, 45, 46, 51, 53, 54, 111  
 Richard U., 100  
 Richard Updike, 100  
 Robert, 5, 6, 7, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 39, 50  
 Hon. Roger, 22, 51, 53, 53a, 54, 107, 109, 277  
 Roger, 4, 48, 50, 107, 109, 124, 125  
 Rose, 109  
 Ruth, 138
- Sherman [Shearman, Shereman, Shirman, Sharman], Samson, 6, 68  
 Hon. Samuel, 35, 53, 113  
 Samuel, 16, 22, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 39, 42, 44, 45, 49, 50, 51, 53, 53a, 54, 57, 65, 66, 102, 105, 106, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 278  
 Sarah, 16, 22, 31, 33, 34, 53a, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 95, 105, 106, 109, 114, 115, 120, 185, 189, 231  
 Seeley, 135  
 Sidney, 135, 278  
 Sophia, 109  
 Stanton, 135  
 Stephen C., 138  
 Sterling, 135  
 Stuart Holmes, 107  
 Stuart Pratt, 136  
 Susan, 21, 23, 24, 27, 28, 29, 30, 33, 34, 36, 39, 109, 118  
 Susannah, 114  
 Taylor, 53, 53a, 115, 116, 117  
 Tecumseh, 125, 126  
 Theophilus, 114  
 Thomas, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 49, 50, 52, 95, 96, 97, 277  
 Rev. Thos. Ewing, 127, 129  
 Thos. Townsend, 3, 20, 21, 31, 37, 40, 51, 53, 55, 95, 97, 105, 107, 109, 113, 114, 131  
 Gen. Thos. West, 53, 55, 99  
 Timothy, 134  
 Ursula, 43  
 Virginia, 134  
 Walker, 134, 135  
 Walter Cyrus, 107  
 Wm. Dickson, 136  
 Wm. Watts, 68  
 Gen. Wm. Tecumseh, 33, 46, 53, 53a, 55, 108, 114, 116, 118, 125, 126, 127, 128, 131, 139, 276  
 Wm. Tecumseh, Jr., 127,  
 Winchester, 277  
 Sherre, Thos., 8



- Sherwood, Eliza, 239  
     John W., 239  
 Shields, Frank, 85  
     Mrs. Frank, 90  
     Genevieve, 85  
     Jean (Walton), 253  
     Jennie (Towne), 85  
 Shiland, Ann, 214  
     Mrs. E. G., 221  
     Edward G., 214, 219  
     Elizabeth L., 84  
     Ephraim, 216  
     Eva, 90  
     James, 221, 222, 223  
     John, 214, 221, 222  
     Thos., 222  
     Wm., 214  
 Shoemaker, Barbara, 277  
 Shuttleworth, Anna Maria, 134  
     Edward K., 134  
     Ellen, 134  
     Florence, 134  
     John, 134  
     Sara, 134  
     Wm. Griffith, 134  
 Simpson, John, 213  
     Sarah Frances (Reed), 259  
 Sisson, Warren R., 277  
 Skellie, A. G., 220  
     Alexander, 216, 220, 223  
     Elizabeth, 216  
     Mrs. Henry G., 224  
     Hugh, 223  
     Wm., 223  
 Skelly, Alexander, 212, 215  
     Henry, 212, 215  
     Jas. E., 215  
     John, 215  
     Robert, 212, 215  
     Thos. Edward, 215  
 Slocum, Giles, Jr., 267  
     Mary, 272  
     Mary Louisa, 272  
 Small, Alexander, 271  
     Ann, 224, 271  
     Dr. Archibald Robertson, 71, 73  
     Small, Dr. Archibald Robertson,  
         187, 188, 218, 227, 265  
     Dr. Chas. B., 217  
     Rev. Edward, 218  
     Capt. Edward, 218  
     Eliza, 271  
     Geo., 218  
     Rev. Gilbert, 218  
     James, 212, 217, 218, 224, 225, 271  
     Jannet, 225  
     Jeannette, 271  
     Mary, 271  
     Phebe (Thomas), 75, 217  
     Sarah E., 271  
     Susanah, 271  
     Thos., 271  
     Ursula, 271  
 Smart, Rev. John G., 90  
     Wm. L., 84  
 Smith, Ann, 193  
     Daniel, 36  
     J. J., 269  
     Rev. Jas., 210  
     Nathan, 229  
 Snyder, Catherine, 237  
     Jacob, 237  
 Somers, Janet, 214  
 Soule, Elizabeth, 189  
     Geo., 189  
     John, 189, 229  
     Mary, 189  
     Nathaniel, 189  
     Patience, 189  
 Spale, Thos., 46  
 Sparhawke, Lewis, 14  
 Speicher, Eugene, 121  
 Sprague, David, 229  
 Spring, Robert, 43  
     Samuel, 43  
 Sproull, Thos. V., 277  
 Stafford, Ens. James, 145, 146  
     Sarah Smith, 146, 150  
 Standish, Barbara, 109  
     Capt. Myles, 109  
 Stanton, Catherine, 255, 256  
     Chas., 256

- Stanton, Edward, 256  
     Elizabeth, 256  
     Lt. Enoch, 143, 256  
     Enoch, 256  
     John, 256  
     Kate, 256  
     Lodowick, 143, 255, 256  
     Nellie, 256  
     Peirie, 256  
     Philena, 256  
     Capt. Phineas, 143, 256  
     Robert, 256  
     Sally, 256  
     Samuel, 143, 256  
     Hon. Thos., 143, 256  
     Waity, 256  
     Wm., 256  
 Staples, Rev. John, 109  
     Susannah, 109  
 Stearns, Mary, 106  
 Steinhold, Thos., 176  
 Stevens, Grace, 35, 111  
 Stevenson, Chas. John, 211  
     Fanny, 84  
     Jane (McDugal), 78, 79, 80, 81  
     Jannet, 218  
     Rev. John G., 216  
     John M., 81  
     Seraph H., 81  
     Wm., 78, 79, 165, 167, 174, 216,  
     218, 229  
 Stewart, Elizabeth, 136  
     Hon. Jas., 132  
     Margaret, 132  
 Stillman, Lucy, 137  
 Stinemire, Christine Rose, 209  
 Stoddard, Elizabeth, 115, 116  
     Israel, 115  
 Stokes, Anson Phelps, 123  
     Ethel Phelps, 123  
     Helen L. (Phelps), 123  
     Sen. Walter Watson, 134  
 Stone, John, 14, 21  
 Strange, Grissel, 189  
     Grizigon, 189  
     John, 189  
 Stratton, Agnes, 260  
     Barbara (Hampton), 194, 262  
     Bartholemew, 260, 261  
     Benj., 260, 261, 262  
     Bertha Mary (Ludwig), 91, 92  
     277, 280  
     Caleb, 260, 261  
     Gov. Chas. C., 264  
     Chas., 265  
     Chester, 265  
     Christian, 260  
     Cora, 265  
     Cornelius, 265  
     David, 192, 194, 262  
     Deborah, 194, 195, 262  
     Edward Merritt, 195, 264  
     Elizabeth, 260, 261, 262  
     Enos W., 262  
     Harriet Russell, 63, 260, 264  
     Harry, 195, 263, 264  
     Capt. Henry H., 194, 195, 262, 263  
     Henry H., 262  
     Isaac, 261  
     Israel, 262  
     Janie Gaunt (Rinear), 263  
     Jeremiah, 192, 193, 194, 195,  
     262, 263  
     Joan, 260  
     John, 260, 261, 262  
     Jonathan, 262  
     Joseph, 260, 261  
     Margaret, 261  
     Mary, 262  
     Nathaniel, 261  
     Preston, 192, 194, 262, 263  
     Rebecca, 260  
     Richard, 195, 260, 261, 264  
     Robert, 264  
     S. V., 260  
     Ens. Samuel, 264  
     Samuel, 260  
     Sarah, 194, 260, 262  
     Theodore Ludwig Sherman, 93, 264  
     Thomas, 260  
     Valerie Jean Sherman, 93, 144, 264  
     William, 195, 260, 262

- Stratton, Wm. Henry, 194, 195, 263  
     264  
     Wm. Joseph, 93, 192, 195, 207, 264  
     Mrs. Wm. Jos., 145
- Stretton, Elizabeth, 261
- Strong, Anna (McIntosh), 98  
     Helen Evans, 99  
     Marian McIntosh, 99
- Sutter, Dr. Frederic, 94, 201
- Switzer, Agnes, 217  
     Catherine, 219
- Tabor, Ruth, 73, 269
- Talbot, Arthur, 110  
     Emily Balch (Sherman), 110
- Talcott, S. V., 43, 53, 55, 59
- Tallman, Ann, 271
- Tanner, Christopher, 269
- Congressman Taylor, 218
- Taylor, C. W., 85  
     Claudine, 125  
     Damon, 193  
     Hannah (Benedict), 115  
     Katherine (Messinger), 125  
     Mindwell, 115  
     Nathan, 115  
     R. Samuel, 125  
     Wm., 216
- Tecumseh, 125
- Teft, Esther, 232
- Teichmann, Anna, 199
- Telford, Jas., 216
- Terrill, Roger, 114
- Thackara, Alexander D., 130  
     Alexander M., 129, 130  
     Benj., 129  
     Eleanor, 129, 130  
     Jas. Justine, 130  
     Jas. Sherman, 130  
     Mary, 129  
     Pamela, 130  
     Wm., 129, 130
- Thomas, Lt.-Col. Alexander, 53,  
     53a, 55, 73, 74, 76, 86, 161, 188,  
     211, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270,  
     271, 276
- Thomas, Alfred, 272  
     Amy, 272, 274  
     Anne, 73, 75, 188, 266, 268, 269  
     271, 272  
     Arnold, 75, 76, 271  
     Arvilla, 274  
     Aurilla, 275  
     Bathsheba, 274  
     Benj., 266, 275  
     Bersheba, 275  
     Catharine, 272  
     Cook, 274  
     Daniel, 72, 73, 177, 188, 266,  
     268, 269, 271, 272, 273  
     Gen. David, 266, 267, 269  
     David, 73, 188, 266, 268, 274  
     Deborah (Jacob), 265  
     Delia, 272  
     Eliza, 272,  
     Elizabeth, 73, 177, 188, 268  
     268, 269, 271  
     Ella, 272  
     Ephraim, 266  
     Esther, 274  
     George, 266, 267, 268, 271, 275  
     Lt.-Col. Gorton T., 53, 272  
     Capt. Gorton, Jr., 272  
     Grace, 272  
     Guy Alfred, 53, 73, 272  
     Harvey, 272  
     Horatio, 272  
     Hortense, 274  
     Houghton, 272  
     Ira, 274  
     Isaac, 271  
     Israel, 266  
     James, 266  
     Jeremiah, 72, 73, 74, 188, 266,  
     268, 269, 272, 273, 274  
     Job, 272  
     Gen. John, 267  
     John, 265, 266, 268  
     Jonathan, 73, 188, 266, 268, 269  
     274, 275  
     Joseph, 53a, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74,  
     153, 154, 187, 188, 191, 265, 266

- Thomas, Joseph, 267, 268, 269, 271  
 272, 274, 275  
 L.B., 265  
 Lena, 71, 73, 191  
 Luciana, 73, 177, 188, 269, 271  
 273  
 Lydia, 274  
 M.A., 276  
 Martin, 272  
 Mary, 72, 74, 75, 188, 266, 268,  
 271, 272, 274, 276  
 Melvina, 274  
 Mercy (Ford), 267  
 Miner, 274  
 Minerva, 272  
 Nancy, 217, 270  
 Natalie, 272  
 Nathaniel, 71, 187, 265  
 Patalina, 274  
 Peleg, 271, 272  
 Phebe, 75, 76, 266, 271  
 Philamela, 274  
 Polly Arvilla, 274  
 Rhody, 75, 217  
 Richard, 73, 177, 188, 268, 269  
 272  
 Robert, 73, 268, 269, 274  
 Russell, 272  
 Ruth, 70, 71, 72, 73, 177, 186,  
 188, 265, 267, 268, 269, 271, 272  
 Samuel, 266, 267, 271, 272  
 Sarah, 74, 76, 77, 80, 153,  
 154, 161, 162, 188, 214, 227, 266  
 268, 269, 272, 274, 275  
 Sarah (Estes), 269, 271, 275  
 Seth, 73, 74, 188, 266, 268, 269  
 273, 274  
 Susannah, 74, 266, 271  
 Ursula (Oldridge), 74, 77,  
 270, 271  
 Dr. Victor Darwin, 71, 73, 187  
 275  
 Walter, 272  
 Wm., 53, 71, 187, 265, 267, 271,  
 272, 274  
 Thompson, Andrew, 219  
 Thompson, Capt. Hugh, 219  
 James, 213, 217  
 Janet, 217,  
 Robert, 217  
 Tommy, 219  
 Wm., 213, 217  
 Thoms, Andrew, 229  
 Thorndike, Anna, 131, 276  
 Cynthia, 130  
 Martha Eliza (Abbott), 131  
 Paul, 131  
 Rachel Ewing (Sherman), 131, 276  
 Dr. Wm., 131  
 Thorne, Diane, 86  
 Lloyd E., 86  
 May, 86  
 Otis, 86, 90  
 Peter, 86  
 Robert, 86  
 Ruth, 86  
 Stephen, 86  
 Susan, 86  
 Wm., 86  
 Thorold, John, 52  
 Margaret, 52  
 Thurston, Abigail, 73, 274  
 Samuel, 266  
 Thwaites, Jacob, 32  
 Titherton, Mary, 114  
 Tobey, Mrs. Carter McV., 271  
 Tompkins, Howard C., 122  
 Janet, 122  
 Lu (Harrison), 122  
 Torold, Edward, 12  
 Torrey, Clarence A., 20  
 Toulmin, Frances, 134  
 Towne, Caroline Eliza (Esmann),  
 81, 84, 85, 163  
 Edwin, 84, 85, 163  
 Jennie A., 85  
 Nancy Jane, 85  
 Orville D., 84, 85, 90, 162  
 Townsend, Catharine A., 109  
 David, 277  
 Mrs. Kate, 271  
 Katherine Wendell, 109



Townsend, Solomon Davis, 109  
 Wendell, 277  
 Trenchard, G., 193  
 Tripp, Abiel, 153  
 Trombly, Lucile, 86  
 Tweedie, Wm., 250  
 Tyberham, Wm., 8  
 Underhill, Miss, 90  
 Upcher, John, 43  
   Michael, 14  
 Uppcheire, John, 32  
 Van Derken, Fitze, 197  
 Van Dyke, Dr. Henry S., 126  
 Van Heuschen, Mechteld, 196  
 Van Hoesen, Wm. S., 195  
 Van Lennep, Jacob, 198  
 Van Rensselaer, Kilaen, 196  
 Van Valkenburgh, Cathaline Lam-  
   merse, 197, 198  
   Genevieve (Shields), 85  
   Janice, 85  
   Nancy Jane, 85  
   Roy, 85  
   Sally Alida, 85  
 Van Veighen, Herman, 225  
 Van Wort, Eliza Jane, 209  
   Jennie, 239  
   John W., 238, 239  
   Phebe, 238  
 Verplanck, Ann Eaton, 277  
   Rosamond Sherman, 277  
 Volentine, Mary, 214  
 Vosterman, A. A., 195  
 Vroom, Edward M., 202, 205, 208  
   Mrs. Rosine C., 202, 208  
 Wade, Jas. H., 208  
 Wagner, Anthony R., 48, 52, 180, 231  
 Waite, Mrs. Edmund, 216  
   John, 189  
   Mary Ann, 189  
 Waithman, Wm., 263  
 Walker, Abigail, 134  
   John, 60, 61  
   Mary, 113  
 Wall, John, 42  
 Wallace, Robert, 223

## INDEX

Wallace, Samuel, 213  
 Waller, Jane, 6, 8, 13, 37, 41, 52  
   John, 37, 52  
   Mary, 41  
   Thos., 52  
   Wm., 41  
 De Wallis, Elizabeth, 256  
 Walton, Lauretta, 135  
 Ward, Warde, Andrew, 35, 53, 110,  
   111  
   Anne, 45  
   Gen. Artemus, 46  
   Ester, 45  
   Grace, 45  
   John, 6, 31, 32, 40, 43, 45, 57, 102  
   Lancelot, 43  
   Marie (Lockwood), 6  
   Martha, 43  
   Mary, 43, 84  
   Nathaniel, 45, 46  
   Parnell, 43  
   Robert, 32, 40, 43  
   Samuel, 43, 45  
   Wm., 46  
 Warner, Caroline A. (Bixby), 124  
   Hattie Maria, 124, 125  
   Jos. Comstock, 124  
 Warren, Elizabeth, 95  
 Warrington, Julia, 259  
 Washington, Katherine, 143, 256  
   Col. Wm., 148  
 Waters, Henry F., 3, 46  
 Watkins, Mary Addie, 136  
 Wayman, Mildred, 134, 135  
 Webb, Rev. Fred., 204, 208, 209  
   Lena, 204  
   Leo Watson, 86  
   Vivian Evelyn, 86  
 Webbe, Thomas, 14, 39  
 Webster, Daniel, 74, 265, 267, 270  
   276  
   Julia, 136  
   Stella, 136  
 Weijerts, Dirck, 196  
 Weir, Clark, 215, 223  
   Deborah, 219

- Weir, John, 81, 215, 218, 219  
   Robert, 215, 219, 223  
   Sarah, 218  
   Thos. R., 78, 223  
 Weiskotten, Rev. F. W., 200  
 Wellington, Mehetabel, 107  
   Roger, 108  
 Wells, Edward, 229  
   Mary, 97  
 Wendell, Cornelius, 225  
   Hermanus, 225  
 West, Edward H., 148  
 Westfall, D. M., 88  
 Weyerhauser, Chas. Ludwig, 210  
   Frederick, 210  
   Frederick E., 210  
   Frederick Theodore, 210  
   Virginia, 210  
 Wheeler, Mercy, 114  
 Wheelwright, Mr., 58, 59  
 Whetcroft, Alice, 7  
   Barbara, 7  
   Wm., 7  
 Whetyingham, John, 12  
 Whitbread, Carol, 250  
   Elliott, 250  
   Reed, 250  
 White, Anna, 277  
   Chas. A., 3, 37  
   Dorothy J., 176  
 Whiting, Anna (Sherman), 102  
   Anne, 22, 29, 44, 102  
   Anthony, 21, 22  
   Capt. Caleb, 138  
   John, 22  
   Phebe, 22, 53, 102  
   Susan, 22  
 Whitman, John, 263  
   Rachel, 194, 263  
 Whyte, Arch., 211  
 Wiborg, Frank Bestow, 133  
   Henry Paulinus, 133  
   Mary, 133  
   Olga, 133  
   Sarah Sherman, 133  
   Susan (Bestow), 133  
 Wiggin, Anne (Loder), 109  
   Anne Loder, 109  
   Augustus, 109  
 Wilbore, Samuel, 60  
 Wilbraham, Emily Florence, 122  
 Wilcox, Daniel, 95  
   Elizabeth (Cooke), 95  
   Hazard, 229  
   Lydia, 97  
   Mary, 68  
 Wilkins, Amanda Cidinna, 96  
   John, 96, 235  
   Nathan H., 96  
   Rachel C., 95, 96, 97  
 Williams, Clement, 122  
   Elias, 67  
   Eliza Jane, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122  
   John Herbert, 118  
   Mrs. Laurence, 219  
 Williamson, Muriel Williams, 122  
 Willson, Agnes, 13  
   Ed., 7, 13  
   Marion, 7, 13  
 Wilson, Ann, 102  
   Dr. David, 130  
   Dorothy, 178  
   Emily Constance, 130  
   Franc, 136  
   Marion E. A., 130  
   Matthew, 178  
   Nathan W., 135  
   Richard, 178  
   Samuel, 231, 232  
   Thos., 22, 44, 102  
 Winship, Edward, 105  
   Elizabeth, 105  
 Winslow, Josiah, 189  
 Winthrop, Gov., 43  
 Withipoll [Wittipoll, Wythipoll]  
   Benj., 8, 41, 42  
   Edmund, 41  
   Edward, 41  
   Elizabeth, 41  
   Frances, 41  
   Margaret (Sherman), 8  
   Paul, 41

Wodell, Wm., 64  
 Wood, Lucy Ann, 275  
 Woodard, Lucinda, 135  
 Woods, James, 218, 221  
     John, 221  
 Woulfe, Rev. Patrick, 254  
 Wrenches, John, 32  
 Wrenck, John, 30  
 Wrenne, John, 4  
     Robert, 5  
 Wright, Alex., 220  
     Clark, 220  
     Mrs. Granville, 216  
     John, 217, 219  
     Margaret, 225  
     Sam., 220  
 Wuest, Col. Jacob Winfield Scott  
     99  
 Wyley, Dr. David, 210  
 Wyngfield, Wm., 178  
 Yaxley, Anthony, 41  
     Mary, 41  
 Young, Henry, 28  
 Younglove, Isaiah, 229  
 Zeitlin, J., 136

# APPENDIX

Names omitted from Index and  
 last-minute additions to text.

Allen, Grace Gibbs, 278  
     Green, 278  
     Humphrey Burgess, 278  
     John Milk, 278  
 Baldwin, Dr. Eleanor de Forest, 53  
 Brownell, Benj., 278  
     Phoebe, 278  
 Burgess, Phoebe, 278  
 Cadwell, Bertha (Ludwig), 204  
 Currier, Sarah, 278  
 Davis, Mrs. Anna (Hall), 271  
 Dudley, Deborah, 278  
 Eastman, Molly, 278  
     Sam., 278  
 Emerson, Mehitable, 278  
     Wm., 278  
 French, Elizabeth, 278

George, Currier, 278  
     Mary Elizabeth, 278  
 Gifford, Abraham, 278  
     Elisha, 278  
     Martha Brownell, 278  
     Mary, 278  
     Peleg, 278  
     Susan, 278  
 Howland, Benj., 278  
     Patina, 278  
     Stephen, 278  
 Jahonet, Mehitable, 278  
     Prince, 278  
 Kidder, Elijah, 278  
     Jacob, 278  
     Job, 278  
     Mary Maria, 278  
 Love, Cecilia Lee, 276  
 Maxfield, Abigail, 278  
 Milk, Abigail, 278  
     John, 278  
 Mosher, Benj., 278  
     Chloe, 278  
     Geo., 278  
 Petee, Abigail, 278  
 Russell, Anne, 278  
 Sanborn, Elizabeth, 278  
     Jonathan, 278  
     Jos., 278  
 Sanford, Geo., 278  
     Phoebe, 278  
 Sherman, Admiral Frederick C., 278  
     Frederick Ward, 278  
     Judson, 278  
     Loren Albert, 278  
 Smith, Elizabeth, 278  
 Ward, Eliza C. (Sutton), 278  
     Estella Caroline, 278  
     Josiah, 278  
 Wight, Allyn Richmond, 120  
     Richmond Miles, 120  
 Wilkins, Anstis, 235  
     Samuel, 235  
 Wolfe, Charlotte Esther, 278











